



VIRTUAL WORLD: PEERLESS WHITE EMPEROR

BOOK 03

ShiYou KeYi LiuXia

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Virtual World: Peerless White Emperor

(网游之白帝无双)

by

ShiFou KeYi LiuXia

(是否可以留下)

Synopsis

Year 24XX. With several hundred years of improvements, virtual reality has become more mature. It had gradually become humanity's second world. Socializing, working, studying and other everyday things could all be done while sleeping.

Along with the rise in virtual reality systems, virtual games also developed successfully. Additionally, with the vigorous support of the government; every season, games continued to be born, be changed, competed with each other, and be reborn.

Ye Cang is a black bellied, underachieving, 2nd year student at a city college. He appears to have been cured of his albinism yet his story is still full of mystery. In the game 'New Age - Conviction', he began walking the path of a professional gamer. An all-rounder knight, dark cooking, with a nasty disposition, willing to do anything. He's slowly creating his own legend.

"Actually... instead of games, I prefer cooking and dramas" – The White Emperor

Acknowledgement

All rights reserved.

English Translation by syzc, edits by skizlock @ [SYZC's Translation](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 201: Meeting the Family

ThornyRose told him of the mysterious rumors about herself and FrozenBlood, as well as her parent's plight.

"It turns out you and FrozenBlood were an item. I had no idea..." Ye Cang stroked his chin and nodded.

The corners of ThornyRose's mouth twitched. Does this guy only hear what he wants to hear? She roared at him in a low voice, "FrozenBlood and I are only very close friends..."

"A'Xiong, breaking news..." Ye Cang was about to turn when ThornyRose's hand was placed on his head. Ye Cang noticed her twisted expression and said indifferently, "I'm just kidding... I understand."

"So I need someone to pretend to be my boyfriend and help me get over this problem. Recently, I've been putting all my attention to the game and league competition, so help me out. Tonight, there is a feast at my house. If I choose someone too ordinary, they'll see right through it. However, if it's you... it should be fine..." ThornyRose said while looking at Ye Cang's strange appearance.

"Ok, tell me when it's time..." Ye Cang said with a shrug. He had given it some thought; although it was annoying, the crazy woman was currently his boss and had power.

"Now... If we rush back to the capital, it'll be just past 6. The meal is at 8. That gives us a bit of time to prepare. Let's go." ThornyRose said.

Ye Cang frowned. "So rushed? Alright, I'll go tell my little brother and the others."

"Mm..." ThornyRose sighed. Looking at Ye Cang's figure. None of them looked alike, except for Little Ye Tian. Just what kind of experiences had they been through to end up living like this as a family. Even in the game, she could tell how close they were. Ye

Cang was clearly like the head of the house, While Zhang ZhengXiong was like a guardian, taking care of everyone.

Ye Cang returned to the cottage to tell Zhang ZhengXiong and the others, “A’Xiong, take care of Lele and Little Tian. I’m going to visit the capital. I’ll be back tomorrow...”

“Brother Lil’White, what are you going for?” Lin Le asked.

“Sister’s episode 36...” Ye Cang faintly smiled and walked away proudly.

“So he’s acting as the fake boyfriend. In that episode, A’Duo, while knowing that A’Xiang was her sister’s boyfriend, persuaded A’Xiang to help her deal with her ex. In the end, A’Suo misunderstood, and the two of them began to fight...” Lin Le muttered.

Little Ye Tian was a bit hesitant, but didn’t say anything. With her father’s strength, what was there to worry about...

“Bro, remember to bring a roast duck when you return. A traditional one!!” Zhang ZhengXiong shouted.

“And other local specialties!!” Lin Le also shouted as loud as he could.

“I got it...” Ye Cang’s voice gradually faded.

“Let’s go fishing. This isn’t enough for Brother Xiong to eat...” Little Ye Tian said, looking at the food on the table.

“Later, we can roast some fish on the beach. Since bro’s not around, we can do it ourselves...” Zhang ZhengXiong walked out with a smile. The three of them walked towards their little boat.

Inside a luxury cabin of a hovering train, Ye Cang was sitting across from ThornyRose and had his gaze fixed on her, making her feel rather embarrassed. Mainly because his gaze still remained indifferent. Her face blushed as she spoke, “What are you staring at me for?”

“You’re only a 36D in real life... lier...” Ye Cang said.

“Eh...” ThornyRose felt speechless, then forced a smile. “Let’s stop by the barber, and then get you some clothes. Your hair is too messy, and it’s almost to your shoulders. Do you only get it cut every other year?”

“You don’t understand, this is a style...” Ye Cang pointed towards his tangled hair and said seriously.

“Alright, Alright. In any case, we still have to tidy it up...” ThornyRose was too lazy to argue with him. She didn’t know why, but it felt natural being with him, which made her smile. It felt peaceful even though she didn’t know much about him. He’s probably had his fair share of troubles due to his outer appearance. When mother sees those fluttering white eyelashes, she’ll definitely be stunned. ThornyRose thought fondly with a smile...

When they arrived at the capital, ThornyRose brought the beach boy Ye Cang to buy a casual suit. Then they went to her favorite stylist to fix up his disheveled hair.

“Miss Qin, Mister Ye, are you satisfied?” The stylist, Carry, asked with a smile.

Ye Cang looked at himself, who was now on a whole new level of handsome. His bangs had been cut to just above his eyes, and his hair had been tied up. Along with the suit, he looked like a completely different person. He patted Carry’s shoulders, expressing his approval, and said indifferently, “Not bad. Much better than the old man in that 100 federal dollar barber shop...”

“.....” Carry chest tightened. Who do you think I am!? Comparing me to some random old barber!? She began to laugh stiffly, “Haha, haha, you flatter me...”

ThornyRose was astonished. He looked pretty good after some fixing up. He wore a black suite with a purple shirt underneath, making the color of his hair even more dazzling. The only problem

now was that he was a bit too thin, and not tall enough. That guy wasn't as tall as her, and she was actually fatter than him... She felt a bit jealous. As for a tie, it wasn't necessary.

ThornyRose wore a black evening dress. Standing together, they still looked alright. "Let's go..."

...

"Qin Zhen, that girl. Didn't she say she was bringing her boyfriend over? Why is she not here yet..." Mrs Qin said, looking anxiously out the window.

"They're here... Ah, such an unusual choice of hair color. It turns out our daughter likes guys that are unconventional..." Mr Qin muttered.

"Liking unconventional men is better than liking that Su family girl. Let's go have a look..." Mrs Qin rolled her eyes at her husband.

"That's true..." Mr Qin shrugged.

ThornyRose was a bit nervous. She locked arms with Ye Cang, saw his indifferent expression, and relaxed. This guy...

"Zhen'er..." Mr Qin smiled, then walked over with Mrs Qin to examine the calm Ye Cang. From far away, they could only see his white hair, but now they saw the guy's eyebrows and eyelashes were all white. He even had pink pupils. However, as a whole, he looked pretty good, just a little bit strange...

ThornyRose noticed her father and mother sizing him up, and became even more nervous.

"You two must be Mr and Mrs Qin. I'm Ye Cang, A'Zhen's boyfriend..." Ye Cang said with a smile, appearing neither servile nor overbearing. He then reached out his white and clean hand towards Mr Qin.

ThornyRose looked at Ye Cang's demeanor and thought: This

low life is good. No stage fright at all. On the contrary, it's me that's showing weakness. Come on me!

Mr Qin looked at Ye Cang's first impression, and was very satisfied. Very courteous and appropriate. He reached out grasped his hand. Let's test him out. Mr Qin began increasing the strength of his grip, but got no reaction at all. Eh, interesting. He used even more strength, but it was pointless. With a smile, he continued using more and more.

"Mr Qin, anymore and I don't think I can take it..." Ye Cang pretended put on an embarrassed smile.

Although Mrs Qin also minded the external appearance, but the earlier performance showed that this kid was not bad. While shaking hands, he had managed to make Mr Qin use a bit of internal strength, yet still maintained his calm. He even took the initiative to concede. This kid, who seemed quite easy going and mature, was not someone simple. That girl managed to find a pretty good weirdo. Although a bit weak looking, and a not as tall as their daughter, at least it was a man. Mrs Qin faintly smiled. Zhen'er doesn't care about his appearance, so I won't either. She looked at Ye Cang, quite pleased with him...

Chapter 202: Banquet

“Ok, come in first. Your cousin, as well as the Su family, Liu Family, and many others have all come...” Mrs Qin smiled and invited them into the house.

The villa made Ye Cang sigh. It was so huge that it even took some time to drive from the gate to the mansion. Entering through the front doors, the inside was grand and majestic. The large wooden doors leading to the banquet hall was not far away, the room filled with guests. Mr Qin looked at Ye Cang and smiled. “Young man, where are you from?” He knew that Ye Cang and his daughter had met in the virtual world.

“Lin Hai...” Ye Cang replied with a calm smile.

“The Sea of Stars, there’s really nothing more beautiful. Right now should be the peak period for tourists. By the way, you seem to be a bit younger than our Zhen’er...” Mr Qin said with a grin.

“Mm. I’m a student at Lin Hai college. I’ll soon be a 3rd year...” Ye Cang’s words made Mrs Qin sigh in relief. About 4 years difference wasn’t too bad, it was within the acceptable range. She became even more satisfied with him, because she more or less knew her daughter’s preferences. Of course, the lesbian thing... she just couldn’t make sense of it. Everytime she went out to play mahjong, she would hear about it, giving her endless grief.

At this time, they had already entered the banquet hall. Countless eyes looked over, sweeping over Ye Cang. There were really many people, at least several hundred, and they were all celebrities. Ye Cang’s gaze landed on an extremely handsome, short haired man with sharp eyes. Those eyes, it’s him... Brother CloudDragon.

CloudDragon also noticed Ye Cang. He looks the same in reality? Really an interesting guy. He smiled and nodded, then returned to drinking his wine.

FrozenBlood was standing in a corner watching FrozenCloud hiding under a table. “Going so far...”

“You’re not the mole!” FrozenCloud said unhappily.

Mr Su patted FrozenBlood’s shoulder. “I know you have it hard right now, but... Little Zhen has already found a man and abandoned you. Be strong...”

“...” FrozenBlood didn’t know how to reply. There were so many people around, she couldn’t exactly flare up.

Mr Qin didn’t ask Ye Cang anything about his family or background. Mrs Qin had left and returned to her room. Ye Cang and ThornyRose were in the middle of the banquet. From time to time, people would come over and inquire, and ThornyRose would quickly explain, saying Ye Cang ran a little business in the virtual reality industry, and that he was also part of her club.

What surprised Ye Cang was that he actually met a few acquaintances of his. They were the ones who were almost killed by him, Qing Yun and Hong Ling. He slowly walked over to them. “Yo, long time no see...”

The moment they realized who it was, they wanted to get away. This guy was too terrifying. Hong Ling squeezed out a smile, “Thank you for saving us last time...”

“Well said, well said. No need for thanks. Where’s the baldy...” Ye Cang said cheerfully.

Qing Yun laughed bitterly. The people who dared call their leader a baldy were not many. “Leader is busy with other things...”

“Mm, well eat and drink lots. Don’t hold back...” Ye Cang reached out his hand. Qing Yun wanted to dodge the white hand that had once casually cut a B ranked esper into thousands of meat chunks, but didn’t dare. She felt the hand pat her shoulder a few times. Her back was covered in cold sweat. This Qin Family little miss’s boyfriend is actually our Dragon group’s honorary member.

She probably doesn't even know. I only knew after investigating. This guy's files listed him as SSS rank and was classified as top secret. A super terrifying existence whose files were restricted to all except the leader. They had come to attend the banquet today to give face to these powerful families, whose influence and power the Dragon group couldn't do without. In fact, she herself was from the Li family.

Hong Ling saw Ye Cang turn to leave, and sighed in relief. "I feel like he's even more terrifying than vice-leader, I don't know why."

Qing Yun didn't say anything, merely nodding in reply. After that incident, 10,000 souls had completely withdrawn from Lin Hai, and it wasn't the doing of their boss. It was all because of this white haired guy. She recalled how Ren Long had seen their heavy injuries and sighed in relief, "I was going to tell you in the future. Next time you go to Lin Hai for business, besides the local Song family, Zhang family, and a few other powerful families, you also have to be careful of a few individuals. Gamer, the Cruel Woman, as well as Lin Hai's strongest underground organization's boss - Explosion King. Of course, there's one more guy which is the one you met, Ye Cang. He could be considered one of us, Codename: Silver Dragon, the protector of Lin Hai's east district..."

Mrs Qin received the results of an investigation she had ordered, and murmured, "Ye Cang, orphan. Who would have thought he had such a dark past. A member of Lin Hai's Five Schools Competition team. He has a little sister and a non-blood-related brother. Oh~~ He might have connections with the Dragon group. His home address is Yue Ling street, a small cottage by Songyang coast. Owns a boat. No bad records. His little sister is barely 11, but is registered as 18. A researcher at Lin Hai college. The non-blood-related brother is a core member of Lin Hai's Five School Competition team. Easily defeated everyone at the exchange with the island nations. A genius martial artist. They all come from common background, but one is a genius intellectual and the other

a genius martial artist. Only this brother, the school says there's nothing outstanding about him? Haha~ such an interesting evaluation. That white haired guy is definitely not some simple person. What average, just being related to the Dragon group guarantees he's not some average guy. Looks like Zhen'er's boyfriend has quite a few secrets..."

Mr Qin also arrived at this time. He took the data and glanced through it. "Future son-in-law is interesting..."

Returning to the ballroom. Many people now thought Ye Cang was the president of a small virtual business, so didn't bother being cordial with him. In fact, many openly despised him. Among them were many of ThornyRose's pursuers. Her little cousin, Qin Ming, who was also part of the Qin family clan, looked at Ye Cang with eyes full of contempt. Isn't it just a president of some tiny company? He thought with a sneer. Watch me mess with you to death. He slowly walked over and swung his shoulder wanting to knock Ye Cang over while feigning an accident.

ThornyRose frowned and was about to warn him, but Ye Cang just smiled indifferently at her. He didn't do anything at all. The two people's shoulders touched. What surprised Qin Ming and the other younger generation was that Ye Cang's thin body actually wasn't knocked over. Rather, it was Qin Ming who ended up falling.

"My bad, I wasn't paying attention. You're not hurt are you?" Ye Cang courteously extended his hand, grabbed his shoulder, and directly lifted him up until he was hanging in midair. Then, as if setting up a toy, he put him down and straightened him out. "Sorry about that, I've been unnaturally strong since I was young. If I accidentally hurt you, then I apologize..."

"You!!" Qin Ming felt himself getting picked up with one hand by Ye Cang, as if being treated like a toy, and was going to start causing trouble.

“Qin Ming! That’s enough, aren’t you ashamed!” ThornyRose shouted. Her little cousin was usually good tempered. He was just thinking of her. She grabbed Qin Ming and began lecturing him quietly, “Don’t cause trouble for this lady, otherwise I’ll have you suffer! Damn brat...”

“I...” Qin Ming wanted to say something but was stopped by ThornyRose’s expression. The two of them had a pretty good relationship since childhood, ThornyRose was always like a sister to him. This made him unhappy seeing her with the frail looking Ye Cang, thinking he was incapable of taking care of her.

Qin Ming looked towards Ye Cang and shouted quietly, “I admit you’re a bit stronger than me, but if you make sister Zhen sad, I won’t spare you...”

Ye Cang looked towards Qin Ming, who had his two hands balled into fists as he left in a fury, and his expression became gentler. The guy reminded him of A’Xiong.

“That brat. Always clinging to me, but he’s never caused problems before. At least he’s not as arrogant as the other younger generation brats...” ThornyRose said with a smile.

CloudDragon raised an eyebrow having witnessed the scene just now. Oh~~ He’s an expert in reality too. His eyes narrowed in expectation.

Chapter 203: Old Qin Zhong

ThornyRose thought back to the earlier scene. This guy is strong. Qin Ming strength is already pretty good, yet he was treated like a little chick. You really can't tell from that frail figure of his. FrozenBlood was also surprised by Ye Cang's actions.

Ye Cang slowly arrived at CloudDragon's side, and reached out his hand with his usual indifferent smile. "Brother CloudDragon..."

"PaleSnow..." CloudDragon also reached out a hand. The two of them grasped hands, but didn't compete in strength.

ThornyRose's parents took notice of this interaction between them.

"CloudDragon, that kid, actually shook hands with him. I know how that kid usually acts..." Mr Qin said, amazed.

"Indeed..." Mrs Qin faintly nodded.

Taking advantage of the time Ye Cang and CloudDragon were shaking hands, FrozenCloud ran, disappearing like a wisp of smoke.

Mr Su watched with a frown, somewhat displeased. "This girl is becoming more and more unmannered..."

FrozenBlood stood at the side not saying a word. She continued to watch Ye Cang and ThornyRose.

At this time, an old man entered from outside. The lively chatter stopped as everyone looked towards him and bowed their heads in greeting. This was one of the Qin family's 5 elders, Qin Zhong, ThornyRose's grandfather, who was a powerful figure in the capital.

"Grandfather!" ThornyRose happily ran towards him.

"Haha~ Zhen'er, I hear you brought a boyfriend home. I have to

at least test him a bit..." Qin Zhong smiled brightly and embraced his granddaughter, then looked towards Mr and Mrs Qin.

"Father..." The two of them greeted. The surrounding guests called out to him respectfully, one after the other. "Lord Qin..."

"Which one of you is my granddaughter's boyfriend!" Old Qing called out.

Ye Cang was a bit speechless, this was getting more and more out of hand. Wasn't he just acting as some crazy woman's boyfriend? He felt like he was in some parade. He slowly raised his hand and announced himself, "Me sir... Ye Cang"

Qin Zhong looked over, and was stunned by Ye Cang's unusual appearance. He faintly narrowed his eyes, as his strength started leaking out. He saw that Ye Cang appeared to look weak and frail, but his eye's didn't shrink back or cower, rather they remained indifferent. Not bad, to not be scared by my reputation. He then shouted gruffly, "Come and let me have a look..."

"Father, don't scare away the hard to come by male son-in-law. Zhen'er finally stopped being lesbian..." Mrs Qin came to his side and whispered.

"....." Mother, so part of the reason this rumor spread so far is because of you.

"Right, you are correct, I didn't think enough. Our family line is dependent on this white hair. I won't ask for anything else..." Old Qin quickly nodded and whispered back. He then put on a kind smile, "Come come~ young man, come and let me see you..."

ThornyRose wanted to smash her head into a wall. Especially because of FrozenBlood, who was off to the side acting disappointed and speaking in a voice that was not too loud nor too soft, "Zhen'er, you're so heartless. But I can only give up, and wish you well... and get over you..."

"Zhen'er, Little Icy has already generously forgiven you." Mr Qin

squeezed her shoulders to comfort her. He then turned and nodded towards FrozenBlood. “Little Icy, thanks...”

“It’s nothing uncle Qin. Afterall, although she and I can’t be together, but our friendship still remains...” FrozenBlood said with a smile that could make others feel heartache. She was secretly thinking, The acting book in FrozenCloud’s room is pretty useful...

ThornyRose was temporarily stunned by her act, but then gnashed her teeth in anger. All the surrounding guests began whispering, tricked by FrozenBlood, who now had her head down and was shaking from holding in her laughter. This b*tch doesn’t let go of any opportunity to stab this lady in the back.

Ye Cang doubtfully walked towards Old Qin, and the two of them faced each other.

“Young man, show me your strength. Hit me once in the chest! Come! Use all your power!” Old Qin pattered Ye Cang’s shoulder and then stuck out his chest.

“That’s not a good idea. I’m very strong...” Ye Cang hesitated.

“Haha~ Interesting. Come, you can’t hurt me...” Old Qin laughed out loudly. The surrounding guests also began to laugh. They thought this white hair didn’t know how high the heavens were.

“I’m really very strong...” Ye Cang repeated seriously.

“Less nonsense. I’m telling you to hit, so hit. Why all this rubbish...” Old Qin roared.

“Hah...” Ye Cang sighed, and began to estimate Old Qin’s strength. Very strong. He will probably use two layers of qi to defend. Since I’m acting, then I should do it well. I have to earn their approval. Well then, I’ll use a bit of strength, and make it look flashy. Ye Cang began to crack his knuckles. The cracking sounds echoed throughout the hall. Then suddenly, the blue veins on his face started throbbing. What shocked everyone was that they could hear the sound of his muscles stretching and twitching.

His two eyes flashed silver, and he raised his fist, as if to gather all his strength. He roared, “True! Ultimate! Straight Punch!!”

Mr and Mrs Qin, as well as the guests, were all startled by Ye Cang’s throbbing veins. The sight of him with all his veins visible was frightening. This punch would probably be pretty strong. Just its appearance looked pretty ferocious...

Old Qin faintly smiled, and applied a layer of qi to defend himself. Ye Cang’s jab exploded onto his chest, instantly breaking through the layer of qi. Old Qin was shocked. Such strong penetrative power!? He quickly circulated his qi to add another layer, however Ye Cang’s punch had already landed.

Old Qin felt a sharp pain in his chest, as if his insides were churning. This bastard injured me!! His expression however, didn’t change. He reached out his hand to pat Ye Cang’s shoulder. “Not bad, not bad. Young man... you have potential...”

Ye Cang retracted his throbbing veins. The punch just now probably hurt quite a bit. The old man didn’t defend in time. He quickly offered praise, “Lord Qin is truly unrivaled...”

CloudDragon couldn’t help laughing. He knew how freakishly strong Old Qin Zhong was, however, he really let his guard down too much, so he suffered a punch. However, that punch was truly very strong. This showed that Ye Cang was also not an ordinary expert. It appeared it they would be rivals not only in the game. These thoughts made his lips curl into a smile...

“Kid, don’t make me beat you up...” Qin Zhong roared in a low voice as Ye Cang praised him while restraining his laughter. Earlier he had seen that slip of a smile... This kid is two-faced. However, his strength isn’t any martial arts I know. I couldn’t feel any qi or inner strength. It must be a super power. Going by the stages for martial artists, he’s should be equivalent to an Acquired stage in strength (Stages: Qi Refining, Houtian(Aquired), Xiantian(Innate), Three Treasures, Five Qis, Ascended, Greater Ascended, Divine).

This son in law... I like him.

Mr Qin noticed his father was in a lot of pain. “Alright, let’s end the banquet here for today. Thanks everyone for coming...”

Once he spoke, it only took a while before only Ye Cang, ThornyRose, and her family remained in the banquet hall.

“Stinking brat, that was a good punch. It was so fast I couldn’t put up a second defence...” Old Qin saw that the people were gone and sat down with a sigh. “I’m going back to rest. Brat, come to the courtyard tomorrow morning...”

Ye Cang faintly nodded. If he praised the old man again, he would probably flip out... so he chose to remain silent.

Mr Qin watched his father return, recalling his childhood. He put a hand on Ye Cang’s shoulder and said gratefully, “Good-Son-in-law, that punch earlier, well done...”

ThornyRose, Ye Cang, and Mrs Qin all broke out in cold sweat. His form of address had changed. “...”

Chapter 204: Ophiuchus

Soon, Mr Qin sent ThornyRose and Mrs Qin away, then brought Ye Cang to a study room. He took out a porcelain wine bottle. “Want a drink?”

Ye Cang nodded. Although he didn’t particularly like alcohol, he didn’t hate it either. “Thank you sir...”

ThornyRose had returned to her room, and began to worry about being exposed...

“Little Ye, are you a member of the Dragon group?” Mr Qin said while passing him a cup.

“How should I explain it... I can be considered a member, an idle member...” Ye Cang replied while politely taking the cup.

The two of them drain it in one go. Mr Qin more or less knew Ye Cang’s position in the Dragon group. He should be an external member stationed at Lin Hai. Someone who would provide information. “I have a question. Your white hair is natural right?”

Ye Cang nodded. Although it wasn’t completely natural, but it has been this way for as long as he could remember.

“Little Ye, since you and Zhen’er plan to be together, I won’t treat you like an outsider. If you’re free, come visit us in the capital. I won’t bother you by saying anything else.” Mr Qin said with a faint smile, and then poured them another shot.

Ye Cang had a response to every question. After a few more drinks, he looked at Mr Qin, who had fallen asleep, and sighed. He took a blanket and covered him with it, then walked out of the study, and saw ThornyRose waiting there. “Yo...”

“Yo my ass... father?” ThornyRose wasn’t in the mood to mess around.

“Asleep...” Ye Cang said indifferently. ThornyRose was amazed.

This damn guy sure is good with alcohol. She brought Ye Cang to a guest room which had been prepared for him. “You can sleep here for tonight, then go back to Lin Hai tomorrow...”

“Mm, goodnight...” Ye Cang yawned and untied his white hair, then sat on the bed. The two of them looked at each other silently for a while before he said to her, “Still not leaving?”

“Can’t you just chat nicely!?” ThornyRose sighed, then closed the door and sat on the couch.

“What’s your star-sign...” Ye Cang thought of things to talk about, and asked.

“I!” ThornyRose’s chest felt stuffy, but she held back her retort. This was a start at least. If she returned to her room so early, that woman would get suspicious. “Virgo...”

“Hah~ No wonder you don’t get along with others. Everyone hates virgos...” Ye Cang had a ‘so that’s why’ expression as he nodded.

ThornyRose squeezed her words out through clenched teeth, “What star-sign are you...”

“Guess...” Ye Cang smiled.

ThornyRose gripped her fists tightly. This damn lowlife. Endure. Endure. “Scorpio...”

“Almost, guess again...” Ye Cang said while brushing his hair with his hands, and leaning against the wall.

“Libra?” ThornyRose asked doubtfully. If Scorpio was close, then it’s probably Libra.

“Wrong, but really close now.” Ye Cang fluffed his pillow, finding it just right, and decided to bring it home with him.

Scorpio then Libra. He said Libra was even closer, then it should be Aquarius? Yeah, that should be right. “Aquarius?”

“Still wrong, continue...” Ye Cang laid down on the bed, and

turned to look at the moon outside the window.

“What is it!?” ThornyRose shouted.

“No patience. I’m Ophiuchus...” Ye Cang said, still smiling indifferently.

“F**k your Ophiuchus! How is that one of the 12 constellations!?” ThornyRose exploded into curses.

“It should be. The hidden 13th star-sign, which crosses the ecliptic, between scorpio and sagittarius. It has countless connections to the 12 star-signs, yet is classified as number 13, because 13 is an unlucky number...” Ye Cang murmured, hands behind his head, watching the stars. These were words QinXue had said to him about Ophiuchus. Words that he had memorized.

“Really?” ThornyRose took out her phone and began looking it up. It really was along the ecliptic, known as the 13th star-sign among astrologers - Ophiuchus. It represents gratitude and grudges. Ophiuchus would rather not be cared about and don’t care about others. Based on a myth about the god of medicine, Asclepius, who discovered the secret to immortality and was smited by Zeus. His figure was then imprinted into the sky, becoming Ophiuchus...

ThornyRose felt a pain in her chest. This guy not only looked strange, he even gave himself a strange star-sign. Guess guess guess, how was I supposed to guess that! I would have gone through all 12 star-signs and you would still say it’s wrong! You actually pull out some 13th star-sign. I’ll guess your face! She held back her outburst. “Ok, Ophiuchus it is...”

“What did you eat today...” Ye Cang asked another question.

ThornyRose opened her mouth, but wasn’t sure how she should reply, so instead asked, “Have you been in love?”

Ye Cang hesitated. “Mind your own business...”

ThornyRose wasn’t angry. Instead she smiled. She felt a bit hurt,

but even more than that, she was curious. This guy with his extremely vile and retarded nature, has been in love? It was unimaginable. Although he was in the prime of his life, just the hair color was something many people couldn't accept. She walked over and sat beside him. "Tell me..."

"Go go go, go to your room and sleep..." Ye Cang said, shooing her out, even though he was the guest.

"I'm not leaving unless you tell me..." ThornyRose said, laying down. They laid face to face, which gave her the urge to bite him. From this distance, she could smell the alcohol in his breath, and see a trace of redness on his face from the drinking. Being this close, she couldn't help blushing. She quickly turned around to face a wall.

Ye Cang sighed. That alcohol was very strong. He was someone who could drink 1000 shots before passing out, so it was hard to get drunk. It was even hard to become tipsy, yet this wine actually made him a bit tipsy. Not bad... He thought, as he turned to look at the ceiling. "That year, I was still young. It was a rainy night. I was out buying instant noodles and steamed buns, when I passed by a small alley... I heard the weak and helpless cries of a girl, so I went in to investigate and found a pair of brother and sister, both covered in cuts and bruises, holding each other for warmth. The siblings were already weak, I could tell from their breathing. Granny always told me that good deeds would always be rewarded, so I walked over and used my umbrella to cover them from the rain. I asked them, were they cold, were they hungry. They actually thought that I was the grim reaper, coming to take them to hell..."

ThornyRose couldn't help smiling. If she saw him in the middle of the night with his white hair, she would also have been startled, let alone two helpless children. "What happened next..."

She heard Ye Cang's peaceful breathing, and her veins throbbed, but she immediately relaxed and smiled. Looking at his calm face, she couldn't help reaching out and brushing away the white hair

covering his forehead. Suddenly, her face turned beat red. She quickly got up and ran out of the room. So close! I almost did something I shouldn't have... She patted her chest, then looked at him one last time before closing the door. "Good night..."

Chapter 205: Resourceful Youngster

Early morning. Ye Cang was woken up by a loud sound. He opened his eyes to see the door to his room come flying towards him. “Grand-son-in-law, get up!”

Ye Cang was immediately speechless. He yawned and casually reached out his hand, touching the door, immediately reducing it to splinters.

“Good kid. You controlled your strength and body well...” Old Qin watched his lazy actions which made it look like the door had fallen apart by itself. It turns out this kid was going easy on me last night!

Ye Cang froze. He had accidentally exposed a bit of his strength. With a sigh, he reckoned that this old man would bother him forever until he got what he wanted. Seeing the tiger like palm coming towards him, he leapt through the window to the outside, arriving in the courtyard. Landing softly, he began to run his hand through his messy hair. So it was hereditary... The crazy old man’s granddaughter is also crazy. Hah~ “Lord Qin, could you let me off. It’s so early...”

“Last night I let my guard down! It hurt like hell! Today I will return that punch to you!!” Old Qin roared, emitting an oppressive aura as he jumped out the window. “Don’t say I’m bullying you. I’ll only use 30% power to play with you!”

Ye Cang sighed. His two hands spread out, slowly rising, and began to traced out the Pegasus constellation. “Pegasus! Meteor! Fist!! (Pagasasu Ryusei Ken)”

Old Qin saw the fist come crashing towards him. “Good! Heaven Concealing Palm!”

Ye Cang’s Pegasus Meteor Fist was blocked by the palm. Pulling back his fist, his hands posed like the wing of a goose and began to

flap. “Experience my Diamond Dust (Daiyamondo Dasuto)!”

A cold stream shot forth. Old Qin raised his brows. What kind of attacks were these? No proper combat technique would be so complicated. “One Step Punch!”

“Rising Dragon Punch (Rozan Sho Ryu Ha)!” Ye Cang suddenly balled his fist, tightened his muscles, and punched upwards, shooting a burst of air.

The two of them were both pushed back. Mr Qin, the butler, and ThornyRose all sensed the collision. They came to the courtyard and saw the two of them launched back after colliding fists.

“Good Rising Dragon Punch. Kid, you’re imitating the saint’s moves?” Old Qin figured out why the names sounded so familiar. It was a cartoon from hundreds of years ago that had been reproduced countless times. It was one of his childhood shows.

Ye Cang nodded. His two arms crossed pointing downwards, and then pulled to his sides. His legs slightly bent inwards.

“Eh... Wing Chun...” Old Qin was quite surprised. This was a really old martial art that was widely spread. Many people knew it, but it was difficult to train. It was divided into Siu Nim Tau, Chum Kiu, Chi Sau, Biu Ji, as well as Muk Yan Jong. 5 forms in all. It included training the body’s balance and control of strength, which was difficult. Wing Chun was the core concept in the ‘Way of the Intercepting Fist’.

Old Qin looked on doubtfully. He didn’t think Ye Cang was the type who trained in Wing Chun. With a step off the limestone walkway, he charged over. Ye Cang welcomed him with a smile, and the two of them very naturally began an exchange of moves which flowed like the water...

“Zhen’er, this boyfriend of yours is very talented. His reaction speed is especially fast. Have you noticed? Before your grandfather’s attack hits, he can strike back with his lightning fast

reflexes.” Mr Qin said.

ThornyRose was really amazed. This lowlife was actually so awesome. Although her grandfather only used a part of his strength, but not any martial artist could keep up with him.

Old Qin furrowed his brows. The kid’s moves well, and reacts bizarrely fast. “Steel Fist!”

“Hiyah!!” Ye Cang shouted in a strange voice. His left hand deflected the incoming blow while he simultaneously leaned to the side. His right hand punched at Qin Zhong’s rock-solid abdomen. Three Fold Force!

Old Qin once again felt a sharp pain. F**K! The Way of the Intercepting Fist’s Three Fold Force. He barely managed to break through my defence, attacking my inner body. This little bastard, where did he get such a fast reaction time. More importantly, how can his body keep up? That’s the most terrifying part. This guy’s body is definitely not thin and weak, but refined to the peak. I noticed when we were fighting earlier, his fist is as hard as the hardest alloy. He must be a body enhancing esper!!

“Nice. Tsk~ Tsk~ your grandfather has suffered another defeat under that 3 fold force. Zhen’er, you definitely have to hold onto this Good-Son-in-law. He’s so wonderful, he can even hold his alcohol...” Mr Qin put a hand on ThornyRose’s shoulder and urged her.

“...” ThornyRose smiled bitterly.

Old Qin increased his power to 40%, and his two hand began to crackle with lightning. “Heavenly Thunder Style - Thunder Shock!”

“I concede...” Ye Cang quickly turned tail and ran behind Mr Qin. “Lord Qin, is truly unrivaled... I’ve learned a lot from our exchange...”

Mr Qin watched the incoming blast of lightning and sighed. He

made a circular gesture with his arms, “Disperse Lightning!” His two hands formed a trigram, and received Old Qin’s lightning attack, which gradually disappeared. “Father, he’s already admitted defeat, and you’ve already gone beyond third stage...”

“Out of the way! I have to hit him at least once!” Old Qin said, feeling the pain in his abdomen. His face was so twisted in anger that even his beard was crooked. He was still aching from yesterday, and now it was even worse. That guy was absolutely doing it on purpose! He saw a smile behind Ye Cang’s apologetic expression.

“Father, this is the son-in-law that Zhen’er finally found. Moreover, he’s this good. What if you injure him and he ends up leaving her? At that time, she’ll definitely elope with that Su family girl. Reconsider, for Zhen’er’s sake...” Mrs Qin also came to dissuade him.

These words were like an arrow stabbing through ThornyRose’s heart. She despondently thought “I was definitely adopted...” as she looked at this mess.

“Umm, I have some things to do at home. I’ll be going back...” Ye Cang said, and then disappeared from the Qin villa like a wisp of smoke.

“Such a resourceful young man...” Mr Qin exclaimed.

“I’m going back to my room...” ThornyRose started walking unsteadily towards her room.

“You have probably already investigated that kid right?” Old Qin recalled something.

“Mm...” Mrs Qin sent the data over.

“Orphan? Whoever abandoned such a genius just because of his white hair is an idiot.” Old Qin said, then proceeded to read about Ye Cang’s early years. He couldn’t help feeling surprised when he saw the school’s evaluation, which reminded him of the pain in his

chest. “Bullsh*t! Nothing special about him!? That kid is definitely holding back on purpose. To know how to lie low from such a young age, he’s much too mature. He didn’t even use his full strength when fighting with me. He didn’t break a sweat. To be able to force me into the 4th stage. In his age group, the only ones who can do that are the Li family, Nalan family, CloudDragon and Gongsun Qian.”

“Eh, two brothers and one blood related sister. His sister is 11 years old. Born in the capital. They met recently and now she’s a researcher. Zhang ZhengXiong... genius martial artist. Lin Le... the great emperor of Ludo. Ye Cang is the fatherly figure, and an external member of the Dragon group stationed in Lin Hai. Interesting, interesting...” Old Qin grinned.

Chapter 206: Battle is Within Sight

Ye Cang was currently sitting on a bench at the train station, drinking soda while waiting for his train. He sighed, took off his jacket, undid the buttons on the purple shirt's sleeve, and ruffled his white hair. "That crazy woman owes me..."

He immediately thought of ways to threaten ThornyRose, and laughed like a villain. Beside him on the bench were various local products including roast duck...

At quarter past 11, Ye Cang arrived back at the seaside cottage, and saw the three of them playing on the sand which brought a smile to his face..

Lin Le saw the many packages of various sizes, and charged over recklessly. "Brother Lil'White is back! Roast duck! Local products! Local specialties! Roast Duck!!"

Lin Le grabbed all the things in Ye Cang's hand and charged into the cottage. Ye Cang and Zhang ZhengXiong laughed, while Little Ye Tian glared. She had just been crushed in a game of Ludo last night...

"Let's go in first and get a bite to eat. The break is almost over..." Ye Cang smiled and walked towards the little cottage.

"Bro, you're dressed so formally. You look good. What happened at ThornyRose's place? Did you, you know..." Zhang ZhengXiong made a wily grin.

"Let's talk as we walk. I only went to help her out..." Ye Cang said as he gave Little Ye Tian a hug, then smacked Zhang ZhengXiong on the back of the head. "What goes on in that head of yours. However, their food is pretty good..."

The few of them chatted and laughed as they ate. Then entered the game.

Really New Village.

Regarding Really New Village's surrounding area, much of it was no longer a secret. Players had explored far in all directions. Finally, the time for battle approached. Every player was watching to see if this would be the trigger that would allow them to leave the village. Multiple big guilds had found quest lines that could potentially lead out of the village, with each of them keeping it confidential, unlike here at Really New Village, where almost everyone knew what was happening...

In the heart of the city.

Mar looked at CloudDragon, Ye Cang, and his own aides. "The time for Really New Village to cast away this gloom has come. Our blue scaled fishmen allies will launch an attack on the dark ravine with us. The treant elder will also provide us what assistance it can. As for the adventurers, White Hair, Iron Fist, you two will be in charge of leading the strong ones in the vanguard. Assemble at the village entrance when the sun rises! Dismissed!"

Once they were dismissed, everyone went about their own preparations.

Ye Cang noticed that ThornyRose now had a bit of embarrassment when she looked at him, so he went over with a smile and made a joke, "I've~ got~ your~ butt~"

Scum! Lowlife! ThornyRose ground her teeth. She looked away and saw FrozenBlood also smiling, "Me~ too~~"

"Give~ me~ five~!" Ye Cang looked to FrozenBlood and reached out a hand.

"OK! Guys!" FrozenBlood's cold face now had an evil smile as she gave Ye Cang a high-five.

Clap~...

ThornyRose began biting her nails. As they say, choose your friends wisely. It seems she had chosen wrong both times...

FrozenCloud suddenly felt that Sister Rose was pretty pitiful.

This then led her to start thinking about what would happen if they discovered she was a mole and had been deceiving them. With how two-faced, vengeful, and vile team leader is, just thinking of it made her back shivered... Looks like I can't escape punishment.

ThornyRose sighed. "I'll go gather some manpower later. Low-Cough~ Cough~ PaleSnow, you guys go stand by at the general store until I'm done. None of the beginner villages have 'opened the door' yet. Our chance of 'opening it' is high with this quest. It should also reward us handsomely for being the first. Naturally, what this season's game will be like, I don't know, but the previous generations were all generous with the reward. Although the reward is also important, most important is being the first to step into the major cities!"

"Alright..." Ye Cang nodded. He brought his party to Rica's general store to prepare seasonings and to see if there were any interesting ingredients.

"Are you really going to eradicate the black werewolves?" Rica came and asked them.

"Mm, this should be our final order of business in Really New Village..." Little Ye Tian nodded. Really New Village had already developed to the point where most players were level 8-9. Her father was already level 12. According to the data she had obtained, they had reached a bottleneck where they could not improve or find any events that would be useful to them. Who knows what will happen to the village once the werewolves were eradicated, but it would have nothing to do with them. That would be something left for the next batch of players to explore.

"Jesse wants to go too!!" Little Jesse said, pulling on his hand.

"A little kid like you shouldn't butt in. This is adult business!!" Lin Le raised his chin and said.

Little Jesse pouted, wanting to say something, when Ye Cang reached out and put a hand on his head. "Wait till you're a bit

stronger. For now, you have to take good care of granny Rica, got it? Don't let her worry. Just leave the black werewolves to us. Granny Rica also shouldn't worry about it... take good care of Jesse..."

"Brother White Hair..." Little Jesse nodded. Rica understood that eradicating the black werewolves was something that had to be done. "Be careful. This is the protective charm I made. There are coincidentally 5 of them. I was going to give them to some people many years ago, but I didn't finish them in time. You all must come back safely..."

Ye Cang took the 5 protective charms.

Rica's Self-Made Talisman of Protection (Special - Accessory)

Category: Accessory

Requirements: None

+5% Will

Special Effect: ???

He distributed the charm to everyone. They all looked at puzzled at the special effect. However, none of their accessory slots were full. On their team, only Ye Cang had an accessory. They each equipped the charm which gave them 5% Will.

Little Ye Tian watched as Rica took Little Jesse by the hand and left the room. "Father, this accessory will probably have a use during the Black Werewolves fight. This definitely isn't a coincidence. I've estimated the werewolves potential skills, and there is a chance they have a mind affecting ability. If I'm not wrong, this ??? will be used to negate a certain status affect."

FrozenCloud's jaws dropped as she listened to Little Ye Tian. This girl's ability to analyze was really too much. She also had her suspicions, and Little Ye Tian's words seemed to confirm them. She was about to speak up and say that she agreed.

“Brother Lil’White, Little Tian was thinking the same as me.” Lin Le said while stroking his chin and nodding. FrozenCloud rolled her eyes while Little Ye Tian pouted. This treacherous Lele! Trying to steal the results of my intelligence again!

“This conjecture is pretty reasonable...” Zhang ZhengXiong also thought about it. This charm didn’t seem that awesome, but it was probably made to deal with a specific event. Zhang ZhengXiong learned the workings of the virtual world very quickly.

“Well, whatever it does, everyone just take note of it. The sky... It will be day soon...” Ye Cang said smiling with anticipation. He looked over and saw Venus was in the east.

Chapter 207: Bitter Fight in the Forest

Everyone gathered at the town entrance. Ye Cang looked at the vast formation of troops. It looked as if there were hundreds of thousands of people, and they weren't just novices. He even saw a few acquaintances, such as the people from the Flame Dragon Union. Ye Cang could feel ColdFront glaring at him, but he just nodded in return. "Hello..."

ColdFront clenched his fists. The quest to get out of the beginner village was within sight, and his guild leader had instructed him to help. WillowDream was the same. They all wanted to get to the next area as quickly as possible, and finally leave this beginner village. Wasting their time around here was hard to bear as the resources were too limited.

Mar walked in front. Accompanying him were Ye Cang as well as the Blue Scaled Fishmen's chief and high priest.

"March!!" Mar gave his wife a kiss and then brought the allied armies to charge towards the dark ravine.

"Really New Village's Military Campaign - Black Werewolves Subjugation, Begins! All participating players will obtain points according to their contribution! At the end, they will be exchanged for rewards!!" A world announcement appeared.

Even players who didn't join a guild followed behind the army planning to pick up some scraps. CloudDragon's people didn't stop them, merely asking them to coordinate with the allied armies and not cause trouble due to greed. The scattered players made up a large portion of the community, and their help might be needed. The most important thing was to complete this campaign, not to fight over some trivial contribution points.

The system announcement rang out once more, exciting the entire beginner village. Every big guild was watching this event. Really New Village has started to act!

The thick fog that used to cover the forest was scattered for the first time in a long while. Several hundred enormous Treants were led by Kunsa to disperse the fog as they awaited the arrival of the allied army.

“Senior Kunsa...” Mar humbly greeted. It was the honorable leader of the revived Treant’s. He had talked about them with his parents before. The treant were very wise beings...

“The grudges against that evil wizard has brought us together...” Kunsa had the treant’s join the two wings, helping to support everyone. Each step shook the ground. The players looked at these enormous treants, and felt their spirits soar...

“They’re here. There’s a lot of them...” Ye Cang narrowed his eyes and took out his heavy bow. Wolf howls rang out from every direction.

“Vanguard! Charge!!” Mar drew his longsword and roared.

CloudDragon began to command the fight. ThornyRose also commanded her side. Seeing the countless werewolves leaping out from between the trees or behind the shrubbery, Ye Cang shouted, “They’re all strengthened elites!”

NalanMoon smiled bitterly. “As expected of such a quest. Even the minions are strengthened elites. The players will even have trouble dueling a normal elite. A strengthened one will probably require at least 3 of them. Everyone form teams of 4! Any groups that suffer casualties, immediately join up with another group. Fight 4 on 1 as much as possible!!”

NalanMoon turned and looked towards ThornyRose’s side. Lin Le was taking on over hundred on his own, swinging his sword wildly. A few swings would take out a whole swath, killing them by the dozen. There was only 1 healer and 2 buffers supporting him. Looking at that heavy skeletal blade, as well as the dark aura coming off his armor, she thought, This is probably Really New Village’s strongest bulldozer... Her eyes were then drawn towards

Ye Cang's Flame Burst, arrows, and Ice Shards. All kinds of attacks were being launched by him, bombarding the enemies. As for Zhang ZhengXiong, he was also fighting at least 10 on his own. The attacks of these strengthened elites didn't even tickle him. A normal player would have trouble surviving three hits, while the fragile classes might die in just 2...

Little Ye Tian raised her staff. "Blessing of Glory!"

Tens of thousands of people obtained a 10% buff to all their attributes, including Mar and the Fishmen Chief who were already killing with a single strike.

Little Ye Tian continued to cast another blessing, "Blessing of Strength!!!"

However, due to the range, with just two casts, her mana was immediately emptied. "Out of mana!!"

"Retreat to the support group. Once your mana is back, just focus on blessing..." CloudDragon saw the effects of the two blessings. They were extraordinary! He knew about the 10% blessing, but along with HeavenShakingMight's auras, the vanguard was now many times stronger.

Ye Cang disappeared and emerged from Little Ye Tian's shadow. CloudDragon raised an eyebrow. A shadow teleport? This guy's rewards are pretty good.

Ye Cang took out some stinky food that could restore mana. "Quickly eat..."

"....." Little Ye Tian trembled, then clenched her teeth, ate it, then passed out. While in shock, her mana recovered.

CloudDragon sighed. The food's effects were good, but the side effects and that smell... "This wave is over. PaleSnow, make a bit more food. I'll take care of preparing the pots and fires, but I'll have to leave the ingredients to you. The guilds will share the cost later..."

Ye Cang nodded. They had so many bones that no matter how much they sold, they wouldn't be able to sell it all. It was just taking up space. He pulled out his bow and began firing at the werewolves. He had prepared many arrows this time. Under his constant barrage, he actually managed to kill faster than Lin Le.

The fight was becoming more intense as it dragged on.

Many werewolves were being entangled by the Treant's roots. Really New Village's guards and the Blue Scaled fishmen army quickly killed them. The players also took advantage of it to charge over and get some points.

“Mglrmglmgmgl! (Tsunami)!!” An enormous wave shot out of the fishman high-priest’s scepter, sending several hundred werewolves flying away. Hundred didn’t manage to get back up. The cane flashed once again, and the vanguard army received a protective shield of water. The surrounding fishmen shaman also began cast Healing Streams on the friendly forces.

Kunsa’s enormous branches swung. Every swing sent countless flying, and with a thought, vines would capture countless. He helped to reduce the pressure on the vanguard. The treants on the two wings fought similarly. Even with all this though, the werewolves appeared endless, coming in bigger and bigger numbers.

CloudDragon’s bone knuckles smash a werewolf that had managed to make its way over. Rising Dragon Kick lifted it into the air as a punch arrived, finishing it off. He then crossed his arms and continued looking over the battlefield. When he saw Lin Le, he could only sigh. Ah... that set...

A terrifying howl suddenly rang out from afar. All the werewolves began to retreat. The Blue Scaled Fishmen’s chief - Yoji was currently engulfed in bloodlust, and intended to pursue. Mar quickly shouted towards him, “Don’t chase!”

The high priest - Vasiyas also thought the same. Yoji unwillingly

brought the fishmen warriors back.

“That was the wolf god’s howl...” Mar said, making his way to the front. He was familiar with the wolf god’s howl, as he’d heard it before.

“Correct, it’s really her. Alright, the dark ravine has a place we can camp. Let’s let everyone heal up a bit before the final push...” Mar nodded. Vasiyas conveyed the order to the fishmen.

Chapter 208: The Dark Cafeteria

The elite werewolf bodies were distributed and looted, giving everyone some equipment. Even the unaffiliated players were able to get at least one piece of equipment. Lin Le received the hundreds of bodies that he had killed, and began looting. As for Ye Cang, he was kicked away by his party and made to go over to another guild's area... After clearing up the battlefield, they marched to a flat area. Kunsa and the Treants dispersed the fog, but even with the fog gone, the ground was still covered in dark, shadowy plants.

Ye Cang acted like a cafeteria lady, and began making food in bulk. He chose to make Werewolf, Skeleton, Mushroom Stew as well as Sewer Rat, Skeleton, Herb Soup. All the ingredients were things that he would never run out of. He cooked with many pots simultaneously, running from one to the next. The big guilds even sent people over to provide more pots and fires. Ye Cang would throw in the ingredients and seasoning, then move on, showing his peerless ability to mass produce dark cooking. After a mere 3 hours, he had made over 400 pots of each. Enough for 2000 people to eat, potentially earning him up to 2000 gold. CloudDragon and the others were shocked. Then broke out in cold sweat. F**k, that's too much! How can we let him profit so much off of us. In the end, it was bartered down to 500 gold, half paid in federal dollars...

The two thousand elites from every guild came over and looked at the black goop in front of them. It was emitting black and purple smoke, spreading foul miasma. That super, vomit inducing stink assaulted their senses, causing them to back away, step by step. They gulped. Can this sh*t even be eaten!? Although the buff is awesome... But with some coercion from their superiors, the spectacular sight of 2000 people passing out from food could be seen. FrozenBlood and some other girls couldn't withstand their urge and rushed over to take a picture of it...

"Hah~ This industry is too tough, bullying players like me who

are just trying to etch out a living. Do you find it fun? Despicable..." Ye Cang grumbled off to the side as he began making food for his own group as well as the higher ups of each guild. He carefully selected from the skeletal demon's bones, and added some rare mushrooms and herbs, the Sewer Rat Boss's meat, ghost residue, rotten meat, and both slime gels, then boiled it all together. CloudDragon, NalanMoon, ColdFront, WillowDream, as well as the person in charge of Lord's Reign in Really New Village were all speechless. You call this US bullying YOU!? They looked at the thick purple smoke billowing in the air in the shape of a skull, which was actually making a sinister laugh. The stink itself felt like a bomb continuously going off in their stomach, their mind, and their nose. It was the first time WillowDream and ColdFront had seen such terrifying food. They immediately began to sweat profusely, cursing at the fact that the game didn't allow adjusting of senses.

WillowDream couldn't take it anymore. "Bi-Big brother hero, you can't mean for us to eat this..."

CloudDragon sighed. It had leveled up. Every material he used was either rare or boss leveled, making the stew's buff too enticing. However, the flavor and smell... A drop of sweat dripped down his face.

"Congratulations, you've created an intermediate grade dark cooking recipe. Obtain 1000 experience (experience towards cooking skill). Please give it a name."

"Specter, Zombie, Skeleton Demon, Wild Mushroom, Slime Stew..." Ye Cang muttered, feeling like just being near the pot would make him pass out. Not good, he was really losing consciousness!! He quickly scooped a bowl of and chugged it down. Then turned his head to the others, "Hurry and eat while it's warm... before the smell... knocks.. you..."

He fell on the ground, twitching...

Specter, Zombie, Skeleton Demon, Wild Mushroom, Slime Stew: Eat to heal 2 health a second and 1 mana every 5 seconds. Also obtain +7 all attributes, +15 all resistances, +7 damage, +6 defence, +7 spell power, and reduces damage taken by 5%. Every time rage, energy, or mana is consumed for a skill, there is a 15% chance to increase damage by 25%. Persists for 5 hours. (There is a chance that eating this will cause you to drop dead on the spot, with no death penalty. There is a small chance to temporarily obtain a portion of the skeletal demon's power...)

"Brother PaleSnow, why do you do this..." SpyingBlade's scalp tingled. Every time, he would make these inhuman biological weapons, harming everyone including himself...

His food buff was equivalent to wearing one of the pieces of equipment dropped by the skeletal demon. Little Ye Tian was like a little supervisor, glaring at Zhang ZhengXiong, Lin Le and FrozenCloud. "Hurry and eat. I'll be right behind you..."

As if they were walking to their execution, the three of them ate with miserable looks on their faces. Everyone watched them lying on the ground, twitching. Little Ye Tian pinched her nose, went to a spot amongst her fallen comrades, ate, and began twitching with them...

"I feel like there's one upside to being with team leader. In the past, I wouldn't dare to eat deep-fried centipedes, but yesterday, I actually tried one, and it was pretty good..." FrozenBlood said, almost crushing her nose from pinching so hard.

"....." ThornyRose was also the same. She recalled how she had eaten that super smelly stinky tofu, and it was actually really good... However, it couldn't even be compared to the smell and taste of this thing in front of them. She hesitated to go forwards.

CloudDragon and SpyingBlade walked up together, and calmly had a bowl each. While eating, CloudDragon quickly sat in his crossed legged meditating pose, in order to maintain his image,

however, he was still twitching all over. As for SpyingBlade, he directly passed out on his face, as if prostrating in admiration of the food...

Before eating, the others resisted the stink and had their trusted aides form an encirclement, so that no one could see their sorry figures. These aides all rejoiced that they only had to eat the lower quality version...

Mar watched the player's activity, and then covered his nose. "My god, what are they doing over there. This smell, so strong..."

"I think I saw the white haired warrior use the skeletal demon head and slime gel in his cooking. I wasn't paying attention so didn't see the rest, but there might have been some ghost residue and stink shroom..." The tall Kunsa said as he blew the foul air towards the players.

Mar sighed in relief when the smell disappeared, then his expression became strange. He never would have imagined that the smell of boiled skeletal demon's bones with a stink shroom and slime gel would be so explosively disgusting. That cooking was something that defied nature.

A couple minutes later, everyone woke up one after the other, however, there was one of them who never got back up, namely WillowDream. Ye Cang kept a straight face, trying to hide his smile. "Little Tian, resurrect her so that she can eat it again..."

"Yeah, yeah..." Lin Le crossed his arms and nodded.

"Teehee~ okies..." Little Ye Tian said, making a girly giggle and said cutely.

LordGrinned, ColdFront, and the others all raised their brows. These guys were too vile. However... for some strange reason, thinking that WillowDream would have to eat it again made them feel a bit better...

NalanMoon looked at Ye Cang's smile, and shivered. This guy

definitely said the same thing that time!

WillowDream was resurrected by Little Ye Tian and slowly woke up. She looked at Ye Cang's concerned smile as he said to her, "New friend, don't worry. We have someone with a resurrection skill, so you can eat without concern. There's still plenty more."

NalanMoon looked at that concerned smile. F**k! That's the exact same expression! I woke up to the exact same thing!! Just how evil is this guy! She looked at WillowDream's shocked expression. However, seeing this b***h like this feels so good~~!

"Humph~ You afraid?" CloudDragon said, figuratively holding a knife at her back.

NalanMoon also suffered because of those words. She clenched her teeth, holding back her anger. She was now an observer, but had first hand experience. She looked at CloudDragon differently. This guy... He's also a super evil person in a different way...

BlackIce was thoroughly convinced now. Not of their fighting strength, but their evil nature. She watched as WillowDream downed another bowl, and collapsed, twitching... Sigh~

Chapter 209: Dark Ravine

CloudDragon saw that on top of the food buff, he actually received the skeletal demon's buff too. All his attributes were increased by 30%. Lin Le also got the buff. The difference between them though was that CloudDragon kept it a secret whereas Lin Le never even noticed...

Zhang ZhengXiong looked at the bitter WillowDream. Pity... Such a beautiful woman put us on her black list just like that.

What WillowDream was most bitter about wasn't having to eat again. Rather, it was the fact that another dish had appeared in front of her that looked like sashimi. It didn't have any smell, but her subconscious warned her that it was dangerous. This dish also wasn't something to take lightly...

CloudDragon sighed, and handed over 4 gold to the treasurer Little Ye Tian, then looked at Ye Cang, "Hand it over..."

Ye Cang took out the cooking wine, and poured it into everyone's bowls. ThornyRose and the others also paid up. WillowDream hesitantly held out her bowl.

"2 gold per share..." Ye Cang smiled.

"So expensive!? Wait, didn't they all pay 1 gold?" WillowDream said astounded. Although she knew they had to pay, why was it 1 gold for CloudDragon and the others, yet 2 for her?

"They're regular customers, so they get a discount. If you come a few more times, you can get it too..." Ye Cang said, patting WillowDream's shoulder.

WillowDream calculated. Her group had 3 people, so it would come to a total of 6 gold. This was enough to buy a piece of equipment! She looked over and saw that CloudDragon and ThornyRose ate it without any anomalies, then looked back at the sashimi which didn't have any strange smell. He said in a cold

voice, “You don’t have to buy it, but it tastes a bit better...”

WillowDream’s group of three grabbed the sashimi, and swallowed it before he could finish speaking, then directly passed out.

Ye Cang sighed. “... if you eat it with my special wine. It would not only taste better, but the food buff would be better. If you were more sincere... giving you a discount wouldn’t be impossible. People these days have no patience, not even waiting for me to finish...”

“It’s clearly you who was playing dirty tricks!!” ThornyRose thought of all those times she ate it without the wine. That explosive disgusting flavor. To be able to suffer even one less time would be worth it.

ColdFront, LordGrinned, and their people all broke out in cold sweat. They each paid one gold, and then ate it with the wine. Ah~~ It wasn’t a scam. It really tasted pretty good. Even the buff improved. Although it wasn’t much, just looked at the three women on the floor... Thank you for your sacrifice...

When the three women woke up, CloudDragon also stood up. “It’s about time. Let’s go down the ravine.”

Ye Cang nodded. Mar saw their bustling activity and knew it was time. “Army! March!!”

WillowDream looked at Ye Cang’s party with eyes full of resentment. Zhang ZhengXiong continuously sighed, and then jogged over to her. “Actually, my bro isn’t a bad person. It’s just that you...”

Zhang ZhengXiong saw WillowDream’s eyes turn red in rage. Zhang ZhengXiong smiled awkwardly, then jogged back to Lele’s side.

“Later, the battle will become chaotic. The people here should stay close to Mayor Mar. PaleSnow, you can see the furthest, look

out for any anomalies... We'll act according to the situation." CloudDragon said seriously as he looked into the dark ravine.

No one objected.

Upon entering the ravine, they found that it was very spacious. They looked up and couldn't see the sun, making the area look dark and gloomy. There were sharp rocks protruding out the two sides of the ravine. Pairs of ominous red light began appearing, making everyone alert. They were prepared for battle at any time.

"Awooo~~!"

Following the wolf howl.

Countless werewolves charged out from the cliffs and jumped down, all of them strengthened elites or boss level enemies.

"Kill them!! Let's show this filthy place the light of day!!" Mar bellowed. They would clash at any moment, and it would be extremely chaotic.

"Archers! Pay attention to the ones on the cliff!! Spellcasters, prioritize the boss level werewolves!! 4 people per group! Don't mess up the formation! Prioritize protecting the ranged players!! Unaffiliated players, join into groups if you can!! Don't be alone!" CloudDragon and the others began giving commands.

The Treant's began using their roots from on top of the cliff, grabbing at the jumping werewolves, making them helpless targets for the archers and mages. However, there were only a few thousand people who had a ranged weapon or could cast ranged spells, because this was still the beginning of the game. Many mages and hunters still had to fight like fighters. This showed that there weren't enough resources in this beginner village to go around.

Mar charged straight ahead, helping a party to take out a werewolf. His figure swinging the longsword looked bold and powerful. The Fishmen chief - Yoji brought his trusted aides and

wasn't the slightest bit modest. Their pikes often ran through two werewolves in one strike, showing off their might!

As for Vasiyas, he gave up on attacking. It was too crowded, so his spells could cause friendly fire. He instead provided support using healing and aoe protection spells.

Ye Cang noticed that the werewolves were attacking more fiercely than last time. Their roars would hurt people's ears, and their sharp claws had already sent countless people back to town. He used his bow and arrow to craftily manipulate the battles. Lin Le's job was much simpler. He just had to go the places with the most werewolves.

"Little girl, restore your mana after casting your blessings! Try to keep half your mana on reserve, in case an event boss appears..." CloudDragon reminded Little Ye Tian while also commanding the fight.

"Mm, I know..." Little Ye Tian nodded.

"HeavenShakingMight, if you're bored, go up and help out with the boss leveled minions..." CloudDragon saw that the boss level werewolves were constantly causing casualties. This HeavenShakingMight could help lessen their burden, and it was also a chance to observe how much he had improved. The little girl had a resurrection skill, so he wasn't worried about losing the auras.

"Look! Look! Mad Devil Le is too damn strong! He's taking on a hundred werewolves by himself. We're already having trouble with just one even as a group..."

"You don't say! Do you know who he is!? Who doesn't know Really New Village's most awesome three brothers. If you saw Brother Diamond, you'd piss yourself. He's playing around with three bosses by himself. As for Brother Hero, he just saved our lives with that arrow earlier. You see him with his arrow ready? He's been killing werewolves left and right, always hitting them in

the eye, and helping to control the battle. Ah, it's Brother Hero's signature skill, Heroic Fireball! Tsk~ Tsk~ there goes another dozen werewolves. Such might..."

"Stop wasting time. However, I want to try Brother Hero's cooking some time. Did you see those two thousand people twitching on the floor? Tsk~ Tsk~ it's probably unspeakably delicious..."

"I thought I smelled the flavor of rat but many times stronger. Furthermore, I have a friend in the Flame Dragon Union. I asked him how it tastes, and he didn't say a word. He just covered his mouth..."

"Fool, do you know of stinky tofu? The stinkier it is, the better it tastes. Don't you know anything!?"

"Now I want to try it too..."

"Quit dreaming. It's cooking made by Brother Hero himself, not anyone can eat it..."

Chapter 210: The Food Poisoning Arrow

The situation was becoming messy.

Kunsa looked at a cave to the right and shouted, “The Wolf God should be there...”

Mar spoke while cutting down werewolves, “Uncle Jack, Chief Yoji, Head-Priest, let us go after that evil creature! White Hair, Iron Fist, you two bring some people and come!”

Ye Cang had Zhang ZhengXiong and Lin Le return from their slaughtering, and they joined Mar in clearing the way to the cave. CloudDragon, ColdFront, WillowDream, LordGrinned, and NalanMoon all brought a few people and followed.

The closer they got to the cave, the stronger the werewolves became. Yoji’s elite warriors used themselves as shields, protecting the group. Mar’s trusted aides also stepped up to shield everyone.

“Don’t stop! Kill our way in! Once the wolf god is dead, these werewolves won’t stand a chance!” The High-Priest Vasiyas shouted.

Although the tunnel was winding, it was still very tall, spacious, and densely packed with red glowing eyes. Mar and Yoji brought their remaining aides to clear the way. Ye Cang pulled out his sword. This wasn’t the best place to use a bow, and he needed to save mana for the wolf god. Lin Le directly leapt over everyone’s head, jumping into the dark cave, lighting the way with his aura. His sweeping attacks quickly cleared a spot around him, then he began to prepare his quick draw skill. One Handed Sword Drawing Secret Art! Returning Dragon! The enormous blade swung, creating a cold flash. His other hand then quickly pulled out the second heavy sword on his back. Second Strike! Surging Dragon! There were two dark flash this time. The slashes left behind the afterimage of half moons as they sent black blood splattering outwards. Whirlwind Strike! Like a meat grinder, he began

clearing a path. 3 revolutions, then a heavy chop left a road of carnage behind him. He roared towards the sky, “Whose next!!”

Mar looked surprised. That midget was good. He suddenly saw a boss level werewolf jump out, performing a surprise attack, sending the midget flying. He watched as he crawled up, supporting himself on his skeletal blade. He shouted in rage, “You dare bully me!!” He raised the enormous blade, rushed over, and began to slaughter it.

ThornyRose facepalmed...

YellowSprings was speechless. This was Really New Village’s strongest Heavy Weapon’s specialist? In his complete set, the werewolves attacks weren’t even a threat. Set equipment was too OP.

“That dumb kid...” BlackIce sighed.

VastSea stabbed her in the back by reminding her, “You were chased down several streets by that kid and even appeared on the headlines...”

“You...” BlackIce’s face turned red. That damn kid!

Zhang ZhengXiong didn’t just sit back. He charged forwards with a Barbaric Tackle, sending a dozen werewolves flying. It was followed by Holy Judgement’s three strikes filled with holy might and the sword’s raging flames, killing countless.

“A’Xiong, dodge in 3 seconds!!” Ye Cang said after cutting down a few. He switched to his bone longbow and began charging a Meteor Shot. A spiral energy attached itself to the tip of the arrow, spinning faster and faster. Zhang ZhengXiong quickly dodged. The arrow was like a revolving meteor as it shot out, running through 20 or so.

“Brat, not bad...” The old hunter Jack smiled brightly. His dagger deflected the claws of a werewolf, and his longsword turned into a flurry of strikes aimed for its throat and other vitals. Finally, the

last strike stabbed between its eyebrows. Meanwhile, an enormous rock lizard had bitten onto a boss werewolf. Jack drew his hand-crossbow, and shot a few bolts at it. Ye Cang saw that there was green liquid dripping on these bolts. They were coated in poison! It looked pretty useful. “Teacher Jack, teach me to use poison...”

“A brat like you still wants poison? Just dip your arrow into that thing you ate earlier, then roast it a bit in a fire. It definitely won’t be any worse than my poison...” Jack joked.

“Really...?” Ye Cang said, taking out his pot, causing all the werewolves to clearly hesitate, before continuing to fight while covering their noses. Mar and the others also covered their nose. God damn, this smell goes straight to your head. Feeling a bit light headed, and fighting with a single hand, he roared, “Damn White Hair! Put that disgusting thing of yours away! There’s not ventilation here, do you want to fumigate us to death!!?”

Ye Cang quickly dipped a batch of arrows into the pot, and quickly put it away. He then made a fire and began roasting them as if making some marinated lamb kebabs. He endured the stink and roasted for a moment, until the system suddenly told him he learned to create poisoned arrows (Only effective for yourself. Limit of 30 at once, any more than that becomes ineffective). The arrows now had an additional effect. +4 poison damage, and will poison the target, dealing 1 damage every 3 seconds for 1 minute. It could even be stacked 3 times. It even had a chance to cause the target to become paralysed for 1 second.

“It worked.” Ye Cang laughed mischievously, then looked towards Jack to thank him, “Thank you Teacher Jack for your teachings!!”

Yaq saw the arrows were now covered in a light layer of purple, and broke out in cold sweat. He looked at the players, impressed. These guys are amazing. They even dare to eat poison. He said, still feeling amazed, “I was just joking earlier...”

“His cooking can actually be used as a contact poison...” FrozenBlood, NalanMoon, and SpyingBlade were all dumbfounded. They all had some interest in poison, after all, they were assassins. There was no reason to not coat their weapons in poison.

“It really is a biological weapon...” ThornyRose cried out quietly in surprise. This sh*t can even be used as a poison coating, yet why did it look like he was cooking while dipping those arrows...

ColdFront, WillowDream and the others were stunned. Wasn’t that they thing they ate earlier? They actually ate something that could be used as poison!? They stared at Ye Cang who was happily looking at his ‘shish kebabs’, and felt a chill down their backs. CloudDragon also felt his scalp tingle, because he heard Ye Cang say something. “I’ll name it Food Poisoning Arrows! Ahahaha! This is the start of a brand new chapter on my cooking journey. Hah~ I can’t be satisfied with just this. The road is still long... There are countless things to learn.”

The ferocious Zhang ZhengXiong and Lin Le, who were slaughtering at the front, suddenly had a bit of a solemn air around them...

ThornyRose saw the glance FrozenCloud gave her which screamed “Save me...”, and quickly looked away.

SpyingBlade cleared his throat and jogged back to ask, “Brother PaleSnow, can you coat my weapon?”

“The system says it only works for me, and only for arrows...” Ye Cang said while he put away his ‘shish kebabs’.

FrozenBlood and NalanMoon, who were also planning to come over became a bit disappointed.

Ye Cang used his normal arrows, saving the poisoned ones for the boss. 30 arrows wasn’t much, it might not be enough to last the entire boss fight.

ThornyRose walked over to look at the arrows new effects, and was surprised. It was not only good, the additional properties were extremely useful. Against a spellcaster, a condition like paralysis would cancel their spell. Moreover, those classes had low health, so if they didn't die after 3 arrows, the three stacks of poison, which would deal an additional 1 damage a second, would definitely finish them off. Not to mention being poisoned to death, at this stage in the game, there were very few spellcasters that could survive even two shots of his bone bow...

Chapter 211: Wolf God - Dina

As they went deeper, the cave became more spacious. There were battles all over the place as the npcs protected Mar, Ye Cang, and the others in the middle. Entering into an especially large cavern, an enormous wolf which approached 13 meters in length was laying in the center, its whole body emitting black miasma. Its two eyes glowed a frightening scarlet red as it stared at them through the cavern entrance. All around the room were strange stalagmites

Ye Cang identified it.

Really New Village's Corrupted Wolf God - Dina (Boss - Corrupted - Abyss): Formerly the guardian of the forest and a spirit of harvest, she received much reverence from the residents of Really New Village, who called it Wolf God - Dina. Due to Gauteng's evil ritual, it was corrupted and lost its mind.

"Who would have thought... that you would be able to kill your way here. The Mar family, oh, and even the Blue Scaled children of the river..." Dina slowly stood up and grinned, making its scarlet wolf eyes squint.

"Dina! You've been a threat to our Really New Village Region for 30 years! It's time to settle it!" Mar declared, pointing his sword at it.

"Today is the day you'll die..." Jack said, his voice full of vengeance and fury.

"Haha~ Tiny ignorant humans... You'll pay for your arrogance!! Awooo!!!' The wolf god issued an extremely ear-splitting howl. Ye Cang prepared to grab a poisoned arrow as he stared at it.

"Careful, Dina is strong..." Vasiyas warned in a low voice.

Mar and Yoji charged up together, one on the left and the other on the right.

"PaleSnow, GreenDew, support us from range. Lele, you're on

standby, act when you see an opportunity. Don't let it become guarded against you. HeavenShakingMight, you're the main tank, no problem right?" ThornyRose looked at everyone and asked. The four great guild as well as Lord's Reign were all here, so it was better to ask.

No one had any objections, especially after seeing that Zhang ZhengXiong was able to tank multiple boss leveled werewolves without any pressure. His equipment far exceeded the current VastSea, ThornyRose, and NalanMight by an entire grade. Moreover, he was imposing enough. WillowDream looked towards CloudDragon, NalanMoon, and ColdFront. None of them objected, so she also remained silent. The tank on her side couldn't even compare to NalanMight, let alone this HeavenShakingMight. She raised the pike in her hand, and gave a few commands, having her archer find cover. She had a support with a few skills, which was rare in Really New Village, who she sent to a relatively hidden location and had her heal everyone...

Everyone assigned tasks to their own people, then charged up to join the attack. Ye Cang raised his hand and attacked with Precise Shot + Double Shot, instantly stacking three poison debuffs on the boss. Jack also pulled out a longbow and shot a barrage of arrows, however, it didn't seem to even tickle against the wolf god Dina. The arrows had no chance at hitting her exposed vitals such as her eyes, because she was guarding them carefully. They could only give up and choose to shoot her legs and abdomen.

Zhang ZhengXiong charged over like a meteor. Barbaric Tackle! He performed a surprise attack against her waist, causing her to sway. ThornyRose frowned. This boss's attributes were so high. With Shaking Bear's Barbaric Tackle, a normal boss would be sent flying. This wolf was even struck at the waist, yet only swayed a bit... She charged over, but a steel brush like tail swept at her. She had to raise her shield to block, but was sent stumbling a few steps back...

WillowDream's pike flashed, stabbing right for its throat, however its hair hardened, blocking everyone's attacks. No real damage was being dealt. Even the strong Mar and Yoji were being suppressed. Luckily, they had the support of Vasiyas' water shields and magic. GreenDew's and BlackIce's magic missiles smashed onto its fur, making clanging noises as if it had struck metal.

"It's magic resistance is high!!" Little Ye Tian noticed the way the magic missiles had dissipated, and roared before BlackIce had a chance to say it. She then added a holy shield to Zhang ZhengXiong and Mar, who had been struck back by the claw. The holy shield together with the shield of water looked gorgeous.

"Humph~ Die, You insects!!" Dina's two eyes shined, and its fur stood erect like steel needles, then shot out at its surroundings.

"Dodge!!" Zhang ZhengXiong quickly ran to cover Lin Le, who was still waiting for a chance to strike, and held up his shield against the incoming steel needles.

Ye Cang turned and slipped behind a stalagmite. He put away his bone longbow and took out his Heavy Crossbow, preparing to use Meteor Shot with it...

ThornyRose also moved to protect FrozenBlood and SpyingBlade. WillowDream tapped her pike on the ground and then soared into the air like a swallow, dodging countless needles and arriving behind Zhang ZhengXiong's large body, leaning against him back to back, using him as a shield. Zhang ZhengXiong faintly smiled, he could feel her butt pressed against his. Such a perky butt...

FrozenCloud's and CloudDragon's hands moved in a flurry as they smacked the needles aside, however CloudDragon came out of it unscathed, whereas FrozenCloud was stabbed in the shoulder, however it was still alright. ColdFront and LordGrinned had managed to dodge this assault, but out of LordGrinned's people, one had been careless and had perished...

FrozenCloud was shocked. Against this sort of attack, out of so

many people, they had only lost an assassin...

Yoji whirled his pike, knocking away the countless needles coming at him, then stabbed at the boss's throat, bringing about a splurt of black blood. He pulled out the pike, and blocked the black energy shooting from its claws, but was still sent flying back. There were three wounds on his waist, which were emitting black smoke. Yoji endured the pain and got back up. He leaned on his pike and roared, "Mrglll! Mrglll glrrm gl!!"

"He said, don't get hit by the black energy, the wounds are hard to heal, and it's corrosive!!" Ye Cang translated loudly.

Yoji retreated. Vasiyas quickly went up to purify his wound with a grave look in his goldfish eyes. "Such a strong power of corruption..."

Vasiyas took out a bottle of azure liquid and dripped it on the wound while reciting. The black smoke around Yoji's wound began to dissipate, and it quickly healed. Yoji leapt up and patted his chest, "Mmmm mrrrggk! Mrglll!!"

"He says, I your father am back!!" Ye Cang translated as he took aim with his heavy crossbow, waiting for a chance.

"Useless words! Don't bother translating them!!" ThornyRose shouted after the storm of needles stopped. Luckily, Shaking Bear had activated his holy text, otherwise there might have been even more casualties. "Everyone remember to use your potions! Little Ye Tian, prioritize your healing on the ones with less health. Leave your life saving skills for the tank! Everyone else be careful!!"

"Potions? When did you give them out?" WillowDream picked up her pike and left the cover of Zhang ZhengXiong's back.

"When you were in shock for the 2nd time. If you didn't say anything, we would have forgotten..." Zhang ZhengXiong said, passing a bottle to her. WillowDream took it. A method to heal in battle, although it didn't heal much, but it would be useful in a

pinch.

Chapter 212: Wolf God's Control

Mar frowned. This thing sure is tough. It doesn't only have its rock-hard fur. I still have a bad feeling. He held his longsword with two hands and slashed.

Everyone continued raining attacks on it. SpyingBlade dodged past its tail and attacked from under its abdomen, brandishing his two weapons as he dodged elusively. WillowDream exclaimed in admiration, "The Treasure Hunter - SpyingBlade. Who would have thought he was so strong..."

Jack saw that the rock lizard by his side didn't dare advance, and sighed. As expected of Really New Village's strongest animal spirit, its mere presence could deter any beasts.

ThornyRose felt that it was about time. CloudDragon also signalled that they could let Lin Le act now. Ye Cang understood too, "Lele, blast it with everything you've got!"

Lin Le nodded, then crushed three gold coins. From a nearby wall, he leapt over to the boss's waist, and activated the bone blade's special effect. The next 3 attacks would be empowered! Sword Draw! Returning Dragon! Surging Dragon! Black Blood splashed everywhere! Huge amounts of damage was dealt. Three attacks all hit the same place, leaving a very deep wound. CloudDragon took advantage of this moment to use a penetrating attack on the wound! Collapsing Fist! Triple Strike! Rising Dragon Kick! Heart Wrenching Claw! Under the combined assault of the two of them, Dina was dealt serious damage. However, it wasn't over yet. Zhang ZhengXiong's Holy Judgement came smashing over. Ye Cang also smiled, Heavy Crossbow - Meteor Shot! The bolt flashed, piercing into the wound, straight through its body. Black blood spouted out creating a pillar as it howled in pain!!

Mar was pleased. Good guys... His figure flashed, and his longsword slashed out 10 times. Fighting Power - Chop! His

longsword further opened up the wound, boom, blowing it right open!! A meter wide wide hole of flesh was now clearly visible, looking exceptionally horrifying.

“You’ll all die!!” Dina once again prepared to shoot her needle like fur, but as they were becoming erect, Zhang ZhengXiong quickly hid everyone behind him, then raised his shield, resulting in a constant clanging. Everyone hid behind him like chicks hiding behind the mother hen. Lin Le threw out three molotov, and they miraculously made it past all the needles, hitting right on the wound, burning Dina’s flesh, some of it even leaking into her innards. A pain filled howl echoed throughout the cave.

The brave warriors in the ravine all heard this howl filled with suffering, which shook their hearts! Their morale sored! Kunsa’s roots smashed into the ground, knocking hundreds of werewolves off their feet. A huge palm formed from its trunk and smashed into the ground.. The other treants did the same. Suddenly, rattens sprung up from everywhere, reducing the pressure on everyone. “Berserk Growth!”

Dina’s terrifying eyes glared at everyone, glowing even more red. “You still don’t understand? Your only fate is to become one of my servants! Accept the blood baptism that I bestow upon you...”

Ye Cang felt an ominous feeling, making his back shiver. Drawing his swordstaff, he slashed out. Clang~ Clang~! He cut two crossbow bolts out of the air. He saw Jack’s two eyes had become red, and his expression was now twisted in rage. What happened? Is he being controlled?

Little Ye Tian saw that beside her, GreenDew’s two eyes were also glowing red, and knew things were going badly. She immediately activated her staffs ability, blinding her, then ran towards Vasiyas, because she noticed Vasiyas’s frown, as if he was suffering. “We’ll all go mad at this rate...”

Little Ye Tian thought of something. She pulled out the charm

from Rica, and stuffed it into Vasiyas's hands. Vasiyas returned to normal. "Such intense longing. Little girl, get some people and protect me. There's no time to waste..."

Vasiyas put the charm on a stone slate, and then pulled out the bottle of azure liquid, dripping a few drops on it. He began waving his scepter, which emitted a gentle blue light as he chanted, "Ah, Ta, Ka, Duo, Rui, Gong, Da, Na, Ku..."

I can't lose like this! Really New Village's people, and my wife are all waiting for my victorious return! I can't lose! Can't! Images of his father's remains flashed through his mind! Mar roared towards the sky, breaking the control, "I! Tory Mar! Vow to avenge my family! Today! Really New Village will begin its return to its former glory!!"

"Just a pipe dream! Ridiculous human..." Dina sneered. Yoji had already been controlled by her and was pouncing at Mar. Their sword and pike clashes.

Mar felt Yoji's valiant strength, as expected of a damn muscle head. Those damn over-developed limbs and those stinking fish eyes. Mar observed the adventurers that had begun to slaughter each other, besides the few people in white hair's party, as well as Iron Fist and his aide. His eyes spotted Vasiyas hiding away in a corner, preparing something big. It was probably to break out of the mind control. He had to keep fighting to buy time.

Ye Cang also heard Little Ye Tian's news. He looked at the boss that was healing its wound, and sighed. Attack or defend!? He saw BlackIce preparing to cast a spell at Vasiyas and Little Tian, and made a swipe with his hand. Steal Spell! It was Freeze! He returned the spell to her, freezing her into a block of ice. There was another spellcaster trying to cast a spell. Thinking for a moment... Let's just kill. It's not like just one more or less will matter. This boss's magic defence is unreasonably high anyways. He lifted his bone bow, then casually shot two regular arrows, directly killing his target. He then turned and saw that the whatever rain guild's

healer was healing the boss. Traitors should just die once! He took aim, and instantly killed her. “Little Tian, revive that support...”

Zhang ZhengXiong was smiling bitterly as he endured the attacks of WillowDream, FrozenBlood, and ThornyRose. Their attacks were too ferocious, and he didn’t dare hit back. He could only keep blocking with his shield. If he could avoid, he would. With his super high defence and health, it was still manageable. Moreover, his holy text still had 3 healing spells stored...

CloudDragon wasn’t as nice. He and VastSea, who had both broken the mind control, directly killed the Flame Dragon Union’s HeavensDomain and Lord’s Reign’s LordGrinned. He looked at VastSea and smiled. That guy really was the most reliable in his group, never making any mistakes, that frightful cool-headedness, and that intuition. Even MistyVeil had sighed in relief when he transferred clubs, because he was one of the extremely few people who could see through her strategies, leading Flame Dragon Union to victory over the Misty Rain House countless times. Although they never admit it, there had been some drama in the Flame Dragon Union, and the FlameEmperor hadn’t stop VastSea from leaving.

Unfortunately, MistyVeil wasn’t able to recruit him. A big reason CloudDragon had suffered his first loss during the Great Christmas War was because that guy had seen through their strategy and stopped YellowSprings. Also, a big reason CloudDragon had won the Great Christmas War was because that guy was familiar with FlameEmperor and the Flame Dragon Union’s tactics, then together they had formulated a plan and pulled off a successful surprise attack. Speaking of YellowSprings, he turned and saw Lin Le directly send YellowSprings flying away, then began running after him shouting, “Villain! You dare sneak attack me! Waaah~ Why are Sister Rose and them attacking Brother Lil’Xiong...”

CloudDragon sighed and shouted, “Lele, don’t kill them. They’re being controlled by the boss...”

Lin Le nodded, punched YellowSprings in the face, then picked him up, held him against a wall, and as if he was hitting a sandbag, smashed him repeatedly in the stomach. “This is for dodging my attack that time! This is also for dodging my attack that time...”

“.....” VastSea broke out in cold sweat.

“Brother CloudDragon, the high priest is preparing to dispel the effect, be careful not to let the boss heal too much...” Ye Cang passed on the information.

Chapter 213: Defeating Dina

CloudDragon took note of all the people who could attack the boss. Besides himself and VastSea, there was also Ye Cang, the one who was beating up his teammate Lin Le, FrozenCloud, as well as that little girl. No one else was free. “Lele, throw YellowSprings over to HeavenShakingMight. FrozenCloud, you can stop helping him, come help tank the boss!!”

Lin Le picked YellowSprings back up, and threw him towards Zhang ZhengXiong.

Originally, FrozenCloud had come to help, making it a 2 vs 3, but now FrozenCloud had to help tank the boss, so it became 1 vs 4 and he still couldn’t strike back. Zhang ZhengXiong quickly shot a rainbow light from his shield, inflicting the four of them with status effects, then cast two healing spells that were stored in his holy text onto himself. God dammit! All the hard work is being done by me!

Ye Cang dodged arrows from Jack while shooting at Dina.

CloudDragon and VastSea rushed over. They smashed at the wound as if to ‘extinguish’ the fire. Dina swung its claws and tail, but the two of them worked well together, dodging or blocking as needed and continuing their assault, moving along with Dina to stay at its injured side, as if they were its shadow.

FrozenCloud saw that Dina’s attention was locked onto CloudDragon and VastSea, so she called out, “Lele, open a hole on this side too. Are your skills ready?”

“Mm, ready.” Lin Le once again waited for a chance. Seeing the three of them spinning around in circles, he lowered his body, and his two eyes turned red. Berserk! He used his ring’s damage boost, and he even crushed another 3 gold. His ability activated, retuning 2 gold to him. FrozenCloud also ducked, and stalked over like a cheetah, preparing to join the surprise attack. “Now!”

Lin Le once again leapt over. Sword Draw! Returning Dragon! Surging Dragon! The bone sword slashed out executing the first slash, while the black sword on his back matched it executing the second. He swung the two heavy swords very naturally, making it look as smooth as water, as if what he was swinging wasn't two oversized weapons. The large sword smoothly returned to his waist, and he grasped the bone blade in two hands once again. Whirlwind Strike! The final Heavy Strike was then followed up by the set's strongest move, Netherworld Shock!! The power flowed through the bone sword into Dina's side. He then reached out, summoning his handcart. Lele's Homerun!!

FrozenCloud also matched him, using her Qi to perform a combo: Wolverine Strike, Triple Strike, and then a chain of various attacks! Shoryuken! Together with Lin Le, they enlarged the wound while damaging it.

The two of them only took a moment to open up another terrifying wound. CloudDragon's side had also dealt a serious amount of damage. When Lin Le's Homerun hit Dina, she was actually blown back a few meters, making a whimpering sound. Black blood sprayed in every direction. Lin Le didn't forget to throw another 3 molotovs into this new wound, making it hard to recover from.

CloudDragon raised his brows. As expected of Really New Village's best equipped guy. Moreover, that handcart homerun had such a strong knockback effect without requiring a long charge time. He suddenly recalled the three S rank characters that ThornyRose had procured. If it was this guy, the heavy weapons class would have a whole new playstyle. CloudDragon wasn't sure why, but he had that sort of feeling...

Ye Cang was up to his ears in work. He had to keep Jack busy so that he doesn't disturb the ritual, while also providing ranged support. He activated Mirror Image, switching places with a clone, dodging an attack from the rock lizard. He then knocked an arrow

and shot near Jack, grabbing his attention once again so that he wouldn't turn to Vasiyas and the two support. BlackIce had escaped her icy prison, so he appeared from her shadow sending an uppercut to her chin, knocking her to the floor and interrupting her spell. He then turned his body, dodging another arrow. He returned his bow to his back and pulled out the Heavy Crossbow that had finished reloading itself. In a flash, the bolt shot out at the same time that Lin Le had smashed Dina stumbling back, and penetrated right in her left eye. An ear splitting howl echoed through the cave.

CloudDragon glanced at the distant Ye Cang holding his Heavy Crossbow. That guy is really someone you can't let your guard down around. He kept BlackIce alive while also dealing with the old hunter and the rock lizard, and protecting the ritual site. While doing all this, he still has time to heavily injure the boss. He's sharp, even for a professional level athlete. Seeing him show off with the Storm Fencer in those videos, I have to admit that he's the strongest Storm Fencer I've ever seen. He was able to use it extremely flexibly and thoroughly take advantage of it's abilities. Especially that skill where he targeted the heart. Only someone with their senses developed to the peak could pull something like that off.

“Kadala!!” Vasiyas raised his staff that was now emitting strong water energy, then tapped it on the blue charm. Immediately, a wave of gentle blue light radiated outwards. Yoji was pushed back by Mar, and was about to charge back, when the blue light touched him, returning him to normal. “Mmmm? mrrrggk?”

“He says, what happened!? Why don't I remember anything?” Ye Cang translated loudly. CloudDragon was speechless. What kind of addiction was this? He had to translate everything no matter how useless?

“I've already said, stop translating everything!!” Ye Cang heard a familiar voice, and smiled. They had broken free!

YellowSprings looked fiercely at Lin Le, while holding his stomach and face. That bastard...

Zhang ZhengXiong sighed in relief. It's finally over. He quickly began to heal himself, and thought, Good thing I'm a priest...

Everyone faced the weakened Dina and launched their attacks. Finally, the boss howled for the last time and fell.

"Dina, it's over..." Mar said while panting.

"Over?" The black blood suddenly rose and covered it, then ignited into black flames. It slowly got up, "Not yet..."

Burning shadows instantly engulfed the cavern.

"Don't let it recover!" Mar shouted panicked. Everyone began to besiege the boss one again while enduring the damage from the flames which they were unable to dodge because it had covered every part of the cavern. Little Ye Tian quickly activated her shield's and staff's AOE support abilities, then began to heal madly. WillowDream drank the potion she was given, and continued to attack violently. Vasiyas also used the last of his mana to cover everyone in a shield of water, then weakly leaned on a nearby stone, using his scepter to remain standing...

"Use everything you have! Now's not the time to hide your trump cards! One move can be the difference between failure or success!" ThornyRose roared.

Ye Cang merged into the shadows, then joined everyone in melee. Flame Blade! Multiple Straight Thrusts! Straight Thrust! Shadow Strike! A shadow appeared, imitating Ye Cang's Multiple Straight Thrusts! Everyone unleashed everything as if their life depended on it. Even the elusive SpyingBlade unleashed a violent burst of attacks. BlackIce sighed, feeling sullen. This battle had nothing to do with her. Her magic did pretty much nothing as she was burned to death first.

Finally, under Mar and Yoji's combined assault, Dina fell once

again. The black flames gradually dissipated. Ye Cang sighed, looking at his remaining 30 health, however, he still had a second life... He looked at SpyingBlade, "Brother SpyingBlade, where did you go earlier?"

"I was resisting in a corner..." SpyingBlade shrugged. "I hear you guys have some quest item. No one on your team was controlled."

"Nah, it's just the effects of my charisma..." Ye Cang said with a shrug, as if it was a matter of course.

"Charisma..." NalanMoon and WillowDream both spat out involuntarily.

Chapter 214: War Ends

“It’s finally over...” Mar said, exhausted. At this time, the black wolf god began shining with divine light. Mar pulled out his longsword, dumbfounded. “God, this thing still isn’t dead...”

Everyone became alert and watched the body carefully.

From within Dina’s body, an enormous white wolf emerged. The wolf’s eyes showed no killing intent, on the contrary, it looked very peaceful. “Brave Warriors, thank you for freeing me from the corruption...” Its wolf eyes looked towards Mar and it grinned, “Mar, you’ve lived up to your father’s and the Mar family’s expectations...”

“What happened?” Mar asked doubtfully.

“I’m not sure about the details, but they snuck something into my offerings...” Dina replied.

“They?” Mar heard an important word.

“Mm, besides the evil magician, there was one more guy. They appeared to be looking for something, but they didn’t find it. Apparently, it’s not here. The wizard was then discovered by your father and beheaded, while the other guy left Really New Village...” Dina said.

Mar nodded, “What are you planning to do now?”

“Return to the forest, continue to protect it, in order to atone for my crimes...” Dina replied sincerely.

On the battlefield, the red eyes of the werewolves slowly cleared, and Kunsa shouted to stop the fight. Every guild received a message, and sheathed their swords. The werewolves shed their fur one after the other, returning to being human, each with a blank expression on their face as they looked around confused.

“Uncle Lin, you’re...”

“Why am I here...?”

Mar gave the command to have all the cured humans brought back to town and registered, once again becoming part of the town. “Will those people become werewolves again?”

Dina nodded, “However, they’ll just become a bit more easily angered. They won’t lose their mind.”

Mar nodded. This wasn’t a bad result. If those werewolves could not lose their minds, they could become a strength for Really New Village.

Ye Cang and the others were huddled together discussing the distribution of loot. Lin Le secretly snuck over to loot the body and showed everyone the loot. In total, there were 6 items. Each of them equal to the items dropped by the skeletal demon, as well as one skillbook.

“How will we distribute it?” ThornyRose asked, coveting the loot.

CloudDragon looked towards Ye Cang who had the final say, because he was the initiator of this questline, and also the 2nd in command of Really New Village. He asked for his opinion, “What do you think?”

“I’ll take two. You can do as you see fit for the rest...” Ye Cang said with an indifferent smile.

“Two. Isn’t that too excessive...” WillowDream frowned.

“Brother is the quest’s initiator, and also the one in control, as well as Vice Commander of Really New Village. Also, in the earlier fight, we played the biggest role...” Little Ye Tian said indifferently.

Little Ye Tian’s words were hard to refute. Especially Lin Le’s display of might, which had scared them all silly. He had been the only one to break the bosses defence, ripping apart its hard fur and dealing heavy damage. In the final sprint, it was also him and

this PaleSnow who did the most damage.

“Then...” CloudDragon agreed with Little Ye Tian’s argument and motioned for Ye Cang to choose two items. Of course, part of it was returning a favor for letting them have the guild charter.

ColdFront and the others, who had just returned to the cave, didn’t object. Ye Cang looked at the 6 items, and picked out the skillbook and a cloak.

Wolf Totem - Dina (Super Rare - Beginner Level - Dina): Chant 3 verses, to summon a totem of wolf god Dina. Friendly forces gain +8% to All Attributes, +5 Damage, +7 Defence, +5 Strength, and +10 Dexterity. Duration: 30 minutes. Cooldown: none. Cost: 10 mana.

Dina’s Protection (Outstanding - Abyss)

Category: Hood - Cloak

Requirements: None

+13 Defence

+10 Strength

+10 Dexterity

+10 Intelligence

Magic Resistance: Magic damage received is reduced by 15%.

Solid Fur: Received physical damage is reduced by 10 points.

Ye Cang gave the skillbook to Little Ye Tian, then took out the wolf pelt cloak. “A’Xiong, you want it?”

Because of the effects, it was very useful for tanks such as Zhang ZhengXiong. It gave damage reduction and its attributes were not bad. Intelligence was also useful to him as he was a priest. However, Zhang Zheng shook his head. “Bro, you should have it. None of us have this piece of equipment. You’re this party’s boss, so you can’t be lacking...”

“Mm, well said.” Ye Cang nodded, then equipped it. The wolf

head was a like a hat that went over his head. The shoulders had the wolf's two front paws tied in a knought. At the bottom hung the two hind paws and a tail. It looked like a wolf was hanging off his back. It was a high-end item, however, the outfit felt out of place.

ThornyRose didn't say anything. For a guild like her's, it was enough if they could get the quest award. To wish for these items would overreaching. Looking at Ye Cang, she frowned. A lowlife dressed like a barbarian...

Of the remaining 4 items, CloudDragon took 2. Everyone protested, but he merely snorted, "The remaining two, you can slowly figure it out..."

Finally, Ye Cang looked towards Dina's corpse, then looked at Dina's spirit chatting with Mar and Vasiyas. He began to dismantle the wolf god's corrupted corpse.

The white spirit of Dina watched as Ye Cang chopped off a part of her body, and stowed it in the cart. The leather, bones, and meat, it was all taken. "Umm, white haired warrior, could you not take apart my former body while I'm right in front of you..."

"Ok..." Ye Cang, who was about to start on the bottom half, thought for a bit, then turned his back to her and returned to his work.

"....." Dina blinked, hesitated, and then just sighed. Mar couldn't help smiling. This guy...

After dismantling it, everyone left. The place had become liberated and was now called Dina's New Lair. The battle in the ravine had already stopped for a while.

It was currently already night time. Ye Cang and the others all followed Mar back to the village.

They all received a system message telling them that all contributions would be posted tomorrow. The missions conclusion

would probably also have to wait. Could it be they would be able to leave tomorrow?

Ye Cang and his group left the game. In reality, it was currently early morning. Ye Cang arrived at the seaside to enjoy the breeze. He stood barefoot and let the waves wash against his legs as he watched the distant stars as well as the lights reflected by the water. He stretched lazily, then sat on the beach with a satisfied smile. He thought out loud, “How good it would be if you were here too...”

Chapter 215: The Pathfinder Hero

Ye Cang's pink pupils showed that he was deep in thought. His two hands were behind him, supporting his body as he stared at the sky...

"Brother Xiong, Little Tian, hurry. Once everyone wakes up, it'll be a pain to fish!!" Lin Le and the others were at the nearby docks.

Ye Cang smiled gently and waved at them, "Leave early so you can get back early!!"

After saying that, he returned to the cottage and waited for them to come home.

After breakfast, they once again returned to the game.

Currently, it was already dawn in Really New Village. Ye Cang gathered everyone outside of the city hall. "Let's go accept the reward."

Everyone arrived in the audience hall, and saw Mar's pleasant smile, which made them all look at him with contempt.

"You've come. You've contributed greatly to Really New Village becoming stable. Especially White Hair, his assistants and Iron Fist. This is a reward to show our thanks!" Mar said with a bright smile.

"Congratulations, you've completed 'Really New Village Main Quest Line - Black Werewolf Attack'. You've obtained S rank contribution. You've obtained 1 epic skill, 2 skill points, and 2 talent points. Obtained the title Really New Village's Light. Achievement Really New Village's Hero completed."

Enchant Arrow - Fire (Epic - Beginner Level)

Fire Arrow: Shoot an arrow covered in flames at the target, adding 32 fire damage. Cost: 4 mana. Cooldown: 4 seconds.

Explosive Arrow: Shoot an arrow enchanted with explosive

flames which deals 120% physical damage +52 fire damage. Deals 80% of the damage to surrounding targets. Cost: 15 energy and 8 mana. Cooldown: 30 seconds.

Really New Village's Light (Title - Unique): Easily gain friendly prestige with humans. +10 Charisma.

Really New Village's Hero (Achievement): Permanent +3 to All Attributes.

Ye Cang looked at his own people. They had received 1 less skill point and talent point than him, and he didn't get the title, otherwise it was about the same. As for the others, Ye Cang didn't ask, but they all looked happy, so they should all be quite satisfied...

He was originally going to spend his skill points on his new skills, however it said he couldn't yet. He could only sigh and continue saving them up. Little Ye Tian analyzed it a bit, and concluded that they could use them when they reached a major city.

"Ok, the werewolves are no longer a threat, so the roads leading out are all open once again. I know your ambitions don't lie in this little town, but in the vast world. You can set out after making your preparations." Mar said with a smile, "White Hair, stay behind..."

"Really New Village has opened its roads to the outside world, all novice villages will similarly have their roads opened! Players that reach level 10 can choose to be transported to a city at any of the relay stations. This will be in effect after 1 hour." The world announcement notified.

The big guilds could finally be relieved. At last, they could leave the beginner villages. They all began to prepare for the next step in their journey.

"A'Xiong, bring everyone to wait for me in the general store..." Ye Cang said, then followed Mar to their private courtyard.

“White Hair, go to Black Rock City. Bring this letter to my son. If you go there, at least there will be someone you know. Tell him of Really New Village’s situation...” Mar took a letter out of his chest pocket and handed it to Ye Cang

“Go...” Mar said with a smile, then turned his back to Ye Cang.

Ye Cang suddenly felt some reluctance to leave. From very early on, this Uncle Mar and his wife had always been good to him. He slowly turned, “I’ll come back to see you two...”

“Wait!” Madam Mar walked out of the house and shouted.

Ye Cang turned again, and looked at the woman running over.

“Take this necklace before you leave.” Madam Mar said, taking out an exquisite necklace.

Ye Cang took it, knowing the necklaces history. He looked at Madam Mar, “Thanks, I’ll take good care of it...”

He saw Madam Mar’s smiling nod, and Mayor Mar’s trembling back. With a faint smile, he turned and left.

Madam Mar looked at her husband who was choking with emotion, and embraced him. “It’s just like when Mar Junior left. You just can’t watch. After a while, you should retire, and then we can also go to Black Rock City.”

Mar nodded, and returned to the house with his wife.

Ye Cang walked through the city while staring at the necklace.

Zaklos’ Touch (Special - Quest Item)

Category: Necklace

Requirements: None

+8 All Attributes

+8 Spell Power

+5 Charisma

+10 Defence

+7 Damage

???: ??? (Cooldown: ???)

PS: A mysterious necklace from the Steel Empire.

Ye Cang was delighted to see another ??? skill, along with those super high attribute bonuses. In any case, it was better than his own necklace. He put it on, then went to the general store to pick everyone up. Together they went to the relay point which was jam packed with people.

However, some players recognized the wolf pelt wearing Ye Cang and they cried out one after the other, “It’s brother hero! He’s the one who led us to victory along with CloudDragon!”

Everyone opened up a path for him. It was as if they were walking down the red carpet, actually, it was even more rowdy. There were many cries begging to join their group, or to get carried. It was spectacular.

Ye Cang had Little Ye Tian as well as FrozenCloud push the handcart, as they advanced while selling things. FrozenCloud covered her face with one hand. This situation was one where they were hailed as heroes. At least, it should’ve been. However, it turned into a situation where she pushed a handcart and promoted sales. Looking beside her, there was a little girl happily beating her shield as a drum. She felt like she would die of embarrassment.

“Brother Hero!! Brother Hero!!”

“Brother Diamond! Brother Diamond!”

“Mad Devil Le! Mad Devil Le!”

“Hand Cart Sisters! I love you!!”

Ye Cang slowly advanced while being cheered. Lin Le removed his mask, and waved his hand like he was in some parade. “Hey everybody! Hey everybody...”

“Eeh~!! Brother Le is so cute!! I want to bear his child!!”

“Go away! Don’t let Really New Village’s Brother Le see a dinosaur like you!”

“Damn pervert! Who are you calling a dinosaur!? Do you believe this lady won’t snap your little cucumber!?”

“Father, I was wrong...”

CloudDragon, who was already at the very front, as well as ThornyRose and the others watched speechlessly. These guys caused such a huge uproar. They had really become like idols to everyone in Really New Village. Really New Village’s diplomatic hero, the very first to be in a world announcement, the one who opened up every beginner village - the Pathfinder Hero. In Really New Village, there was no one who could compete with his popularity.

“Brother Hero has really good taste. That wolf pelt looks so real. It’s as if there was a real wolf hung over his shoulders...”

“You understand sh*t. That wolf pelt is a super high grade item. It’s probably something they got when they defeated the wolf god. Look at that wolf head, it’s eyes are still emitting an ominous glint. The stats are definitely awesome...”

Chapter 216: Black Rock City

Ye Cang and his party arrived at the front. He greeted CloudDragon and the others, then waited. Since they had nothing to do, his party share with each other the skills they had obtained. Zhang ZhengXiong's wish was fulfilled, obtaining another active attack skill, Thunderclap (Deal damage to surrounding enemies with a chance to stun.)

Lin Le got Wild Blows (Quickly perform 4 attacks against a target, each dealing 90% damage.) Little Ye Tian got a passive mana regeneration ability, which was very useful. As for FrozenCloud, she got Shattering Blow (High damage, stuns, and can penetrate armor. Has a wind-up time.)

The relay station opened. Ye Cang, CloudDragon and the others took the lead to go in first. Looking at their choices, they could select from 10 cities, and this was only for the human race. Ye Cang looked over it.

ThornyRose asked him, “Which 2nd city are you going to?”

Ye Cang pretended to think it over, then said with a smile, “Windy City.”

“Windy City?” ThornyRose thought about it. On the map, it looked like a mountainous region, which made her frown. Of course, Ye Cang’s moral integrity came into question, so she secretly sent a message to FrozenCloud, “What city do you plan to go to?”

“Team Leader said he has a contact in Black Rock City, so we’re all to go there...” FrozenCloud hesitated, but still told her. Afterall, she was still a member of Thorns and Roses. Although she felt bad for Team Leader, her heart was still undecided.

“That sshle...” ThornyRose gnashed her teeth, then smiled amiably. “Then let’s meet in Windy City...”

Ye Cang also smiled indifferently, “See you in Windy City...”

They finished speaking and then selected Black Rock City.

“Bro, why do we have to tell Sister Rose that we went to Windy City...” Zhang ZhengXiong was a bit uncertain about it before. These days, he had gotten to know the girls quite well.

“That crazy woman is...” Ye Cang sighed and made a stirring guesting at his head.

A familiar female voice arrived from behind him, “I’m what?”

Cold sweat dripped down Ye Cang’s back. He pretended to not hear and continued, “...wise beyond an ordinary person’s understanding. I knew she would come here. Earlier was just in order to confused others...”

He turned around and saw a ferocious mouth. “My face!! Lele!!!!”

“It wasn’t me! Probably!! I forgot what I said to Sister Rose...” Lin Le said innocently.

FrozenCloud sighed in relief, then secretly thought, “Good thing Lele’s around, otherwise it would be hard to come up with an excuse...”

Next to cross through was a heavenly beauty along with NalanMoon. ThornyRose’s jaw dropped as she looked at them. It’s that temptress... NalanPureSoul. He actually chose Black Rock Village as his guild’s main base. She frowned. If it was CloudDragon, it would still be alright. Him and her were at least relatives. He would leave her with a chance to survive. But this neither male nor female thing was hard to predict. She received a few messages. CloudDragon had chosen White Stone City, and FlameEmperor went to Windy City. She rejoiced that they weren’t in the same city as FlameEmperor. Some more people then transferred over. It’s LordAsked and the rest of Lord’s Reign! Lord’s Reign would also be stationed in Black Rock City. They looked at Ye Cang and NalanPureSoul, then directly walked past

them. ThornyRose thought to herself, both the Freedom Alliance and Lord's Reign are in the same city. Black Rock City will be lively. Flame Dragon Union is in Windy City. Heavenly Dragon Pavilion and Alure Hall were also there. The League of Tyrants and God Wind were in the beastmen area. Misty Rain, Falling Star, and Thunder were with the elves. It looks like as always, the human cities would be filled with powerhouses. In the past, it was always a constant battle... wait where's Beauties at the Crossfire? Just as she thought of them, some dressed up women appeared. "Oh~! Isn't this the legendary StingyRose? What a coincidence."

"Humph~ It's the dumb woman whose filthy both inside and out..." ThornyRose said coldly.

Zhang ZhengXiong was bursting with joy at seeing so many beauties. He saw that NalanPureSoul was walking over, "Little Moon, is this your little sister? Come introduce us..."

NalanMoon was speechless. She was going to curse angrily, but NalanPureSoul smiled, "You're Really New Village's Brother Diamond right?"

"It's just a silly nickname. I'm not that great..." Zhang ZhengXiong said with a smile while sizing him up. Personality, Appearance, were all first class! It's just that chest... He turned to Lele and began consulting him.

"He's a man..." Lin Le's ahoge quickly scanned him, confirming his suspicions.

Zhang ZhengXiong sighed, no longer in the mood. Lele would never be wrong. "Sorry to bother you..."

NalanPureSoul narrowed those dazzling eyes. Those two guys were interesting. His gaze then landed on Ye Cang. Brother Hero, why was there such deep teeth marks on his face... Ye Cang looked over and saw him sizing him up. He thought unhappily, what are you looking at. Have you never seen such a handsome face before!? He noticed NalanMoon and the others acted respectfully towards

this new person. This is probably that whatever association's leader. A man so beautiful he could cause the fall of a city? He indifferently called out to them, "Hello, Later..."

Ye Cang spoke, and then turned to begin walking around the city. He brought his party and left. ThornyRose and BornFlirty stared each other down with clenched teeth for a while before turning their heads away and shouted some profanities before leaving. ThornyRose's girls caught up to Ye Cang.

There actually weren't that many players who had reached level 10. In BlackRock City, there were about 30 people. NalanPureSoul didn't really mind the earlier scene, and murmured, "They're quite interesting. Looks like Black Rock City won't be boring."

Little Ye Tian analyzed the past games, and then whispered to her father, "Father, let's go find Mayor Mar's son first. We're not familiar with this place, so he should be able to give us some guidance. Then we can go to the city hall and buy a property. Since Freedom Alliance and Lord's Reign are both here, the other players will flock over. Our current assets are enough for us to snatch the best places!!"

Ye Cang nodded, then inquired a random passerbyer about the address on the envelope, which took him to a big cathedral. A few knights looked at the new arrivals, especially Lin Le, and frowned, but didn't say a word. However, once they saw Little Ye Tian and Zhang ZhengXiong, they relaxed, and said solemnly, "What's your business..."

"Could I trouble you to to inform Cross Mar that we've come from Really New Village and have a letter from his parents for him..." Little Ye Tian noticed the guard's expression. They seemed to treat herself and brother Xiong better.

"You're looking for Grand Knight Cross? Please wait..." One of the guards went inside. Soon, a blond haired man in extraordinary looking silvery-white armor came out. He looked at Ye Cang and

the others, then came up to Ye Cang. Half Elf? He smiled, “Really New Village. How are my mother and father...?”

“We managed to deal with the threat of the Black Werewolves. Mayor Mar is doing well...” Ye Cang took out a letter, and explained Really New Village’s situation to him. He then introduced himself and his party. Cross finished reading the letter, and listened to Ye Cang’s words, then smiled. “Who would have thought that Uncle Guzdak couldn’t fulfill his dream. Since mother and father like you, then you can come find me if you have any problems. You don’t have to be polite. Since you’re new to Black Rock City, I’ll show you around...”

With Mar Junior as their guide, Ye Cang and the others, as well as ThornyRose, all learned the locations of the class trainers as well their class’s affiliated powers. Little Ye Tian and Zhang ZhengXiong stayed behind with Mar Junior. They were both holy classes, so he recommended that the two join the church, and get baptised. He could also make them his subordinates.

Chapter 217: Adventurers Association

Lin Le followed the blond haired Mar Junior's advice and went to the nearby chamber of commerce. Their sign had a picture of a fist and a coin. He slowly entered.

FrozenCloud went to the local division of the War God's Temple.

As for Ye Cang, he stood at the entrance to a treehouse, blinking his eyes. He turned to see the large buildings that Lin Le and FrozenCloud's instructors lived at. The War God's Temple was made entirely of marble, a single glance was enough to tell it was high-end. He then turned back and looked at the hole in the tree, it was even more shoddy than a haunted house. With a sigh, he slowly walked in. What amazed Ye Cang was that the inside was spacious. He then saw a few grandpas and grandmas sitting at a wooden table, playing boardgames. It reminded him of the senior's activity center they use to frequent. He broke out in cold sweat and wanted to leave. I should just go to the the mage's association or War God's Temple to see if I can change classes. Seeing them all look over at him, he rubbed his head, feeling embarrassed. "My bad, I'm at the wrong place..."

At this time, a wrinkled hand pressed down on Ye Cang's shoulder. Ye Cang turned and saw a kind looking granny. "Young man, mm~ you're aptitude is good. Linda, bring him to get an ID..."

"Umm... I'm really in the wrong place..." Ye Cang saw everyone smiling at him and tried to leave.

At this time a tall and beautiful woman, wearing a cyan mantle with long white legs and long white hair, who looked both fairy like and sisterly, walked down the stairs. She had some birds chirping around her. Ye Cang gasped. This pointy eared beauty's chest might even be an N!? Looks like I underestimated this place...

The white haired elven woman and Ye Can sized each other up.

However, she was checking his body while he was unable to tear his eyes away from her jiggling chest.

“Welcome, this is the adventurers association. I’m the one in charge, Linda...” The white haired elven woman said indifferently.

Then Linda introduced the elders to him. They were all retired members of the adventurers association. Bale, Ken, Esse, Carina, as well as the one who just spoke with him was Black Rock City’s Adventurers Association’s (Ranger’s Guild) branch manager - Ivy.

Ye Cang snapped out of his daze and once again wanted to change classes. “Umm... I...”

Linda interrupted him, “Come with me...”

Linda brought the once again dazed Ye Cang to a room on the 2nd floor. The walls were covered in wanted posters, and mission postings. Linda explained the system to Ye Cang. These were separated into ranks. Once one has performed a certain amount of work for the association, one can start accepting better quests. Moreover, they were always being replaced. She then explained the ranks in the adventurers association (Bronze, Silver, Gold, Amethyst). The adventurers association was a neutral organization, specialized in gathering information, and performing various missions. Different from the assassins guild, the adventurers association accepted mainly quests to hunt dangerous creatures or solve unfathomable mysteries.

After her explanation, Linda reached out, as quick as lightning, handing Ye Cang a medal, not letting him refuse.

“Congratulations! You’ve become a member of the adventurers associations. Prestige - friendly...”

“.....” To him, the system message sounded like ‘Congratulations! You’ve become a member of the senior’s activity center’. Ye Cang was immediately astonished. He felt like a tourist that had been scammed into joining a sketchy organization.

"I know what you're thinking. Uncle Bale and the others are like that now, but they were once renowned adventurers in Black Rock City, completing many S rank quests. They've even complete quests such as defending White Stone City from the Steel Empire. From now on, I'll be your trainer..." Linda's words pulled Ye Cang out of his despair. Since he's already joined, then there's probably nothing he can do. He took a look at the quests that he was qualified to take. As for this associations function, Ye Cang had no complaints. It was already pretty good that you could get some quests to kill bosses, but you really had to look for them. Most of the quests were things like 'help Marie find her missing puppy' or 'the barber shop's scissors outside the city'.

Soon after, Linda passed on some skills to Ye Cang. He received 3 skills, 2 talents, as well as 2 talent points and 2 skillpoints.

Adventurer's Medal (Bronze): +3 All Attributes. Can view bronze rank quests.

Hunter's Mark (Uncommon - Beginner Level): Mark the target, allowing you to know its general location from a distance, and increases damage you deal to it by 5%. Cost: 3 mana, 10 energy. Cooldown: 10 seconds.

Cloudwalk (Super Rare - Beginner Level): Activate to increase movement speed by 100% for 5 seconds. During this time, you are immune to physical attacks and can walk on liquids. Cost: none. Cooldown: 10 minutes.

Triple Shot (Uncommon - Beginner Level): Shoot 3 arrows at a target, each dealing 85% damage. Cost: 20 energy. Cooldown: 7 seconds. (Automatically replaces double shot)

Adventurer's Essentials (Adventurer - Beginner Level): +9 Wisdom. Increases the chance you will be given a quest.

Tactics - Rapid Retreat/Pursuit (Adventurer - Linda - Beginner Level): When leading a party, your party members gain +8% movement speed and +5 Attack Speed. Once activated, this bonus

improves to +50% movement speed and +30 Attack Speed for 20 seconds. Cost: 30 energy. Cooldown: 15 minutes.

Ye Cang felt like these skills were pretty good. Especially the Tactics skill and Cloudwalk. If they ever had to escape again like in the tomb, it would definitely be much simpler. Following Linda, who could now be considered his master, back to the first floor, he looked closely at what these once formidable but now retired members were playing. Eh~ Monopoly... Lele should have come here. His title of number one public enemy of all senior's activity centers wasn't just for show...

"Ok, you're now a member of the adventurer's association. When you have time, come check out the mission postings. If you want a quest, just rip it off the board, and leave a signed message in it's place. Remember to put my name as your trainer. Every month, I'll have to send your completed missions to headquarters. Also, the association will take 20% of your reward. Work hard." Linda said these meaningful and heartfelt words, then patted Ye Cang's shoulder. Her actions sent waves through her lethal weapons, making Ye Cang nod his head obediently. He even waved to the friendly retired adventurers, then walked out before suddenly realizing, what just happened!? He just now registered Linda's final words, looked at the sheepskin missions that had suddenly appeared in his hand, and broke out in cold sweat. Am I working for some company!? Doesn't this mean that after I finish a mission, I have to split the rewards with her!? He sighed, Who told me to get such a trainer. I'm just an apprentice, and can only pretend to smile. Working in a virtual game really isn't simple. Hah~

Chapter 218: XOXO

Ye Cang was the first to arrive at their meeting place, outside the city hall. After a moment, Little Ye Tian also arrived. Since the treasurer was here, they didn't have to keep waiting, more like there was no time to lose. Together, they entered. This place, besides serving some administrative functions, was also the place to buy and sell virtual property.

Little Ye Tian walked while explaining everyone's situation to Ye Cang. "I'm now a Prayer Knight. A'Xiong is currently still at the class change center. Apparently he might have unlocked a hidden branch class - War Priest. Lele is receiving training. Lil'Dino should be about done. Father how did your side go..."

Ye Cang froze. It wasn't quite fitting to say he went to a senior's activity center, it would make him sound too modest. "The adventurers association, an organization that covers the entire continent. Yeah."

"Adventurers Association, I heard about it from the bishop. He said that the one in Black Rock Village is just a nursing home with a nice name. Right now, there's only an elven ranger taking care of it. It's mainly used by Rangers and Assassins and such..." Little Ye Tian explained, making Ye Cang feel rather awkward.

"Cough~ Cough~ Don't judge them by their age. When they were young, they were famous in Black Rock City. They even contributed in the battle between White Stone City and the Steel Empire." Ye Cang tried to repeat the words Linda had told him, with a straight face and calm heart. "Moreover... we can steadily receive quests there. There are a lot..."

"Oh, so that's how it is. Then it's not bad. A place to get quests." Little Ye Tian nodded, choosing not to expose him. The adventurers association was really a place filled with all kinds of quests, however in Black Rock City, due to the previous

generation's years of bad operations, the new head hadn't yet recovered it to it's former glory. Not to mention the shortage in manpower, it had just all around declined. As for the headquarters, they were having a blast. There were so many applicants there that they couldn't handle them all. She had some understand of most of the guilds.

The city hall worker looked at Little Ye Tian's Priest Medal, and became friendly. They then looked at Ye Cang's adventurer medal, and grinned, looking down on him. "May I ask what miss paladin's business might be?"

Little Ye Tian inquired about buying an estate. The worker than guided them to the relevant receptionist. The looked over a city map, pointing out the unused shops. Altogether there were 5 large stores, 13 medium sized stores, as well as some small sized ones, however the price brought a frown to their faces. It was so expensive. They would still have some money left after buying a large one and a medium one. "Father, let's buy these two large stores. This medium one can be given to Granny Rica and Little Jesse to be turned into a general store. As for the large ones, we don't have the manpower. We can choose to rent them out or to hold onto it and wait for the market price to go up."

"You make the decision." Ye Cang shrugged. Little Ye Tian straightforwardly squandered their money, signing the contract.

"Congratulations! Here's a mystery box as a gift!" The short haired receptionist said, handing them a wrapped gift box to Little Ye Tian.

Little Ye Tian's felt pleased. They even gave a mystery box as an extra reward. Who knew there would be this sort of bonus. She suddenly felt a chill down her back. Even without turning around, she could feel her father's maddened gaze. It was the gaze he showed when he saw a treasure chest or boss corpse. His gaze drilled through her back, which was drenched in cold sweat, as if he could see the box in her hand, which now felt like a burning hot

potato. She heard a creepy laugh from behind her, “Hand it over~~ Let me open it~~ My divine hand will get us a godly artifact. Little Tian~~ You’re a good girl~~”

Little Ye Tian was now in a dilemma. This gift box would definitely have something good if opened normally. However, if it was given to her father... Truth be told, she didn’t believe it when they told her that her father’s was cursed. How could she accept them bad mouthing her father? She wouldn’t believe it unless she confirmed it herself. She had believed in his luck, expecting tada~ a divine artifact comes out, then all the people who said he was cursed would definitely get mad at her. However, it never happened like she expected. In fact, it was fake. All in her head. After many trials, she understood. What they said might be true. They weren’t lying, it was just she had refused to admit it... Little Ye Tian shook the distracting thoughts out of her head. Her father’s oppressive aura was approaching her step by step. She didn’t dare turn around. She gulped. Suddenly a shadow appeared behind her. “Little Tian! Hurry and run! Go find Lele!!!”

Little Ye Tian heard the familiar voice. It was Lil’Dino! She looked at FrozenCloud who held onto Ye Cang tightly. “Hurry and run! Don’t worry about me!!”

Little Ye Tian saw her father clawing and biting as if he was a zombie, and her little feet ran, carrying her away into the distance. Ye Cang quickly threw off FrozenCloud’s restriction. FrozenCloud heart sank as she saw him beginning to accelerate! However, a familiar figure entered her sight. “Sister Rose! Stop him! He discovered a chest!!!”

ThornyRose’s ear twitched, then her instincts made her turn and pounce accurately at Ye Cang, pushing him to the ground where the two of them began wrestling. FrozenBlood broke out in cold sweat. Are you some trained animal? Your reacted the moment you heard the commands... Such an accurate pounce... As expected of you lovebirds. She began to take pictures and send them to Mr

and Mrs Qin, along with the message, “The real Sister Zhen. They’re displaying their affection in public once again~~ xoxo~~”

GreenDew froze, then blushed with shame seeing FrozenBlood’s blatant betrayal. She thanked god that she wasn’t her main target... She then turned and saw another woman coming. The gossip monster is here... As if sensing the situation, she had her movement skill activated and was running over at full speed to take a picture. The guild channel, social media, and various public chats suddenly had a new post, ‘Sister Rose and Brother Hero’s Undeniable Affair, Part 2’... Were these girls really her friends?

ThornyRose figured it was about time, and let him go. “Right, back to the class... My Face!!!!”

“Give me back my gift box!!” Ye Cang was still in a crazed state as he began biting ThornyRose’s face.

It’s the counter attack! Team Leader finally fought back!! So scary!! FrozenCloud’s hairs stood on end as a chill ran through her bones. She quickly backed up and patted her chest.

F**k! He dares to bite my face! The two of them began to wrestle again. It felt like they were watching a wrestling match between a female fighter and a werewolf. Suddenly, a message saying that the gift box had been opened by Lin Le arrived. Ye Cang collapsed, and no matter what ThornyRose put him through, he simply, absentmindedly muttered over and over, “My gift box, my face, my gift box, my face...”

ElegantFragrance and FrozenBlood were about to betray her more, when ThornyRose’s berserk gaze came upon the two of them. They two quickly put away their virtual cameras and smiled. “Good sisters~ xoxo~”

Chapter 219: Negotiations

Lin Le came to the city hall carrying the open chest. ThornyRose gnashed her teeth as she looked Ye Cang who had bite marks on his face, a handprint on his cheek, and his clothes in a mess. Even his hair was messed up and hood crooked.

Lin Le looked at Ye Cang's appearance and asked, "Brother Lil'White, what happened!?"

"Lele..." Ye Cang also gnashed his teeth, "Give me back my gift box..."

"Eh, I already opened the gift box that Little Tian gave me. Look, my handcart had upgraded again!!" Lin Le summoned something that could still barely be considered a hand cart, however, it looked more like a little mobile store. There was a window, door, and even a place to put a cash register. Ye Cang stroked his chin and nodded, "Not bad, the scope of our business has upgraded again..."

"....." ThornyRose watched speechless.

"Little Tian, com here. I'm not mad..." Ye Cang said softly and smiled at Little Ye Tian. Little Ye Tian sighed in relief, feeling much better. As long as her father wasn't mad at her. She ran over. As soon as she got close, Ye Cang's expression suddenly darkened, and he bit down on her little head. He said while biting, "Teach you... I raise you yet you help others!"

"I won't! I won't do it again!!" Little Ye Tian felt pain on her forehead and she cried out.

FrozenCloud saw the scene of a big bad wolf biting little red, and sighed. She suddenly thought, being team leader's little sister also isn't easy...

"Exactly! Little Tian! You actually disobeyed Brother Lil'White!" The boot-licker Lin Le quickly chimed in, full of righteousness. ThornyRose, FrozenBlood and the others looked over at him. That

guy is pretty two faced in all sorts of ways...

“Brother Lil’White, this was what was in the gift box...” Lin Le ran over and put two items in his hand. Ye Cang took the items, then relaxed his jaw... Little Ye Tian held the wound on her head. She vowed to never touch a chest or box again...

Ye Cang looked at the items. A silver earring? As well as a chunk of meat?

Simple Elven Earrings (Unknown - Special Equipment)

Category: Earring

Requirements: None

+5 Charisma

+3 All Attributes

+4 Will

A Mysterious Piece of Meat (Unknown)

Ye Cang used identify, revealing its stats.

Water Dragon’s Quality Meat (Valuable): Under every water dragon’s reverse scale, there will be a top quality piece of meat. Eating it will permanently increase all attributes by 1. There’s a chance to learn a water skill upon eating.

“The earring gives Charisma, it will definitely be useful when we are trying to receive quests. Father, you should wear it.” Little Ye Tian quickly commented.

Ye Cang nodded, and under ThornyRose’s jealous gaze, he equipped the special equipment. He clipped the simple silver earring onto his left ear. On the silver ring were tiny engraving of elven characters, however Ye Cang couldn’t recognize them, because it was ancient elven. “As for the meat, we can use it for cooking in the future. It would be a waste to eat it just like that. It will be part of my masterpiece...”

ThornyRose only saw the earring's stats, and they were pretty good. Most importantly, it took up a special equipment slot. Even at the end of the game, many people still wouldn't have an equipment like this. "You've bought land?"

"Mm..." Ye Cang stated coolly. He straightened his wolf head hood, then fixed his hair.

ThornyRose asked about what shops were still free, as well as the price. Little Ye Tian, with her retentive memory, had both the map and the receptionists words memorized. She took out a map of Black Rock City and its surroundings, which she had recently made, and explained. ThornyRose frowned. Expensive. She only had enough gold to buy 2 medium sized stores, which included the money she had earned in Really New Village. Big Guilds wouldn't leave many properties behind if they didn't purchase soon. "Damn... Cough~ Cough~ PaleSnow, lend me or sell me some gold."

"We don't have much. We've pretty much spent it all..." Little Ye Tian said as the treasurer.

"What did you buy?" Hearing ThornyRose's question, Little Ye Tian looked towards Ye Cang for permission. Should we tell her?

Ye Cang shrugged. He had to admit that Little Ye Tian was much better at these things, "You can decide. You're our little treasurer."

Little Ye Tian marked the properties they had purchased on the map. Seeing two large shops, ThornyRose gasped. Although she knew these guys were rich, but hell, even if the Freedom Alliance took out everything they had, they could only purchase at most 1 large and 1 medium. This little girl probably wanted to rent it out or form a partnership, and it didn't have to be with Thorns and Roses. The medium one, they would probably use for themselves. ThornyRose thought it over, and decided to try to get both of them!!

The two began to negotiate. Ye Cang sighed. It would probably

take a while. He pulled FrozenCloud and Lin Le to the side, and they began to play board games as they discussed their new skills. Lin Le had obtained a new handcart skill, Money Maintenance (Consume a gold coin to recover 2% health per second for 15 seconds. Also increases Strength and Constitution by 10% for 3 minutes. Can stack twice. Can use at most 3 times in an hour.)

“Brother Lil’White, the chamber of commerce’s president Barboda looked at me and said I’m a genius at arithmetic, and that I could definitely earn money...” Lin Le said.

FrozenCloud raised her brows. You’re a genius at arithmetic!? You can’t even add past 3 digits. No, you even messed up $3 + 5$ last time! After hearing his story, she realized Lin Le’s strength was collecting money and marketing. Finally, when it was time for the customer to pay up, Lin Le calculated 5 gold into 300 gold, and used his enormous blade to demand the money. The president witnessed this and saw that he had potential, and directly passed him, making him an elite member. Just what kind of organization was the Armed Merchants Association? It felt like some criminal syndicate. FrozenCloud’s brain was full of questions. She decided to ask her trainer next time.

“Aren’t I amazing...” Lin Le smiled naively and without guilt, his ahoge swinging like a tail.

FrozenCloud shrugged, and sighed. “Yeah Yeah, what about Team Leader...”

Ye Cang hesitated, then took out a picture of Linda, and smashed it onto the table as if he was playing a winning card. “Humph~ Humph~! This is my trainer!!”

Lin Le looked at the picture with those cow leveled weapons and was immediately full of jealousy. He pouted, “I also want to go to the adventurers guild! I’ll go tell the president I’m quitting...”

FrozenCloud wanted to die. Just how are you guys judging the associations! However, this chest... amazing...

Chapter 220: Class Change and Dividing the Work

With FrozenCloud repeated urging, Lin Le reluctantly gave up on the idea of quitting the Armed Merchant's Association to join the Adventurer's association.

FrozenCloud sighed. F**k, he actually wants to quit from a hidden class's organization. He's too willful...

Finally, Little Ye Tian and ThornyRose reached an agreement, and formulated a contract. Thorns and Roses would work together with Happy Firmaments to operate these two large stores. How the profit would be split had also already been negotiated.

ThornyRose sighed as she looked at Little Ye Tian. She was only so small yet was already invincible. Perhaps MistyVeil would have to give up her place to this girl soon...

“Bro, Lele, Little Ye Tian, Sister Rose!” Zhang ZhengXiong’s bright and cheery voice arrived. Everyone turned their heads to look at him. Zhang ZhengXiong no longer had a shield. It had become an exceptionally thick, crystal armguard worn on his left arm. It looked as if his arm was wrapped with crystal. Mithril symbols could be seen on the surface of the crystal, faintly emitting light. It was extremely gorgeous. His right hand carried a heavy hammer that was over 2 meters long. ThornyRose was speechless. He was becoming less and less like a damn priest! His shield had become such a large armguard. Didn’t this mean he could now hold a two handed weapon while also having the defence from the armguard...

“Bro, look at my weapon and armguard! Awesome right?” Zhang ZhengXiong shared the stats of his items with the party.

Holy Church’s Standard Issue Heavy War Hammer (Standard Issue - Distinguished - Holy Church)

Category: Heavy War Hammer

Requirements: 100 Strength or 105 Constitution

Damage: 26 - 31

+13 Strength

+14 Constitution

+13 Defence

+10 Holy Spell Power

Thunder Strike: Perform a ferocious lightning element attack at the target and its surroundings. Deals 195% damage to main target and 100% damage to surrounding creatures. Has a chance to stun or knockback. The stun duration is halved against secondary targets. Cooldown: 10 minutes.

Resplendent Hand (Slime - Distinguished - Holy Church)

Category: Shield (Oversized arm protector that does not take up a hand slot.)

Requirements: 100 Strength or 110 Constitution

+29 Defence

+15 Constitution.

+12 Strength

+5 Wisdom

+6 Intelligence

Magic and Physical damage received reduced by 10.

When blocking an attack, deals 7 light retaliation damage to the attacker.

Rainbow Slam: Shoot a strong light dealing 25 light damage to targets in range. Chance to cause blind, nausea, or dazzle. Immediately follow up with a fierce strike dealing (Constitution + Strength) x 3 damage, with a chance to cause stun or knockback.

Cooldown: 5 minutes.

Holy Engraving - Power Augmentation (Armguard Engraving): Activate to gain +15 Strength and +15 Constitution for 3 minutes.
Cooldown: 3 hours.

“Are you still a priest?” ThornyRose asked, dumbfounded. Although she didn’t get to see the attributes, but she could tell he was wearing a full set of paladin like equipment.

“I could be considered one. Right now I’m called a War Priest. My trainer is a... uhh... a kindly old man, really easy to talk to. He said that we’re priests with especially tough bodies. I told him that health is the most important. Then I went to the church to learn some forging techniques, my shield is now an armguard...” Zhang ZhengXiong roughly explained.

ThornyRose and the others were speechless at his good luck. War Priest? What will the war priests be like in this game? In the past, although their melee abilities were alright, but it was still a bit awkward. Most important was that they had an impressive amount of status inflicting and binding abilities. They could be considered half support and half fighter. Even this guy’s forging profession received an upgrade.

ThornyRose didn’t know whether to laugh or cry. She sighed and nodded. She glanced at Ye Cang, and then brought her people to go in and buy a medium sized shop. She had many things to take care of. There were many things a large guild had to do, such as coming up with a development plan and inspecting the local resources.

Ye Cang looked at Zhang ZhengXiong’s skills again. They were all really dependable. There were both attacks and support abilities. He then moved and brought his party to their shop. For employees, he chose his own followers, summoning Rica and Little Jesse.

“So it works...” Ye Cang’s heart lightened. Rica and Little Jesse looked around curiously, checking the place out.

“This is Black Rock City!?” Rica asked, looking at the city. Whether it be the homes or the other buildings, its quality was on a completely different level. Little Jesse was dizzy looking at all the change, “So magical! We were just at Really New Village packing...”

Ye Cang then handed over the extra materials and equipment to Rica.

“Leave it to me. We’ll be able to start business soon.” Rica said with a smile. She looked around the 3 story high store and was moved. As for Little Jesse, he dragged his little feet and explored all over the place.

“Then I’ll be troubling you, Granny Rica...” Ye Cang smiled indifferently.

Rica Shook her head, “You’re the ones troubled. I never would have imagined, that at my age, I could still leave Really New Village. I even get to run such a big store.”

Little Ye Tian took out a bit of their remaining gold, and gave it to Rica as a startup fund to hire people or whatever. Afterall, it was probably better to leave an NPC to deal with another NPC. They would do much better than a random player. When they were looking at the possible employees, there wasn’t anyone special anyways.

“Bro, we’ve all succeeded in advancing our classes, and are much stronger. What are we going to do now?” Zhang ZhengXiong asked, his robust body trembling with excitement. Ye Cang stroked his chin then took out the sheep skin parchments with missions on them and shared them with everyone. “Ok, let’s split up. These are the missions I got from the adventurer’s guild. A’Xiong, you help Marie find her dog. Finding the barber’s scissors, Lil’Dino, you take it. Lele, you help Alan weed his garden. Little Tian, you help Lulu, she needs someone who can do math for an experiment. After everyone’s done, meet back at the general store. There’s a

quest to go out and kill a boss..."

"I'll succeed for sure!" Lin Le said with a pout.

FrozenCloud was dumbfounded. She covered her forehead. It seemed like he wasn't kidding...

"Umm... Bro, let's go kill the boss first..." Zhang ZhengXiong said with a sullen face. I, your father, finally got a power up, yet my first mission is to help a little girl find her puppy?

Ye Cang replied unhappily, "Less nonsense. Finish quickly..."

"Bro, what about you?" Zhang ZhengXiong recalled that he never said anything for himself.

"I'll wait here for you guys. As the team leader, I have to oversee the general situation. It's a responsibility I can't avoid..." Ye Cang said seriously, then found a stool and sat there.

Under everyone's contemptuous gaze, Ye Cang kept a straight face, gave them all two thumbs up, and made a 'You can do it, I'll be watching over you~' expression. Everyone sighed and dispersed.

Ye Cang yawned, and watched Little Jesse exploring all over the place. He then slowly got up and began walking over to go tell him to stop running around and go back to the store.

Chapter 221: Quest Reward

Ye Cang followed after Little Jesse and ran into an old acquaintance, “Brother SpyingBlade, you came to Black Rock City too?”

SpyingBlade had just walked out of the assassin’s association. He nodded to Ye Cang and said, “Call me if anything comes up...”

Then he directly left.

“Really a cold guy...” Ye Cang watched his back and had the urge to shoot an arrow into it.

SpyingBlade also felt the gaze on his back. This scum is definitely thinking of sneak attacking me again.

Ye Cang called out to Little Jesse, “Let’s go, back to the store. Stop running around...”

“Oh, I want to eat that!!” Little Jesse said pointing a nearby stall where an old grandpa was selling fried prawns.

Ye Cang looked with disdain, “What’s so good about that? Let’s go back and I’ll make you my secret recipe...”

Little Jesse’s face immediately paled. He shook his head furiously, “Just kill me...”

Ye Cang speechlessly let him go. Then the two of them came to the fried prawn shop. The odor assailed their noses before they even got there.

Ye Cang wanted to try it out. They were priced at a silver per prawn. Buying 5, Ye Cang took one and smelled it. It was really very fragrant. There was even a special spice covering it. Taking a bite, the outside was so crunchy! The inside was so soft and delicious that it made others want to cry out. Too delicious! He quickly asked, “Sir, please teach me your fried prawn recipe!!”

The old man faintly smiled, then shouted like a tiger. “This old

man's cooking isn't just fried prawn. You must know that everything under the heavens can be fried!"

Ye Cang looked at the old man who now appeared like an outstanding expert. "Please teach me!"

In the end, the old man was satisfied after Ye Cang purchased 5 gold worth and left after cleaning up his stall. Of course, Ye Cang also received his wish. His cooking skill now included deep frying. He gazed into the distance. I've taken another step forwards in the Art of Cooking. Perhaps this is only a small step when compared to the whole, but to me, this is a big step, blazing a new trail...

Little Jesse, who was stuffing his face, looked at Ye Cang's ambitious expression, and felt numb. Ye Cang looked at the pile of fried food. It would be difficult to finish, so he decided to give it away. He brought Little Jesse to the adventurers association. The elders, who were still playing monopoly, smelled the delicious fragrance. "It's Erosa's deep fried food. Not bad young man, you know to bring us gifts..."

"You flatter me..." Ye Cang said, taking out various deep fried foods. Even Linda came down from the 2nd floor to eat. When she saw Little Jesse, she immediately liked him and put him on her lap. Those lethal weapons smashed into Little Jesse. "Here, let big sister feed you... Aaah~~..."

"Umm, you can feed me like that too..." Ye Cang said enviously.

Following which, Ye Cang was kicked out of the tree house. He sighed, standing by the doorway. In any case, they would send Little Jesse home later. He decided to go find A'Xiong and the rest.

The first to finish was FrozenCloud who had found the scissors and returned it to the barber shop. She had obtained 5 free haircut coupons as well as 500 experience. Although the reward wasn't much, she had heard the barber shop's boss speak about something. Outside the east gate, somewhere in the north part of the Carnot Grasslands, there was a hole he had fallen into when he

was young. There were many bugs inside. He was so scared, he pissed himself. Listening to the story, it didn't seem fake, so she noted it down. It was just that they didn't have accurate coordinates. She decided to wait for Little Tian to come back and tell her. With her strong analyzing ability, she should be able to do something. She looked up and saw Ye Cang coming over, so she took out the 5 coupons and handed it over. "Here, the quest reward..."

Ye Cang took the coupons and nodded. "Good work. Let's go use them once everyone gathers up."

Hah~ FrozenCloud just sighed.

Little Ye Tian also finished the experiment. Lulu had rewarded her with an engineering blueprint - Shoddy Hand-Grenade, which Little Ye Tian was pretty satisfied with. Lulu had asked for her to become her permanent assistant and as well as apprentice. Little Ye Tian had quickly agreed, there was no reason to refuse. She got a reward, experience, and even a profession. She even got some prestige and more quests in the future. She had made a dozen or so shoddy grenade before coming to meet up. FrozenCloud learned that she had obtained a profession skill. Little Tian + Engineering... Eh... It's fitting. She then took a grenade. This thing is a godly weapon for PVP at this point in the game. The damage is good, higher than a regular attack, more importantly it can be used as battlefield control and is a consumable...

Small Grenade: Throw it and it will explode dealing 40 explosion damage to enemies targets within 4 meters. Has a chance to cause stun or knockback.

"The cost to make them is high since it requires a bit of refined explosives. In this city, the price of explosives cost about as much as silver..." Little Ye Tian knew what FrozenCloud was thinking, and told her. FrozenCloud dispelled her thoughts. It really wasn't something they could mass produce, but should still be pretty good.

Ye Cang took 3 of them, then patted Little Ye Tian's head, "Good job..."

FrozenCloud looked at Little Ye Tian's happy expression, and her heart softened. She turned as she noticed that Lin Le had also returned. Was Shaking Bear not completed the quest to find the little puppy?

"Brother Lil'White! Brother Lil'White! When I was digging up the weeds, I suddenly found a treasure map!" Lin Le said, showing off his achievements. FrozenCloud and Little Ye Tian were stunned. That was possible!? Ye Cang quickly ran over, and snatched the map. His two eyes began to emit red light, "Lele's still the best..."

Little Ye Tian clenched her teeth as the two of them stared at each other. Then she turned away, in a bad mood. Lele, that bastard. She began stomping on the limestone floor... FrozenCloud watched, between laughter and tears.

The four of them sat around a wooden desk and analyzed the treasure map. Little Ye Tian cross referenced the treasure map with her own created map and found the spot. It was somewhere in the mountains north of Black Rock City. She marked the coordinates on her own map. She then calculated the information FrozenCloud had given her. After a round of elimination, she marked a circle showing the possible area. "The place Lil'Dino mentioned should be in this area. According to the topography, this place has the highest chance of having a hole. It's also the most hidden."

"A'Xiong that brat. He just has to find a little puppy, what's taking him so long..." Ye Cang just finished his words when Zhang ZhengXiong's sorry figure staggered in.

"Bro! No way in hell that was a puppy! My god, it was 5 or 6 meters large! Not only that, it was damn fierce! I was chased so far by it, I almost couldn't come back. However, that little girl's older

sister, Allie, is quite the beauty. Tsk~ Tsk~ that butt... Cough~ Cough~ Here's the reward. It looks like some sort of egg. Marie gave it to me. She said it was something their pet dog picked up in the wilds..." Zhang ZhengXiong grumbled as he walked. When he spoke of Marie's sister Allie, he became more spirited. At the end, he took out an egg.

Chapter 222: First Maintenance and Update

Ye Cang took the egg. Identify!!

Kagu Bug General Egg (Quality - A): A taste that chicken eggs can never hope to match~~! Whether with vegetables or just eaten directly with rice, it's a delicacy you will never forget.

Ye Cang nodded, then took out an iron pot. "A Kagu Bug General Egg. Let's eat it. It says that this thing tastes good. Even if we just add it raw to rice, it'll be delicious..."

"Good Idea..." Lin Le nodded.

"Eh, I worked so hard for a chicken egg..." Zhang ZhengXiong said helplessly.

"Father, I feel like that isn't the best idea..." Little Ye Tian was afraid of being bitten on the head again.

"Team Leader! Think it over! This is clearly meant to be a pet! Our team doesn't have a mascot yet. Let's give it a chance to live..." Although FrozenCloud was tempted by the edible food, but even with the identity of a traitor, she was loyal and would do what was best for the team. This took courage.

Ye Cang hesitated. He looked at the faintly transparent egg, then recalled he had a beast taming skill. Let's give it a shot. If it doesn't work, I'll cook it. He put the egg down, his head still filled with the thought of eating it with bibimbap. However, things didn't go as he wished. The skill succeeded. The egg cracked. A palm sized creature with 4 sharp claws and a body covered in a soft black shell popped out. It shook itself dry and stood up. It had praying mantis like scythes, and on its back was a pair of not-yet-dried transparent bug wings. Its four bug eyes looked foolishly at Ye Cang and made a happy chirping sound. It then began to eat the egg shell and the fluid inside.

"Congratulations, you've succeeded in breeding and taming a

Kagu Bug General Larva. Please give it a name..."

Ye Cang looked away. Tch~ It succeeded. He named it, "Emergency Ration..."

Animal Companion: Emergency Ration

Species: Mutated Insect - Kagu Bug General

Level: 1

Loyalty: Fanatical (It thinks you're its mother~)

Stage: Newborn

Grade: A

Characteristics: Nocturnal (Nocturnal. +30% fighting strength in dark places.)

Strength: 15

Dexterity: 12

Constitution: 17

Intelligence: 3

Wisdom: 11

Skills: None

Lin Le's looked at the palm size bug with big eyes and reached out to poke it. "Brother Lil'White, what's it called?"

"Emergency Ration..." Ye Cang said plainly. FrozenCloud froze, then felt powerless. As expected of Team Leader...

Ye Cang once again identified it!

Kagu Bug General Larva: Super delicious when deep fried!

"Let's deep fry it. It says it's super delicious when deep fried..." Ye Cang proposed once again.

"Eh, bro, it's already born. It's now one of us..." Zhang ZhengXiong quickly said. He looked at the four legged, silly

looking creature who looked back at himself with those bug eyes. He couldn't bear to let it be eaten.

Ye Cang looked at the creature and could only think of putting it in the pot. He sighed, "Little Ration... from now on, you're one of our comrades!!"

The little bug screeched excitedly. Ye Cang picked it up and put it on his shoulder. The four of them then began to discuss what their next move would be. Should they go find the hidden treasure, or find that monster lair that FrozenCloud heard about, or the final quest - the boss monster of Ayikos trail who often attacks travellers.

"Father, Ayikos trail is in the same direction as the grassland. I think we should kill the boss first, then go find the monster nest on the way back. The chest will be last, because the monsters there are stronger than in the grasslands. Although our equipment is among the best right now, we should still start with the easier area." Little Ye Tian expressed her opinion.

"Then let's do as Little Tian says. We'll first deal with the boss, then try to find the place Lil'Dino mentioned! Ok! Before leaving, let's use these coupons Lil'Dino got and get ourselves some new hairstyles!!" Ye Cang stroked his chin and nodded.

FrozenCloud nodded at the first part of his speech, but the later part made her speechless. Right now, everyone was fighting to snatch the advantage, yet you want to go get a haircut!?

Ye Cang saw FrzoenCloud's look and said sincerely, "Don't be anxious. I know you want to change in reality too. For now, let's just change our hair at the barber. In a few days, we can go to korea. Cheer up..."

FrozenCloud was about to say something, but she saw everyone's comforting look, and couldn't manage to get the words out. She could only sigh in her heart...

The 5 of them took the coupons and went to Black Rock City's barber shop. Ye Cang got his long white hair trimmed a bit. Little Ye Tian got a short and neat haircut. Zhang ZhengXiong got a short rat-tail. Lin Le had the hair on his temples trimmed. As for FrozenCloud, everyone pressured her into getting twin braids, like a little kid. Looking at her braids in the mirror, she immediately regretted it. She looked to the barber and asked, "Can I change it?"

"50 Silver, thanks..." He smiled.

"Team Leader, I want to change to a different one..." FrozenCloud looked over and saw that Ye Cang and the others had already walked away. They were chatting and laughing about their new looks in the distance. She didn't have any money on her! With a sigh, she sullenly said, "I'll come back..."

She ran after the others and began trying to persuade them to give her the money to change hairstyles. The reply she got was, "We'll only go to the barber once a month. Wasting money is shameful. You look good..."

"....."

At this very moment.

"The game will begin its first maintenance and update! All players who have left the beginner village will be evaluated, and will receive a corresponding reward! The maintenance will begin in 5 minutes and last for 7 days! Please look forwards to it."

Ye Cang sighed. He turned and put a hand on FrozenCloud's shoulder, "Our long vacation is here. Lil'Dino, the day you become beautiful is almost upon us..." He then turned and looked at the sky, "Korean Beauty, here we come..."

"Trip! Trip!" Lin Le happily shouted.

"Leaving the country to relax. Tch~ Tch~ Not bad... Korea has tons of beauties, even though they're all fake..." Zhang ZhengXiong was also looking forwards to it.

Little Ye Tian looked at FrozenCloud and showed a rare girly smile, “Remember to use my picture...”

“I...” FrozenCloud began to panic. This day came too suddenly! What should I do!?

Ye Cang saw that she was flustered and smiled, “What? Starting to worry? Relax, we’ll be with you. We’ll be there to witness your transformation into a beauty until the end.”

“Lil’Dino, don’t be nervous! We’re with you!” Lin Le encouraged her.

Zhang ZhengXiong wrapped an arm around her shoulder, “We’re good brothers! What’s the saying... Being brothers is fine, being sisters is fine! In this life!!”

“N-No... No something. I forgot again...” Lin Le wanted to pick up where Zhang ZhengXiong had left off, but forgot again. He scratched his head, embarrassed.

“Not in the next!!” Ye Cang and Little Ye Tian finished.

“Yeah! Not in the next!!” Lin Le patted his chest.

“...” FrozenCloud could no longer say her true thoughts. She could only shout in her mind, just kill me already!

Chapter 223: Meeting at the Station

Ye Cang was on the 2nd floor balcony. He stretched lazily and then collapsed onto a chair as he watched the beautiful Sea of Stars. Wu Na sat to his side, “I’m also almost level 10. Next time, we’ll be able to play together.”

“Mm... Nana, how are your preparations?” Ye Cang asked with a calm smile.

“I’m a bit nervous. We didn’t even have a month to prepare. Everyone in the band is mentally exhausted. Right, I won’t be going with you to Korea. These few days I’ll be practicing...” Wu Na said, swinging her legs.

Ye Cang nodded. He took out a device and called FrozenCloud’s number, “Lil’Dino, come to Lin Hai tomorrow afternoon, got it!? What? You don’t want to go anymore? Nope! This is your leader’s order! For this day, everyone worked so hard, all for you. You can’t back out now! Be brave!”

FrozenCloud ended the call with an unspeakable feeling in her heart. She was afraid of their reaction once they realised she tricked them. Would they be mad? Her team leader was so good to her, just to find out she was a liar. Although it wouldn’t be a big issue, but with team leader’s disposition, it was hard to say... She became restless and worried. She also felt some regret, because she had become hot-headed after hearing his words and agreed.

FrozenBlood came to the door and saw the nervous FrozenCloud, “What’s wrong?”

FrozenCloud told her about the situation. FrozenBlood stroked her chin in thought, then nodded, “So that’s how it is. Just go. You’ll be exposed eventually. It’s better to do it now. Don’t think too much. PaleSnow and them aren’t so petty. You can conveniently go to Korea and just tour around...”

Although FrozenBlood said those things, she was thinking to herself, This girl will probably suffer tragically. She turned around to leave, revealing the grin she had been holding back...

Team Leader and them aren't so petty? FrozenCloud thought doubtfully. While she was hesitating, she had already put together her luggage.

The next morning, at the Lin Hai Train Station.

Little Ye Tian was holding a particularly eye-catching signboard written in red which said, "Lil'Dino! Korean Beauty Trip! Here!"

The three men were holding a copy of FrozenCloud's picture, where she looked like a rugged mountain path, and was looking around for her. A girl who looked similar to the beauty that they often see in the game began walking towards them. She was wearing jean shorts and a form fitting T-shirt, showing off her curves. Zhang ZhengXiong raised his eyebrows. "Bro, that beauty that's walking towards us looks a lot like Lil'Dino in the game. Even her aura is similar."

"It can't be Lil'Dino. Our Lil'Dino looks like this..." Ye Cang raise the picture in the air. The surrounding pedestrians were all keeping their distance and circling around the group, whispering, "The person in the photo is such a tryhard. Even if she went to Korean Beauty, they could at most pave the roads. There's just too much to change."

"Team Leader..." FrozenCloud walked up to them and looked helplessly at the picture.

"You are...?" Ye Cang looked at her doubtfully.

Lin Le sized her up. "Brother Lil'White! She's not Lil'Dino! Lil'Dino is probably too embarrassed to come, so had a substitute come in her place!!"

"It turns out that even though Lil'Dino looks like that, she has such a beautiful sister. No wonder she feels so inferior. Let Lil'Dino

come by herself. She needs to man up..." Ye Cang suddenly saw the light, filling in the details by himself. Zhang ZhengXiong and Lin Le nodded in approval. Little Ye Tian's scanned the woman with her eyes, and noticed that it was really her. She sighed in relief. She had been worried that if Lil'Dino was really such a monster, she might get eaten for being too cute.

"Umm... I'm really Lil'Dino. Wrong... Ptui~ I'm FrozenCloud..." FrozenCloud said helplessly.

"Swindler! Lil'Dino looks like this! Not so bright and neat like you, you ugly-on-the-inside thing!" Lin Le held up the picture, full of righteous indignation.

"....." FrozenCloud rolled her eyes. Lele, I'll replace your radar with a sockpuppet! "I'm really FrozenCloud..."

"Prove it!" Ye Cang crossed his arms and closed his eyes.

FrozenCloud looked towards Little Ye Tian. Little Ye Tian said indifferently, "She's the real thing."

Ye Cang and the others looked at FrozenCloud furiously. FrozenCloud felt too ashamed to raise her head. "I... I...."

"Why didn't you tell us before you went to Korean Beauty by yourself! Do you not trust us!?" Ye Cang shouted in a low voice.

"Lil'Dino, you disappoint Lele..." Lin Le turned his back to her.

"Hah~ You... What to do with you... My bro has been planning this day for a while, afraid you were lacking confidence..." Zhang ZhengXiong also felt rather upset.

"Eh... I'm sorry, Team Leader, Brother Xiong, Lele, Little Tian. I was wrong..." FrozenCloud felt like her brain was shot by a gun. Just how deep rooted was their belief that she was ugly. At the same time, she felt rather moved. This mixture of feelings was indescribable.

Ye Cang hugged FrozenCloud, and then sighed. He spoke words

from his heart, “We’re all teammates. Comrades. You can’t hide things from us again. We prepared this money for you, so you should have it. Just consider it a bonus from our studio, for your health, or your nose, or cheekbone... or whatever thing on your face. Whatever it was, it must have cost a lot. We’re all brothers so you don’t have to be considerate. Got it?”

“Team Leader, I can’t accept it. My family is pretty rich...” FrozenCloud quickly tried to refuse it. She knew that their circumstances weren’t that good. She began to feel even worse about the situation.

“Lil’Dino, you’re too kind hearted...” Ye Cang saw that she absolutely refused to accept it, and dropped the subject.

“Humph~!” Lin Le snorted childishly and turned away from her again.

“Ok ok. Lele, Lil’Dino just doesn’t want to cause trouble for us. Forgive her...” Zhang ZhengXiong grabbed Lin Le and brought him to FrozenCloud, and then hinted at her to play along.

FrozenCloud wanted to die, but at the same time felt very warm. She held Lin Le’s hand gently. “I was wrong, forgive me, Lele...”

“Alright...” Lin Le made a I-really-can’t-say-no-to-you expression and then said cutely, “Let’s go, let’s go, to Korea!!”

“Hah~ my reference picture... such a pity...” Little Ye Tian sighed. FrozenCloud looked at her speechlessly. That’s what you’re worried about!?

“Lil’Dino, it’s not bad. I thought it would be hopeless. Looks like the legends about Korea are true... We should go to Korean Beauty anyways. Even if it’s just to trim your eyebrows, and clean up your sideburns. Who cares if they’ll still grow back.” Ye Cang walked as they talked. (AN: It’s not that Ye Cang suspects her identity. Nor is it because he wants to know if she really went there to get surgery. He knows about Korean Beauty’s reputation and is amazed that he

can't tell at all that she's been through modifications, which clearly shows how skilled Korean Beauty is.)

“Haha~ Haha...” FrozenCloud laughed awkwardly. Who would have thought that I would really need to go to Korean Beauty. And I’m actually going to go trim my eyebrows, I can’t even cry.

Chapter 224: Silver Devil and Cold Moon

The five of them were currently in one of the hovering train's rooms.

"Team Leader, what's our itinerary?" FrozenCloud hadn't asked over the phone, so she asked about it now. In the Korean Federation, Jeju Island is the tourist holyland.

"First we go eat kimchi. Then we'll send you to Korean Beauty. After that is Jeju Island..." Ye Cang said, sitting lazily on the seat.

Just how much do you want to send me to Korean Beauty. FrozenCloud's heart felt like it was being squeezed. For some reason, it was their first time meeting in reality, yet they were able to act like old friends. She looked at Lele and Brother Xiong who were playing cardgames with her. Little Ye Tian couldn't play, because she was too good at memorizing the cards, so was banned.

"Lil'Dino, next time you hide something from Lele, I'll ignore you..." Lin Le pouted.

"Mm, I'll give you some new year money this year..." FrozenCloud smiled. She knew Lin Le really cared about his allowance, new year money, award money... wait.

"You're the best..." Lin Le's ahoge swung happily.

Ye Cang smiled, watching this scene. Suddenly, a message arrived. Reading it, his smile disappeared. He logged into the virtual world, and went to the 10 commandments conference. The figure of #1 saw that a black figure had appeared in the #7 position.
"You haven't come in a long time, Silver Devil..."

"Calling me in such a rush, what's the situation. Tell me." Ye Cang asked indifferently.

The other participants, besides those who knew Ye Cang, were all puzzled. This #7 was so arrogant, making them all frown. #10 spoke up unhappy with his attitude, "Humph~ Not joining the

meetings all year, and then coming just to act so arrogant. Who do you think you are..."

Ye Cang looked at #10, then laughed. "A new one? #1, want me to help you train him...?"

"No need. This time, you and Cold Moon will be going to the Korean Federation's Jeju Island on a mission. This time's mission must absolutely succeed..." #1 said with a dignified voice.

"Mm." From #5 came an emotionless female voice.

"Oh~~ I just happen to be on vacation in Korea..." Ye Cang said with a yawn.

Ye Cang then directly appeared at #5's position. She had a beautiful figure. The long hair on her left was black and on the right was white. She had double eyelids, and a frosty face, as if her expression never changes. She had a suffocating sort of beauty. This was Cold Moon. Ye Cang reached out and directly touched her chest, "Oh, you've grown?"

"I'm still growing, so I adjusted it in the virtual world too..." Cold Moon said emotionlessly.

#10 - Earth Dragon, originally wanted to make it hard for Ye Cang, but saw him act so casually with Cold Moon. Although they were just two dark silhouettes, but she didn't seem to have much reaction. That was Cold Moon! He had experienced how strong Cold Moon was. He now looked at Ye Cang's silhouette with a bit of fear...

#4 spoke in a lazy voice, "Now you know... why he's called Silver Devil... Haha..."

Earth Dragon didn't understand. Ardent Wind explained, "At first he was called White Devil. However, whenever he attended a meeting with Cold Moon, this sort of thing would happen, so everyone started calling him Silver Devil..."

(TN: Silver Devil sounds the same as Pervert in Chinese.)

“Ardent Wind, don’t go spreading rumors...” Ye Cang said, returning to his spot. He looked to #1 and spoke indifferently, “#1, just 2 more times...”

“I know...” #1 said.

“When it’s time to act, notify me, Moon...” Ye Cang said and then went offline.

Cold Moon saw him go offline, then nodded to his spot and immediately left.

Earth Dragon looked to Ardent Wind and quietly asked, “What does 2 more times mean?”

“I also don’t know. It’s some agreement between Silver Devil and Boss...” Ardent Wind shook her head.

“Then how does he compare to Cold Moon...” Earth Dragon only knew he himself wasn’t a match for Cold Moon.

“Cold Moon could be considered his disciple. In the past, she worked as his assistant...” Ardent Wind said with a bitter laugh. She knew a bit about the two of them. Cold Moon had joined the 10 commandments under Silver Devil’s recommendation. At first she was his assistant. The two of them had a success rate of 100%, never failing before.

Earth Dragon immediately froze. That Cold Moon was actually once his apprentice. Thinking back to his earlier ignorance, he began to shiver. “Then his strength...”

“I’m not sure. Although he’s been around for 3 years, he doesn’t participate much. Boss, War Soul and him are probably the strongest 3 among us.” Ardent Wind murmured.

Ye Cang slowly opened his eyes, and once again saw FrozenCloud playing happily with the others. Little Ye Tian was making a sullen face as she tried really hard not to be too good. Seeing this brought a smile to his face. Still two more times, huh.

...

Qin Family Home.

“That Su family’s second daughter dares to fight over son-in-law with us. This is my fault for looking down on her. She’s really too cruel! Husband! Call Zhen’er. We’ll rush to Korea and stop them! We’ll save the son-in-law we finally managed to obtain! We can’t let the Su daughters keep ruining us! Those sisters are too dangerous...” Mrs Qin roared when she received the news. Veins throbbed on her forehead.

Mr Qin nodded seriously, “Su BingXue, that girl, still has such a move to play. Humph~ You might have a plan, but I have a solution!”

ThornyRose, who was shouted for, arrived and saw her parents having a fit as if they were going to smite someone. They probably won’t listen to reason anymore. Well, taking a vacation to Korea is alright. Her two parents had already gone crazy, wanting to hold their grandchild. ThornyRose could only sigh. FrozenBlood quickly rushed over. “Who would have thought that FrozenCloud would do such a foolish thing for me. Sister Zhen, Aunt, Uncle, let me go with you...”

Mrs Qin saw that FrozenBlood didn’t appear to be lying. “Alright, let’s persuade her together...”

ThornyRose stared expressionlessly at FrozenBlood. This girl just wants to see the mess and take a vacation at the same time. “You guys... FrozenCloud...”

“There are no pure relationship between men and women! She’s definitely trying to steal my future son-in-law!” Mrs Qin shouted. ThornyRose saw that her mother was already dressed in vacation clothing and her luggage had already been packed, including makeup, sunscreen and all that. She looked at it speechlessly. It turned out she just wanted a vacation but was afraid of telling grandfather, so found an excuse. She turned and saw her father

was holding his fishing equipment while shouting, “Father! Our future son-in-law is being stolen by that Su family’s second daughter...”

ThornyRose stared expressionlessly at her parents. So you’re just using me as an excuse. “I was definitely adopted...”

“You told her?” Mrs Qin looked at Mr Qin and even took a step back in alarm.

“Mm...” Mr Qin hung up the phone and nodded with a complicated expression.

“Zhen’er, we were going to wait till you were 30 and still single before we told you...” Mrs Qin sighed.

ThornyRose felt like these words were thousands of arrows stabbing into her heart. These parents were really a match made in heaven...

Chapter 225: Meeting Kim SuYeon Again

Korea, Korean Beauty Plastic Surgery Clinic.

Everyone was giving FrozenCloud an encouraging look. She raised her foot and entered. A classy looking beauty looked at FrozenCloud and smiled professionally. “May I ask, what is your business today?”

FrozenCloud’s cell phone automatically translated it for her. “I want to trim my eyebrows...”

“.....” The beauty, as well as everyone else there felt embarrassed. “Miss, you only want to trim your eyebrows? Do you want to sign up for a membership card? We include a complete insurance, such as if you accidentally fall and break your nose, we can fix it for you free of charge. Coming to Korean Beauty just to trim your eyebrows... ummm... how should I say it, it sounds like a joke. Of course, we’re not blaming you, we just don’t understand. Trimming your eyebrows, any barber shop or beauty salon could do it...”

“I have my circumstances...” FrozenCloud sighed.

“Alright, then how about adding some skin treatment. It’s simple, natural, extremely good for your skin and won’t cause any side-effects. It has a whitening and anti-aging effect. What do you say? Just fixing your eyebrows... is a bit... of a waste. We’re really not blaming you. We are, after all, the world’s largest and best plastic surgery clinic...” The beauty’s etiquette reminded her of the shop assistants back in China, of course, not those low quality one. She had China’s aggressive marketing, making you buy whether you want it or not. “Alright then...”

“Bro, Korean Beauty has a sauna. Let’s go in too.” Zhang ZhengXiong said as he looked through the list of products and services.

“Yeah, Yeah...” Lin Le said excitedly.

“Alright. We’ve been sitting on the train for hours, let’s relax a bit...” Ye Cang nodded. The four of them walked in.

FrozenCloud looked back and saw that Ye Cang and them had also entered. “Team Leader? Guys?”

“Steam Sauna...” Ye Cang said with his indifferent smile.

“May I ask, what is your business today” The beauty weakly asked. She looked at Zhang ZhengXiong’s ferocious physique, that stalwart face, as well as that heavy pressure, and became frightened.

“Steam Sauna...” Ye Cang turned to her and smiled.

...

Several hours later.

“Wow, these koreans sure are hospitable. They actually let us use the sauna for free because we were with Lil’Dino...” Zhang ZhengXiong and the others were now back.

FrozenCloud broke out in cold sweat. She was clearly just scared by you! When that manager saw you bend that piece of metal into the shape of a heart, then dance around holding several tons, her face was pale white. “Where to next?”

“Let’s go check out the korean colleges, then find a place to stay the night. Tomorrow we go to Jeju Island...” Ye Cang said without enthusiasm.

FrozenCloud raised her brows. They were going to stay here for a night? Speaking of which, the korean colleges are supposed to be about the same as Lin Hai’s, but it was way smaller compared to the capitals. She didn’t say anything though, after all, there was no rush. It was fine to just go to Jeju Island tomorrow morning.

They arrived at the station, and FrozenCloud noticed that the crowd seemed to avoid them as if there was a bubble around them.

Everyone who saw Zhang ZhengXiong would walk around him. When they got on the bus, she looked around and saw all the seats around them were empty. Many people were even willing to stand. Thinking back, it was also the same on the hovering train... She once again broke out in cold sweat. Such a useful guy.

FrozenCloud saw Zhang ZhengXiong get up, offering his seat to an elder, but the elder was afraid and refused, causing a trace of sadness to flash by Zhang ZhengXiong's face. Her heart was touched. She knew that he was a gentle person. She then turned to look at Ye Cang, who was staring out the window, looking at the sky. It seemed like nothing would cause ripples in his heart, giving off a trustworthy feeling. As for Lin Le, he was teaching Little Ye Tian some mysterious things. It must be fun living together with them.

Zhang ZhengXiong looked down at Ye Cang's white striped bag. It was long, and looked as if it could carry an instrument or something. "Bro, you're..."

"Mm, just two more times..." Ye Cang nodded.

Zhang ZhengXiong just sighed.

They got off the bus and saw a scene very similar to Lin Hai. There were quite a few chinese students here, making up about 20%. After wandering around the campus and shopping district, a girl suddenly stood up and shouted at them.

"I feel like we've met this young lady somewhere before..." Zhang ZhengXiong turned and looked at the pretty girl who was walking over, but he couldn't remember where they had met.

"The exchange meet. One of the korean students. The swordswoman who came in second. Kim Suyeon..." Little Ye Tian, with her highly retentive memory, said.

"Oh, I remember..." Zhang ZhengXiong suddenly realized. FrozenCloud looked at the newcomer who was apparently 2nd in

Lin Hai's exchange meet's sword fighting division. It could be considered pretty impressive, but she herself wasn't any weaker. Although she wasn't as good as her big sister at her family's martial arts, but she was enough to be one of the top 10 martial artists at the imperial capital's college. As long as she didn't run into that freak.

"Zhang ZhengXiong-sshi, still remember me...?" Kim SuYeon asked. This guy, without using any real effort, was able to crush Yasuaki Ryuichi's disciple, Shoichi Matsumura. Although he did use pepper spray.

"I remember a bit, need something?" Zhang ZhengXiong nodded and looked at her doubtfully.

Kim SuYeon looked at the others for a moment, then hesitated on the white haired Ye Cang. Her gaze was locked on the bag on his back. Instrument? There aren't that many instruments which are so thin and long, moreover, it gives a familiar feeling. Sword? She began to size Ye Cang up, then moved onto FrozenCloud. This one's also an expert. Finally she looked to the foolish looking Lin Le, and smiled, "Nothing much. I just saw you guys come to our college and was curious what you were doing."

"Vacation, we're touring around. Tomorrow we're going to Jeju Island..." Zhang ZhengXiong said.

"Oh..." Kim SuYeon looked at them with an eccentric expression. Vacation!? If I remember correctly, there's no holiday during this time. In fact, it should be an especially busy time for students. "I can be your guide and show you around..."

"Then we'll trouble you..." Ye Cang agreed after thinking it over. None of them were familiar with this place, so there was nothing wrong with having a local guide.

Kim SuYeon brought everyone to look around the science center, the manmade mountains, as well as the restaurant that served her favorite kimchi. Ye Cang even secretly consulted her a bit and

‘learned’ how to make pickled vegetables. Zhang ZhengXiong and the others didn’t know why, but they all felt a shiver. Finally, Kim SuYeon brought everyone to the martial arts building, and they stood on a balcony watching the hard-working students train. “This is the area’s largest training ground. Pung WonSeung will sometimes come around to teach some skills.”

Zhang ZhengXiong pursed his lips, not the least interested. Kim SuYeon smiled. This guy had the qualifications to be arrogant.

Chapter 226: 1 Minute 25 Seconds

One of the men leading the training noticed Kim SuYeon. He looked at the people beside her, and recognized Zhang ZhengXiong. Isn't that the guy that got first place in the last exchange? "SuYeon! What are you doing here?"

"Nothing much. I'm just showing a few friends from China around, Senior Song ChungBal..." Kim SuYeon said with a bright smile.

"Let's go and find a place to rest. We still need to go to Jeju Island tomorrow, so we're short on time..." Ye Cang said indifferently.

FrozenCloud didn't really understand why they were short on time. Even if they wasted some time, it wouldn't matter much as they weren't going to Jeju Island until tomorrow. Was he afraid of them not waking up in time?

"Friends from China, don't be in such a hurry to leave. Why not come down and play..." The guy called Son ChungBal smiled, trying to provoke them.

"You're not even worth looking at..." Zhang ZhengXiong said, thinking nothing of him after just a glance.

"How would you know if you don't try..." Son ChungBal had become a bit angry. Such an arrogant guy.

Zhang ZhengXiong chuckled, "Bro, it won't take long..."

"Alright..." Ye Cang found a random seat and sat down. Lin Le sat beside him feeling sleepy. Ye Cang wrapped an arm around him, and the other around Little Ye Tian on his other side.

Kim SuYeon raised an eyebrow when she saw how Zhang ZhengXiong had deferred to the white haired weirdo, then looked at the bag on his back once again. He's probably not someone simple.

“1 minute 25 seconds...” Little Ye Tian said indifferently.

“What does that mean...” FrozenCloud asked, sitting beside Little Ye Tian.

“How long it will take Brother Xiong to take care of them...” Little Ye Tian said seriously. FrozenCloud froze. This little girl’s analysis were never baseless. Was Shaking Bear so amazing?

Zhang ZhengXiong leapt down from the balcony, into the training room. He straightened up, looked at the hundred or so martial artists, and sneered. “Come together...”

3 minutes later, outside the martial art’s building.

FrozenCloud looked at his calm appearance and thought back to the earlier scene. People were being launched and thrown all over the place. That Son ChungBal managed to hold on for about 20 seconds before being knocked out. Shaking Bear was so fierce. He’s probably even stronger than my sister.

Kim SuYeon was also a bit shaken. This man with the back of a tiger and waist of a bear had defeated over a hundred people in less than 2 minutes. Although they might not be considered experts, they still had some training. Not all of them were knocked out, but the rest didn’t even dare approach after feeling his oppressive aura. Song ChungBal’s strength could be considered pretty good, even a bit stronger than Shoichi Matsumura, yet was quickly and easily dealt with by Zhang ZhengXiong. China was really full of hidden talents. She then looked at Ye Cang’s thin figure and felt even more confused. What about this guy? What kind of sword is he carrying? It’s so long, and shouldn’t be very wide, so it’s probably not a traditional chinese sword. It’s also probably not a katana. She wanted to ask, but knew it wasn’t good to, so dropped the subject. “For accommodations, this is the best place. It’s close to the Hovering Train so you can go to Jeju Island easily. Its price is low, but provides all hotel services, moreover, its environment is among the best in Seoul.”

“Thanks...” Ye Cang nodded and smiled. Since fate had brought them together, he walked up and gave her some advice, “Keep training your swordsmanship. You should make it a bit simpler, don’t neglect the basics. Although it’s just competitions, battles are often decided with one move. The rest is important too, but it’s all for the sake of preparing for the winning move...”

Ye Cang had seen her lose to the Island Nation beauty. Her loss was because of the competition. It encouraged the process of fighting, forgetting its roots which is to kill your enemy. Only victory was important.

Kim SuYeon looked into Ye Cang’s pink pupils and froze. She absentmindedly watched them enter the hotel, and continued to stare blankly for a very long time, looking at the spot where they had walked off to. Just what kind of master are you. She quickly pulled out her phone and told her grandmaster.

“The techniques used in competitions have completely changed. He’s talking about the path of slaughter. To put everything into one blade. A path of destruction that only focuses on cutting down your enemies. Throwing aside creativity, throwing aside the process of the fight, pursuing only victory. This isn’t something anyone can accomplish, we’re not machines after all. However, his words aren’t without reason. SuYeon, your competition techniques are too showy and lack in the basics. Cough~ Cough~ I was going to tell you after a while. You should thank that Chinese swordsman...” The elder voice said.

“Grandmaster, what do you think about his strength...” Kim SuYeon tried asking.

“At least a ‘Heroic Swordsman’...” The elder said seriously.

“No way! He’s only...” Kim SuYeon said, her voice trailing off. ‘Heroic Swordsman’, that would put him at her father’s level!!

“China is full of crouching tigers and hidden dragons. ZhengBang’s little Canon, also called the Chrysanthemum

Emperor, was peerless throughout the entire world at a very early age. Nobody dared to cross swords with him. In the past, no one would dare claim to be first while the Chrysanthemum Emperor was around.” The elder said with a sigh.

“Umm... wasn’t that just a myth. I always thought it was fake...” Kim SuYeon wasn’t even able to imagine it. A 13 year old boy becoming the strongest under the heavens, becoming China’s prime minister. No one could be that awesome. Creator of the current college system. The only god ranked character in the virtual world, and god rank wasn’t an exaggeration; in fact god rank might not be enough, something like king of gods rank would be more accurate. There wasn’t even anyone with a god rank character and he actually went beyond that. The golden generation too... She stopped her thoughts there. The China now couldn’t compare to in the past. Had they decline so much?

“SuYeon, there’s a lot you don’t know about. The Chrysanthemum Emperor might be from our Korean federation...” The elder spoke calmly.

“Eh...”

“My ancestor once said that the Chrysanthemum Emperor liked to say ‘Annyeonghaseyo’, but leaving that aside. The Chrysanthemum Emperor came to Korea once and gave my ancestor some guidance, causing his chrysanthemum to hurt for half a year. This gave him a flash of enlightenment, leading to the creation of the Ancient Sword Style - Chaotic Chrysanthemum. However, besides that ancestor, no one has been able to grasp its secrets. SuYeon, once you make a breakthrough, you can read it.”

“I’ll work hard...” Kim SuYeon knew the grandmaster had great expectations for her, so said seriously.

...

Outer Space, in some other solar system, a ship many times bigger than any planet drifted through space.

“Husband, when will you come back? Suzy you b*tch.” A beauty with long dark hair said as she discarded a bird.

“If you ask me, who do I ask! Yue Ru you damn hag!” A sweet model like girl took the sparrow and discarded a 1 Circle.

“Little Ye, what do you think? Evelyn, you can just be quiet, you parasite that only eats.” A red haired foreign woman as beautiful as a flower discarded a 5 Character.

“Get lost! You’re not any better than me. Mom was just saying how diligent I am! Your grandson’s diapers are all changes by me!!” The black haired, fair skinned, latina said unhappily.

A woman carrying a 2 meter long blade looked out a window at the endless sea of stars. “Just wait for lord husband to return. I’m more worried about husband’s descendent who was left on our mother planet. Are they doing alright? We all forgot about Lan Lan.”

The surrounding women all became sad. They all knew Lan Lan probably already passed away, leaving a descendent behind in the Lin Family. They all sighed.

Lin Le woke up dazed. He looked up at the sky longingly, his ahoge drooping. A tear slowly dripped down his cheek. “Father, Mother, Lele is here. Where are you...”

Chapter 227: Cold Moon

Late night.

Ye Cang was on the balcony under the moon, unzipping the zipper on his long bag. A white handle with a mysterious texture was revealed, looking a bit like bone. He reached towards it and slowly pulled it out. The guard looked like a european styled guard, designed to look like 3 petals winding around the blade. On the hilt, a U shaped notch could clearly be seen. It looked like a sight that one might see on a firearm. Next was a long white scabbard. The sword was about 150cm long overall, and was very slender.

Ye Cang attached the blade to his waist, and leapt off the balcony. Like a shadow, he disappeared under the moonlight.

Korea, in some secret base.

A woman who seemed to almost not be human due to her complete lack of expression was standing on a clock tower nearby with a blade hung horizontally behind her waist. Under the bright moonlight, her beautiful, long, jet black hair and jacket billowed in the wind. At this moment, she slowly turned her head and said completely emotionlessly, “Leader, you’re late again...”

Ye Cang slowly came to her side, and looked at her chest, “It really is growing. Well, it’s expected, you’re still undergoing puberty.”

“You’ve made a deal with #1 to leave the 10 commandments?” Cold Moon said, still emotionless.

“I don’t know, I’m a bit tired of repeating these massacres. His ambition is too big-No... he’s right, if we don’t suppress this world, it would fall into an era of eternal chaos...” Ye Cang muttered.

“That has nothing to do with me. I only want to know if you’re leaving. If you quit, so will I...” Cold Moon’s voice didn’t have the slightest undulation, but Ye Cang could feel her attachment.

He smiled at her, “We can talk when the time comes. Even if I stay, I won’t do anymore missions. Being an honorary member is also not bad...”

Cold Moon nodded, then reached out to draw her blade. A 4 foot long straight blade was drawn. She slowly began walking to their mission location.

Ye Cang watched her back, and recalled a past mission. In the festive downtown of Zhentan city, a young lady witnessed her parents, brother, and sister being shred apart by a mutated beast, resulting in her losing her smile and most of her other emotions. She was found guarding her family’s damaged bodies, swinging a machete at the beast.

He had saved her at that time, and watched as she buried her family. Her cold face was covered with fury and vengeance. He had brought her with him on missions, and taught her his skills. Truth be told, out of the normal humans, she was the most formidable genius he had ever seen, and possessed talent in the art of slaughter. She was now someone who #1 viewed as one of the most important members, and the top choice for killing missions.

Ye Cang looked nearby and faintly raised his brows, “There are others...”

“It should be the Korean’s Heaven and Earth Group (AN: like the Dragon Group in China).” Cold Moon spoke as she walked, not minding the observers at all.

Two shadows appeared before Ye Cang and Cold Moon, sizing them up. “Our two distinguished guests are?”

“The 10 Commandments will be taking over here. Bring your people and leave...” Ye Cang glanced at them and then said indifferently.

“Our guests sure are arro...” The man on the left didn’t even finish speaking when two flashes appeared, and each of them

suddenly lost a hand. The blood splattered, and they stifled their screams. There was a bone-chilling cold in Cold Moon's eyes as she spoke emotionlessly, "While your hands can still be reattached, quickly get out of here. We don't want to have to repeat ourselves. Anyone in that area will die..."

Ye Cang and Cold Moon slowly walked past the two terrified people.

"That just now was probably the legendary Executioner - Cold Moon. Let's quickly go inform the boss!" The man on the left said as he picked up his hand. He was humiliated, but had no choice other than to admit that the difference in strength was too great. He couldn't even see her blade, and didn't know he was attacked until afterwards. If she didn't happen to know that they belonged to the Heaven and Earth Group, it probably wouldn't just be their hands that fell.

"Mm..." The other man endured the pain and also picked up his hand. The two of them quickly left to report, and stop anyone from approaching the area.

Inside the base.

"Bishop! Bring the 5th catalyst and leave! It's the 10 Commandments' Cold Moon! We can't delay the ceremony and waste our efforts! Our prosperity must continue! Let the light of salvation save this world!!" A black gowned man with snake skin on his face said to a white gowned man with the skin of an alligator.

"Those damn heretics..." The alligator skinned man spoke in a deep voice as his two eyes glowed red. He sighed and grabbed a flask half a meter tall, then turned to walk away. The snake skinned man turned to all the disciples who were covered in various animal skins, and shouted, "The corruption of man, the light of our lord, the light of salvation! Purify the world!"

...

Cold Moon's location was covered in the flashes of a blade, limbs littered the ground. Ye Cang's sword looked like it never left its sheet, yet many unsuspecting disciples would be suddenly left with a hole in their forehead. It seemed like the two of them were wordlessly taking a stroll in the base. However, nothing was left alive in their wake.

Their mission was simple, kill everyone here then take the experiment results.

"Leader, are we not going to intercept him? He's getting away..." Cold Moon said as she instantly chopped a several meter large bug into chunks of meat.

"He can't get away, Ardent Wind is waiting outside. It's enough for us to completely massacre this place..." Ye Cang's sword flashed, and an enormous boom was heard. A nearly 10 meter large creature suddenly had a small hole in its forehead. Then the small hole spiralled outwards, grinding it into paste.

The two of them arrived in the experiment room and saw various creatures. Void beast and hell beast body parts were floating in a liquid acting as the ingredients to a mutation catalyst. Covering the floor, as if the place was purgatory, were bodies of mutated people. Cold Moon sheathed her blade onto her back.

Ye Cang looked at the massacre he had caused. People, mutants, artificial creations, ultimately they were all people. He didn't understand why this was necessary, and could only sigh.

A burst of wind swept by, and a figure appeared in front of the two, carrying the experiment result. "Let's go, we can leave the cleanup to the Heaven and Earth Group."

Wind blew again, and the three of them disappeared.

When the Heaven and Earth members received their superior's instructions, they entered the base and saw body parts littering the ground. Limbs and organs, from the doorway as far as the eye

could see. It was like they had stepped into hell. This was the 10 Commandments' Cold Moon? They could feel their blood turn cold. Such a big base and nothing remained alive...

"Boss, we're letting them go just like that?" Asked one of the men missing a hand. He was currently healing in a hospital.

"The 10 Commandments will settle it with us later. They took the experiment results and left us with the creatures and samples that they couldn't destroy..." A middle aged man with graying hair nodded. The 10 commandments were the natural enemy of all the world's cults and 'saviors', so many federations turned a blind eye to their activity. Most importantly was that the 10 were strong. Especially #1 - The Fool, #2 - War Soul, #5 - Cold Moon, and #7 - Silver Devil. The subordinates were also powerful.

Chapter 228: Under the Moonlight

Ye Cang returned to his room in the hotel, stored his still pristine sword back into the bag, then put it away as if it had never been taken out. He once again returned to the balcony where Cold Moon was waiting. “We haven’t admired the moon together in a while...”

Ye Cang leaned on the railing and smiled. “Yeah. I heard you have an assistant now. How is it...”

“Mm, she’s a promising girl. In the future, she can definitely take my place, but she still needs to train for now...” Cold Moon faintly nodded.

“I should find a new assistant too...” Ye Cang murmured. After two more missions, he would retire, but he still needed someone to take his place

“Want my help?” Cold Moon’s emotionless voice sounded very reliable to Ye Cang.

He smiled, “I’ll take care of it myself.”

Cold Moon slowly took out a can of his favorite beer. Ye Cang hesitated, then took it, opened it with a crack, and drank a big mouthful.

“In the past, after every mission you would make me run so far to buy this 10 federal dollar beer...” Cold Moon said, still not understanding why he was so attached to this brand. In case it was actually some good alcohol, she had tried it. The flavor could only be described as one that didn’t let down its price.

Ye Cang watched Cold Moon in a daze.

Cold Moon couldn’t even raise her eyebrows, she could only give a slight nod. She couldn’t make any other expressions. Even her tone couldn’t show any emotions. “What?”

“Nothing, I’m just recalling the first time we met. You were only

this big..." Ye Cang said, marking a point at about his chest.

Cold Moon raised her head and said, "At that time, you were only about 5cm taller than me..."

Ye Cang froze, then flew into a rage out of humiliation. He reached up and pinched her cheek. She was about half a head taller than him now. "Do you still get nightmares?"

Cold Moon faintly nodded, "I'm used to it."

"Do you still wet the bed when it storms?" Ye Cang continued to ask.

"That time was an accident... I didn't..." Cold Moon's words were meant to be bashful, but her tone was as flat as always.

"Oh~~ I saw it with my own eyes..." Ye Cang drank some more then made a teasing smile.

"I said I didn't..." Cold Moon quickly said.

"Alright, let's pretend you didn't. I still have that picture..." Ye Cang took out his phone. A light flashed, and his phone fell into 4 pieces.

".....Eh" Ye Cang was dumbfounded, "This was a 90,000 federal dollars high-end phone! The Shen 231! Well, I have it saved on the cloud, so it's alright..."

"Bastard..." Cold Moon said in an angerless tone, then turned and disappeared from under the moonlight.

"Damn girl..." Ye Cang was going to invite her to live with them, however, the hatred in her heart was too great. If only they could kill the initiator of that tragedy in her past, otherwise she would never be able to escape her nightmare. Thinking of the time they were together, whenever she would wake up, although she didn't show any emotion, he still knew how much sorrow was in her heart. Besides embracing her and gently stroking her back, there was nothing he could do.

“White haired big brother, I dreamed of my mom, dad little sister and little brother. We were walking down the street and mom bought brother his favorite game, Card Hero. Little sister, she...” Ye Cang recalled the dream she would tell him about with her eternally lost voice, it brought an indescribable ache to his heart. Besides A’Xiong and Lele, Cold Moon was the closest person to him. They had been through countless life or death situations together. He had watched her grow up mission after mission and raised her into an unstoppable butcher. Was I wrong?

“What are you thinking about?” A familiar voice travelled along with the breeze. Ardent Wind appeared beside him.

“Cold Moon...” Ye Cang crushed the empty beer can, and Ardent Wind passed him another one.

“Frankly, that girl is famous among the underworld. 10,000 Souls even included her in the list of people to never cross. You raised a terrifying moon that can make even the brave tremble. I bet they can always feel her looming over their necks.”

“If possible, I wish she could forget her past and be like a regular girl. Feel the regular emotions of the normal world. To marry, give birth, and live happily...” Ye Cang didn’t open the beer. Instead he put it aside, leaned on the railing, and gazed at the moon.

“Who wouldn’t want that? However, in this world, how many people can fulfil their wish?” Ardent Wind shrugged, then looked at the moon and sighed. She’d once thought of living that sort of life, to accompany a loved one, raise a daughter, and experience the joy of having a family.

“True...” Ye Cang sighed, “Your wind powers are becoming stronger and stronger...”

“Oh, hearing it from your mouth doesn’t sound right...” Ardent Wind said with distaste. This guy was several times faster than her, so she couldn’t even catch him. With a swirl of wind, she disappeared from the balcony.

Ye Cang stayed for a while, then yawned and returned to his room.

Next day, early morning.

Boom!

Ye Cang was once again woken up suddenly by a door flying towards him. He once again speechlessly reached out and tapped, smashing it into pieces. Behind the rain of splinters, he could see an enraged person. Eh!? Mrs Qin? Also, Sir Qin and ThornyRose. Does their entire family like to directly smash through doors!!!? He looked at ThornyRose and FrozenBlood with a head full of question marks.

“Little Ye, you better have not done anything to betray our Zhen’er!” Mrs Qin walked up to Ye Cang’s bed and directly sat down.

“Umm... I’m just on vacation...” Ye Cang said, covered in cold sweat.

“Did that Su BingYun girl seduce you!!” Mr Qun rushed up to Ye Cang and shouted.

“Umm... if you’re talking about Lil’Dino, she’s a member of my studio. We’re on a company vacation...” Ye Cang replied dumbfounded.

“Bro Brother Lil’White Team Leader! What happened!” Zhang ZhengXiong and the others rushed over. FrozenCloud saw the Qin family husband and wife, ThornyRose as well as her own big sister, and began to sweat.

Mr Qin sized them up, especially Zhang ZhengXiong’s astonishing physique. This guy, his muscle is completely different than a body builder’s! His muscles aren’t just simple muscles! This kid must be his little brother, Zhang ZhengXiong. Really as gifted as the reports say.

ThornyRose sighed and quickly mediated. First, she couldn’t let

FrozenCloud's secret get out. Second, she couldn't expose her own scheme. Zhang ZhengXiong and the others knew that he recently went to the capital to act as her boyfriend, so played along. The Qin family husband and wife sighed in relief. Although it was just an excuse to go on vacation in Jeju Island, they still had to accomplish their goal and also took some time to talk to Little Ye Tian.

ThornyRose saw that her two parents were fawning over Little Ye Tian, and thought back to her own childhood. They weren't even that nice to me. So I really was adopted...

Chapter 229: Camping at the Peak

Jeju Island, Korea's biggest island. It's a typical volcanic island known as the Korean Hawaii. Some famous attractions are Yongduam (Dragon Head) Rock and Mount Hallasan.

Ye Cang and the others were already at Mount Hallasan's peak, 2000 meters above sea level. The nature and scenery were beautiful. Lin Hai had no mountains, so it was a novel experience for many of them.

They looked down the mountain towards Yongduam Rock, and just like it's name implied, it looked like the head of a dragon.

"Damn it, earlier that korean told me that Hallasan means a mountain tall enough to pull the universe. So shameless..." Zhang ZhengXiong casually said.

"Compared to Mount Everest, this place is just a baby. However, the scenery is really a sight for sore eyes. Let's go to Bakrokdam." Mr Qin said.

Bakrokdam was located at the peak of Mount Hallasan. When they had first arrived at the peak of the mountain, it was already night. The starry sky was resplendent but they didn't get to see the lake. Now, in a crevice on the mountain top, a clear lake appeared before everyone's eyes.

"So pretty..." Lin Le's ahoge swung back and forth.

"Indeed..." Mrs Qin nodded. Quiet mountain scenery, clean air, and the beautiful stars at night; to be able to experience these, their luck was pretty good.

"Come help set up camp! Tomorrow we're going down to fish." Mr Qin called Ye Cang and the others over to help.

"Everyone must be hungry. Let me make someone something with kimchi..." Ye Cang took out the prepared kimchi, and some ingredients.

Originally, Mrs Qin planned to make it. Seeing Ye Cang offer, she had a whole new level of respect for him. Their future son-in-law could actually cook. Such a good kid. Her family's daughter could probably only make some instant noodles.

Mr Qin smiled. "Who would have thought you could cook. Not bad, not bad. My family's girl... Hah~ I won't say anymore."

Mr Qin and Mrs Qin had their backs to ThornyRose and the others who were setting up camp, so they didn't notice everyone back away while shaking their heads the moment Ye Cang mentioned cooking.

"That guy's food in reality, is it edible?" ThornyRose tried asking, however, seeing Zhang ZhengXiong and the other's reaction, she already knew the answer.

"A bit better than in the game..." Little Ye Tian tried her best to think of some words to make her father sound better, but it was all she could come up with.

"....." ThornyRose felt a chill down her back.

Mrs Qin watched Ye Cang cook with great expectation, but the more she saw, the more terrified she became. By the end, she was already drenched in cold sweat. She recalled the things he had done. He'd taken a pot of water to cook the kimchi. This first step was fine, until he threw in two pieces of chocolate. By this point, she thought it was just a unique style of cooking, until she saw Ye Cang throw in a salted fish, garlic, onion, wine, beef jerky, potato chips, raisins, and some high quality instant noodles. All of it thrown into one pot.

Mrs Qin looked at Ye Cang and tried asking, "Little Ye, th-this..."

"It should taste good. Father, mother, it will be done in a bit..." Ye Cang said showing an indifferent smile.

Mr Qin smelled an indescribably stench. It was a disgusting greasy smell which made all his hairs stand on end. "Umm... son-

in-law... this..."

"It's done!" Ye Cang carried the pot over. "Let's eat. I'll serve you guys a bowl..."

Everyone looked at the sticky liquid inside the pot emitting the indescribably smell. Every bubble was like a warning of impending doom.

Ye Cang hummed a tune as he served everyone a portion.

They all felt their blood run cold as they held the warm thing in their hands.

Mr Qin looked at Mrs Qin. Do we have to eat it? Mrs Qin sighed. For our daughter. The parents braced themselves and slowly drank a sip. "Ah! The taste is not bad!!"

ThornyRose, FrozenBlood, and even Zhang ZhengXiong and the others all hesitated. For real!? They doubtfully drank a sip, and their tastebuds were assaulted by various disgusting and greasy tastes, like a catastrophe occurring in their mouths. They looked at Mr and Mrs Qin who were holding back laughter. Those pranksters...

The parent's covered their mouths happily, then took out a paper bag and threw up. At this time, Mrs Qin was thinking: In the future, we definitely can't let him near our kitchen unless our enemies come for dinner. This is simply an emetic.

Ye Cang looked doubtfully at the people throwing up. Are they faking it? It should taste good. Drinking a sip, his eyebrows jumped, and he pulled out his own paper bag from his pocket. After he was done, he looked at everyone and said, "I know! It must be because the koreans poisoned our ingredients! So hateful!!"

After he finished speaking, he went back to throwing up.

What made the Qin couple the most dumbfounded was that he actually ate it himself, showing that he was serious. It seemed he

was someone who liked to cook, but wasn't aware that he was a murderer of tastebuds. He actually believed he was good, and pushed the blame elsewhere. Too frightening.

ThornyRose and the others wanted to shout at him, but they had their hands full. They roared in their hearts, don't blame the ingredients!

After tens of minutes, everyone weekly replenished themselves.

The Qin family couple saw that Ye Cang was once again beginning to cook. Together with everyone, they succeeded in stopping him. Mrs Qin worked especially hard when she saw him holding 'Old-Hot-Mother' in one hand and a bar of chocolate in the other, with a frying pan in front of him...

Mr Qin was also shaken. Frying hot-sauce with chocolate. Although he himself knew next to nothing about cooking, he still knew how that would turn out. He quickly used drinking together as an excuse to pull Ye Cang away from the stove, even calling Zhang ZhengXiong and Lin Le over to join them. In the end, even ThornyRose, FrozenBlood and FrozenCloud joined too. They all drank the fine liquor, and chatted while looking at the scenery. The mountain top was filled with their chatter and laughter.

Everyone emotionally ate Mrs Qin's kimchi soup, especially ThornyRose and the others who had experienced the horrors in the game. The simple kimchi soup was good enough to make them shed tears. Waaah~ this warm feeling, this is what a mother feels like...

"Zhen'er, you've gotten fat lately. You should diet..." Mrs Qin said. ThornyRose didn't react. This woman who would say such words to her own daughter in front of so many people, and even use a word like 'fat', isn't my mother. Real mother, where are you?

"Haha, you can't call it fat. She's just much more sturdy than your normal delicate girl." Mr Qin intended to console her, yet it only served to twist the dagger stabbed in her back. ThornyRose

sighed, another crazy parent that would use ‘sturdy’ to refer to his daughter. She turned and looked at Ye Cang who was pondering something with a very serious expression. “What are you thinking of?”

“Ways to improve my recipe...” Ye Cang replied seriously.

“.....”

Chapter 230: Initial Assessment

After chatting and talking about tomorrow's plans, everyone returned to their tents to rest. Lin Le shared one with Little Ye Tian. Zhang ZhengXiong with Ye Cang. The Qin couple took one. Frozen Cloud, FrozenBlood, and ThornyRose, the three women shared a large one.

"Don't forget to log into the virtual world later. You guys need to test and get use to your new characters, then we can come up with some tactics." ThornyRose reminded Ye Cang and the others.

Thorns and Roses club, in the training hall.

Ye Cang changed into the Blade Demoness, of course, becoming a male version, but it didn't actually change much. He had long white hair. On each side of his waist was 3 swords of various lengths, and on his back was a slender dagger. He looked over his skills. His 3 main skills were: Blade Frenzy (Rapid attacks while changing weapons), Piercing Edge (Long distance assassination skill), as well as Runaway Blade (Large increase in movement and attack speed). His 2 ultimates were: Lightning Speed Slash and Feast - Burial Blade.

Zhang ZhengXiong was pretty satisfied with the Fist Hero. Just looking at the introduction, it was clearly stronger than last time's Street Fighter. It was also ranked much higher.

Lin Le's looked at his Giant Blade Warrior and nodded. Covered in heavy armor, holding an enormous cleaver, he snorted imposingly.

After testing Ye Cang on the Blade Demoness and Zhang ZhengXiong on the Fist Hero, ThornyRose was very satisfied. They were even better than she had expected! The A level bots weren't their match, even the S level bots weren't difficult. As for SS level ones, ThornyRose didn't test them, because those able to pass SS level were only those abnormal superstars, and even they might

not pass every time. Among the SS level bots were some particularly problematic ones that even FlameEmperor had trouble with. She didn't want to dampen their enthusiasm, after all, they were still new to virtual gaming. To be able to pass the S level test already put them among the best which any club would fight over.

It was now Lin Le's turn. Ye Cang had dazzled everyone with his constant drawing of the various swords at his waist as well as the dagger on her back. Although it looked like he was doing it easily, there were really too many weapons, making it somewhat annoying, but if he switched weapons, his passive would give him a increased attack speed, so he couldn't not do it. ThornyRose also knew that Ye Cang's character was quite troublesome. To be able to quickly switch weapons took a lot of practice. The faster you were, the stronger you would be! This was the reason this character couldn't reach the peak of S rank. However, it wasn't bad as the eternal benchwarmer, like a neglected concubine, the Giant Blade Warrior. As for Shaking Bear, truth be told, he was able to use the character even better than its creator. He showed off his fearlessness and his ferociousness, making those standing in front of him feel as if they'd be shredded apart. Shaking Bear, that guy... she was glad she had invited them to the club. Aside from experience, these guys were all upcoming superstars! As for if they could really become as strong as the abnormal superstars, that wasn't something she had the ability to judge. Naturally, she and FrozenBlood weren't planning to lose to them!

ElegantFragrance watched the as the Giant Blade Warrior walked into the arena, and pouted. "Are you sure you want to let this cumbersome character be part of our lineup? Just let this Lele use the Bomber and he can probably compete at an S rank level. We'll reserve him as a hidden card."

"Let's see first. Actually, when I was buying this character, I hesitated a lot. I don't know why, but I bought it in the end. For some reason, I had this image of Lele in my mind whining to me

‘Buy it for me. Buy it for me. They dare bully me, I’ll chop them to death...’’ ThornyRose’s words made FrozenBlood and FrozenCloud look at her funny. She must have been hallucinating.

FrozenCloud faintly smiled. Those were words Lele had spoken in a fight against CloudDragon’s group. Actually FrozenCloud never realised that in the virtual world, Lele was actually above her. Although she wouldn’t admit it, it was the truth. He would always show up with these mysterious abilities which were popping out like flies. If she were to fight him, perhaps she would end up like DemonSpirit or GreenDew, magically killed by him without even knowing what happened. The three of them were three completely different types. Team Leader was omnipotent. Truly omnipotent. His speed and technique made others have no choice but to be shocked. Even if it wasn’t the Sword Demoness, but a mage, he could probably still turn it into a supreme speedy mage. Shaking Bear had a much more showy style, using a much more straightforward approach of pure force and skill. As for Lele, the stronger the character you gave him, the more he can come up with a weird methods. A super unstable element that broke all conventions.

The following minutes made ElegantFragrance and ThornyRose both dumbstruck. Ye Cang and Zhang ZhengXiong’s performance were already shocking, but Lele actually used the Giant Blade Warrior to pass the S level test!! And not just pass it, but cleared it in only 2 minutes. He managed to use his ult, Giant Strike, to hit three of them. It was so unbelievable that it actually appeared fake. It looked almost like the 3 low-health enemies had ran in to die, but upon further inspection it wasn’t just a fluke. Lin Le had attacked from outside their field of vision, and their teleport abilities were on cooldown. Everyone thought that Lele, who was down to only 1/3rd of his health, was done for. No one thought that he would make such a comeback. The remaining shield fighter and grappler were suppressed by his passive that restored his health

and increase his speed when he kills an enemy. He completely steamrolled them. With his speed increased, the Giant Blade Warrior could be said to be the federation's most abnormal S rank character. Any character with SS level attack would be top quality.

ThornyRose smiled bitterly. This character was hard to make plans around, but she still had to give him a spot, however unstable he might be. In the end, they performed some other tests. Finally they got the results of the evaluation. It wasn't guaranteed to be completely accurate, nor was it comprehensive. It was only a base evaluation which tested for control, reaction, agility, as well as some predictions. However, it was still important. It could be considered a rational evaluation of their strength. Their results were not low. ThornyRose and the others could only sigh when they saw it, especially Ye Cang and Zhang ZhengXiong's.

ID: PaleSnow

Affiliation: Thorns and Roses

Overall Evaluation: S+

Control: SS

Reflex: S+

Agility: SS

Suited For: High speed movement

ID: HeavenShakingMight

Affiliation: Thorns and Roses

Overall Evaluation: SS

Control: SS

Reflex: SS

Agility: SS

Suited For: Physical All Rounder

ID: HappyAndCheerful

Affiliation: Thorns and Roses

Overall Evaluation: A+

Control: S+

Reflex: A

Agility: A

Suited For: Heavy Firepower.

However, these tests could only see what the hardware is capable of detecting, it wasn't a true representation of their strength. VastSea was a model example. The test only evaluated him at an A-, which should have meant he could only sit on the bench and watch, yet in an actual fight, he was someone any club would rush to recruit, a superstar level athlete. Some things just couldn't be detected by a simple test...

Chapter 231: Mr Qin's Teachings

ThornyRose filed away the three's results, and arranged the data. These were things that would come in useful if they ever moved to another club in the future. She was now looking forwards to the upcoming S level competition, though getting a spot in the great christmas war would still be difficult. There were too many strong players in their way. The 4 Great Guilds, Lord's Reign, Tyrants, Falling Star, and other first class squads. However, at least now they had the qualification to cross swords with them.

FrozenBlood watched ThornyRose arranging the data excitedly, and patted her on the shoulder. "We're now qualified to compete for admission..."

"Mm..." ThornyRose nodded. It would be even better if they had one more person who could substitute. They still hadn't heard SpyingBlade's answer.

The next day.

Everyone set off to the seaside to fish. Ye Cang felt that the coast here was more calm than back at Lin Hai. It felt like the waves were gently caressing the shore. Of course, it wasn't as gorgeous and dazzling as Lin Hai's Sea of Stars. With a smile, he quietly waited for a fish to bite. Mr Qin watched Ye Cang fish without showing even a thread of impatience. Calm, composed, steady, and mature. The only faults were that expression that showed he was disillusioned with the world, that light and indifferent attitude, and that lack of drive. This kid looked like he didn't care about anything, but still gave others a trustworthy feeling. He then turned to look at Lin Le. This young man... Eh? He's asleep, quite comfortably too. What made him speechless though was that even while asleep, he could continue to catch fish, put them in the basket, then prepare a new bait and cast again. He even changed positioned to relieve his butt before continuing to fish. He's really not ordinary... in all sorts of ways. He then watched Zhang

ZhengXiong grab a harpoon and jump into the sea. Haha, that's right! How can someone with the name ZhengXiong have the patience to fish. He looks like someone who likes to directly tackle their problems. A very pure nature. "Your brother's talent is outstanding. Have you ever considered finding a master to give him some lessons?"

"That's up to him." Ye Cang shrugged. I've already taught A'Xiong the things I know. It looks like Sir Qin wants to give him some pointers. "Does sir want to?"

"He can become my youngest disciple." Mr Qin said.

"Alright, I'll accept on his behalf." Ye Cang nodded. Sir Qin was very strong, perhaps even a bit stronger than the elderly lord Qin. Even if A'Xiong unsealed his gene locks, he still wouldn't be a match. He might have to leave them one day, so wouldn't be able to protect them forever. If such a day came, they would have to depend on themselves. To plan a bit more beforehand was a good thing. The Qin family was powerful. He knew a bit about them. There was a saying in the capital: 'if not Li then Qin'. However, China's two strongest families were the capital's Li and the Imperial City's Ji.

Mr Qin didn't have any thoughts towards teaching Ye Cang. He didn't know why, but he had the feeling that there was nothing he could teach. However, that Zhang ZhengXiong's talent was not to be missed. That body and constitution were both the best. His comprehension also wasn't low.

Ye Cang called Zhang ZhengXiong back, and together with Mr Qin, they came to an open space.

"A'Xiong, Sir Qin wishes to take you as a disciple. I've agreed for you, alright?" Ye Cang said indifferently. Zhang ZhengXiong nodded since his brother had decided, but he was still puzzled. Why suddenly get a master now? It's true that this Sir Qin's strength was extraordinary, even he could feel it. It wasn't a

feeling of danger, but rather an essence, as if everything was within his grasp.

“Youngest Disciple ZhengXiong, let’s spar a little bit.” Mr Qin smiled, then slowly took a single step forwards as if following some divine trigram. His two hands lightly traced out a yin yang symbol.

Ye Cang indicated that Zhang ZhengXiong could undo the 2nd gene lock. When Zhang ZhengXiong was ready, he directly undid the 2nd gene lock, and his body expanded becoming 3 meters tall. His two arms looked as solid as rocks, and he was emitting a terrifying bestial aura.

“Oh, a body strengthening esper...” Mr Qin nodded, pleased. Zhang ZhengXiong was going to charge over, but was surprised to discover that Mr Qin was suddenly in front of him. His enormous arm immediately smashed forwards.

“Not bad. Simple and fast! Effective!” Mr Qin laughed. This genius is still a diamond in the rough! Ye Cang taught him pretty well! He has a solid foundation while not being restricted by any martial arts, just pure fundamental training! To be able to have such strength with only the fundamentals! He reached out and easily created two trigram; a black trigram in one hand, and a white trigram in the other. Zhang ZhengXiong didn’t even have time to understand what was happening before his body felt weak, as if he had just been struck, but he didn’t feel anything hitting him.

“Power destruction and shifting force?” Ye Cang raised his brows and watched as Zhang ZhengXiong stood there, powerless, as if his head was in the clouds. He had been dealt with in an instant.

“Oh, Uncle Qin instantly destroyed Brother Xiong’s somatosensory balance, mental balance, physical balance, and energy balance. It could be said that Brother Xiong’s lost to his own force.” Little Ye Tian also came over and observed.

Mr Qin looked at Little Ye Tian, amazed. That little girl could see

through my move with a single glance!? However, her analysis is just the physics, as expected of a child prodigy.

Lin Le yawned, and began to imitate it like a child imitating something cool he had seen. His movements were exactly the same, only missing the strength behind it.

Mr Qin began laughing out loud. He had actually made an error in judgement. These guys were all geniuses! This Lin Le must have some kind of savant syndrome! He looks foolish, but is actually immensely gifted in certain fields. “Ok! Ok! Son-in-law! How about I take both of them!?”

“Lele can learn too!?” Lin Le said in high spirit.

Ye Cang hesitated. Lele’s constitution wasn’t like A’Xiong’s. Before they were close, he had almost been killed by somebody, and Ye Cang had injected the last of his blood serum into him. Unlike A’Xiong, except for increasing his natural healing ability, there weren’t any other changes. It’s not like it was rejected. It was more like throwing a stone into the sea. The one he was worried about most was Lele, but he still nodded.

Chapter 232: Combat Test Round 2

In front of Mr Qin, Zhang ZhengXiong felt, for the first time, as helpless as a child. He couldn't resist at all. If he tried to do anything, he would just collapse without warning, unable to even understand what was happening. If there was a difference in strength or something, he could accept it, but to lose in such a unfathomable way, without being able to retaliate, to collapse just like that, he could only looked at Mr Qin blankly. He knew he himself was dependent on brute strength, but he still had some technique, so why was this happening? He couldn't do anything, he couldn't even touch one of his hairs. He felt helpless, as if he had been dumped in the trash. For the first time in his life, he was panic-stricken in a fight.

Zhang ZhengXiong looked at Ye Cang. Ye Cang just smiled back at him. A'Xiong, you still need to train more. "Formally accept him as master..."

Zhang ZhengXiong looked towards Mr Qin. He didn't know how he had lost. He only knew that his body would suddenly not feel like his own, as if he were falling apart.

Mr Qin accepted both Zhang ZhengXiong and Lin Le as his youngest disciples, then sent them a lot of data. "Since you're both my disciples, I won't treat you as outsiders. A'Xiong, Lele, properly read through these things that master is giving you. If you don't understand, you can call me. To learn the Yin Yang Divine Trigram, you need this foundation. It's the most important step."

Zhang ZhengXiong and Lin Le received the data. The densely packed words and diagrams made them broth break out in cold sweat. Once they learn these, they could probably scam some old people with that divination whatever it was called...

Contrary to what one might expect, Lin Le had a serious look on his face. He read through it while nodding as if he was being

enlightened again and again. However, not long later, his little snoring sounds could be heard.

Mr Qin brought Ye Cang to the side. The two of them came to a quiet area with no people.

“You’re hiding your strength deeply. To be able to train ZhengXiong to that point, makes one wonder if the strength you showed at the capital was fake. Let’s spar, you and me. Show me a bit of your true power.” Mr Qin said with a smile.

“It’s nothing, you overestimate me! Sir, don’t expect too much. Here I come! Lightning Plasma (Raitoningu Purazuma)!” Ye Cang feigned modesty, then suddenly attacked fiercely. Mr Qin broke out in cold sweat. F**k! That old man was right, this kid is evil! He quickly moved to defend. Countless rays of light shot towards him. He was shooting qi! The qi in every fist would explode, shooting out chaotically, like the shrapnel of a hand grenade. Countless ‘pieces of shrapnel’ in the form of light interweaved, forming an attack that covered the entire area. Mr Qin’s hands moved slowly, as if to block it, but not a single strand of light reached him. His feet moved, “Small Trigram, Cycle of Heaven and Earth! Revolving Spirit Steps!”

The trigram under Mr Qin’s foot rotated, then suddenly changed directions, sucking all the strands of light in and shattering them, leaving only a large hole in the ground. Ye Cang was like a bolt of white lightning as he ran out of range of the move. He now stood calmly in the distance.

“Sir is truly matchless, this one concedes. Oh right, remember to pay the fine...” Ye Cang cupped his fist and said with a smile, then looked at the surrounding mess.

“You...” Mr Qin was depressed. That kid’s strength just now was considerably strong. To have such strength at his age, becoming a master is only a matter of time. Let’s test him again. Flash step! With a single step, he suddenly appeared in front of Ye Cang, and

saw his not at all surprised expression. There wasn't any sign of panic, which made him feel a bit of fear in his heart. This kid was stable to the point where it was unimaginable. A black fire symbol and a white lightning symbol appeared over Mr Qin's hands. Lightning and fire interweaved, "Rising Fire, Ringing Thunder! Black Fire - White Thunder!"

Boom~! The fire and lightning exploded.

My Qin only sighed. That kid ran again. He's like a lightning loach. "Son-in-law, let me hit you once!"

"Do you think I'm an idiot?" Ye Cang spat out.

Mr Qin gave up. The two of them chatted and laughed as they returned to the camp. ThornyRose had just sensed the distant ripples of energy. It was her father's Revolving Spirit Steps. She also knew a bit, but wasn't very strong. Her grandfather once told her that this move could reduce an area tens of kilometers wide into rubble.

When ThornyRose learned that her father had accepted Shaking Bear and Lele as his disciples, she made a grotesque expression. She recalled what her father had said. Lele was a martial arts genius? For real...? When she saw Lele's super imitation ability, she was stunned. Whatever movements her father made, he could perfectly imitate them and make them his own. As for Zhang ZhengXiong, even her father had to admit that whether it be talent or comprehension, he was a genius. He learned extremely quickly! His only problem was his understanding of the yin yang trigrams. This was something that required time to slowly learn and incorporate. It couldn't be rushed, the more one rushed, the longer it would take to properly learn.

Soon, a few days passed. Ye Cang, ThornyRose, FrozenCloud, FrozenBlood, and Mrs Qin played around all over the island, while Mr Qin continued to guide the two by the shore from time to time as he fished. Within these short few days, FrozenBlood and

FrozenCloud had become quite familiar with Ye Cang and them, dropping any formalities.

The fifth day, they had to go home. Ye Cang repeatedly invited everyone to come visit Lin Hai so that he could cook for them.

Mr Qin, Mrs Qin, and ThornyRose left for the capital without looking back, pretending not to hear anything.

“Really... they don’t have to be so courteous...” Ye Cang looked at everyone’s back and sighed.

The other three quickly shook their heads. You’re overthinking it. They aren’t be courteous, they were scared away when they heard you were going to cook.

“Everything about future-son-in-law is fine, it’s just that desire to personally cook. Hah~ He means well, but...” Mrs Qin sighed deeply.

“Nobody is perfect. Watching him make that thing with such a confident smile, it really makes one shiver...” Mr Qin nodded.

To the side, ThornyRose and the three girls all had odd expressions. You haven’t even eaten the biological weapons he makes in the game. It can not only poison a boss to death, it can even be used to poison a weapon. Thinking up to there, the three girls covered their mouths, their faces becoming pale, feeling the urge to throw up.

Meanwhile, back at their seaside cottage, they received a message from the school. In the afternoon, the second combat test would be taking place. Everyone prepared their things. With Ye Cang’s sneer and Wu Na’s sigh, they left for the train station.

The Combat Testing grounds was north of Lin hai. Behind it was mountains, forests, all part of Lin Hai’s ecology conservation. It occupied a vast area.

They reported to the Command Center, then changed into camouflage clothing in the locker room. Wearing their protective

equipment and holding their training weapons, they looked taller than usual. To Lin Le, the combat test wasn't any different than going out to play paintball. It was just a form of entertainment.

The other teams looked at Ye Cang's team, whose height made them look like a set of stairs. The big one was as big as a bear, and the short one was like a little girl. They were also confused as to why there was a little girl participating in the test. They all became vigilant. This was the legendary team T-105. In the first round, they had stripped the instructors and used them as traps. Even the rescue team had lost tens of people in order to save instructor Wang and the others.

Chapter 233: Test Begins

When they were reporting to the command center, they actually met an old acquaintance - Instructor Wang.

Instructor Wang saw Ye Cang and the others, and almost ground his teeth to shreds. Ye Cang smiled at him as if they were old friends, making Instructor Wang explode in rage. The staff members had to hold him back from pouncing at them. “Bastards! I’ll tear you apart!!”

“Hello...” Ye Cang, Zhang ZhengXiong, and Lin Le politely greeted him, then continued in.

The other teams saw Instructor Wang’s reaction, and broke out in cold sweat. It looks like the rumours were true.

This time, overseeing the command center were the head instructors Zhou XiaoZhi and Li LiJia. They registered each team, one after the other. Li LiJia looked at Ye Cang’s little team, and sighed. “Don’t go overboard...”

“We’ll be safe...” Ye Cang replied. Li LiJia froze. These guys had another scheme. Being immoral was this team’s most defining point. She looked at Zhang ZhengXiong, rearing to go, and could only cover her forehead, hoping that there were no big issues this time around. Even from here, she could hear Old Wang’s shouting.

Ye Cang’s group of four were assigned to transport #7. Carrying their parachutes, Lin Le looked at the other teams and made an evil smile, “You’re all dead...”

“Lele, don’t scare them. Later, if we do anything, please don’t take offense...” Ye Cang knocked Lin Le’s head, then said towards the other teams. This only served to make the teams even more afraid, especially since Zhang ZhengXiong’s horrendous physique was making loud cracking sounds as he stretched. They smiled bitterly and gulped.

“T-105! Jump!” Following the instructions, the four of them jumped off the transport. Ye Cang and the others all held onto Zhang ZhengXiong. Zhang ZhengXiong opened his parachute and slowly descended, bearing the weight of 4 people.

The four of them landed on a rocky beach beside a river. Only Zhang ZhengXiong had used his parachute. Little Ye Tian had been analyzing the topography as they fell, creating a map in her mind. Their coordinates, the area, their altitude, she knew it all. Ye Cang looked up and saw another team descending in the distance. “There’s a team there.”

“Father, they’re landing in the C35 area. It’s pretty close to the mouse tunnels...” Little Ye Tian tidied up her data and then said.

“Brother Lil’White, how about we strip them of all their stuff, then tie them to some giant mice!?” The king of bad ideas, Lin Le, said with a genuine smile.

“Good plan! But it’s not enough. An instructor will definitely go rescue them. We have to put a trap on them and the mice. We can conveniently grab some of the instructors stuff.” Ye Cang said, stroking his chin.

AN: Giant Mice (Enormous mountain mice. A mouse like mutated creature. Has an aggressive nature and were first spotted after the invasion of the void beasts.

“Bro, when are we gonna bomb the command center?” Zhang ZhengXiong asked with a shrug.

“Later. We’ll be expelled if we directly blow it up. We need to make it look like an accident. Let’s get some stuff from the instructors and prepare.” Ye Cang said.

“Father, if you want to bomb the command center, I have a plan. It will require quite a few things though. The command center’s defence systems are pretty decent, but I can hack into it. This is the list of items, let’s see if we can get them.” Little Ye Tian said after

making some calculations.

“The rescue team will have KB3 plastic explosives. If we kidnap about 10 teams and lure them over...” Ye Cang looked at the list. He knew, more or less, the staff’s general loadout.

“Bomb! Bomb! Teach them to disqualify us! Humph!” Lin Le shouted with a pout, as if he had been wrongfully judged in a paintball game by the ref.

“Humph humph. Don’t worry. They will pay the price for tricking us into returning to the command center early last time...” Ye Cang said with a sneer.

Using a satellite, Li LiJia monitored Ye Cang’s group. Hearing their words, sweat dripped down her forehead. Everyone on that team was insane. Just disqualifying them once, and they’re going to retaliate like this? She quickly instructed some people to reinforce the command center’s defence. With Zhang ZhengXiong and Ye Tian around, the little girl’s IQ + that guys strengthened muscle giant form, she had no choice but to be careful. Zhou XiaoZhi noticed that she was constantly observing Ye Cang’s group. “You know that doing this is in violation of the rules. To watch that team’s actions so closely, isn’t fair to the others. Although Zhang ZhengXiong is someone your third administrative building selected, however...”

Li LiJia shot him a glare, then replayed their conversation to him. Zhou XiaoZhi froze. This definitely wasn’t beneath a person who would pull out pepper spray in a martial arts competition... He looked at Li LiJia and said seriously, “Assign some more people to watch over them. They don’t look like they’re joking...”

“Father, we’re being monitored by satellite. I can block it...” Little Ye Tian’s sharp senses had already discovered it by feeling the transmission waves. Ye Cang nodded. Zhou XiaoZhi and Li LiJia watched as they disappeared from the satellite surveillance.

Li LiJia suddenly recalled Little Ye Tian’s astonishing IQ! It was

definitely her! The instructors were no longer able to monitor or get in touch with them! They definitely wouldn't stay in that area. She took out her walkie-talkie and informed all the patrolling instructors, "If you meet any team in need of saving, be extra careful! Inform me immediately if you run into team T-105! Don't f**k up!!"

Zhou XiaoZhi fixed his collar. "I have an ominous feeling..."

Li LiJia nodded. Ignore the two good-for-nothings, that team still had Zhang ZhengXiong and that little child prodigy. This wouldn't be any normal problem. Adding that little girl to the team conveniently complemented Zhang ZhengXiong's ability. With her intelligence, she probably knew this entire area like the back of her hand. Now that she had erased them from the surveillance, god knows what they would do next. Thinking of what was about to happen, she sighed, and sent a message to Ye Cang's team's communication device, "Don't think you can do whatever you like..."

"What!? You're breaking up! I can't hear you! A'Xiong, tie him onto the giant mouse's head. Don't worry, he won't die! The girl? Just don't completely strip her and tie her onto the mouse's stomach! An instructor will definitely come save them! I'm hanging up, the signal here isn't good!" Li LiJia heard him hang up, then looked at the scattered instructors. There were many mouse tunnels, five of which had an instructor heading towards it. She frowned. They might be at that one, but it isn't certain. With that girl's IQ, they are probably trying to trick us! If we eliminate that one, where could they be!? She thought over it carefully as she looked at the map.

Chapter 234: Their Little Store

“Save me!!” A team entered the cave and saw a giant mouse. The mouse had 5 people tied to it and its ass was on fire, making it run around the room frantically. The poor victims had all been stripped. Seeing it, the team’s heart-rate spiked. At this moment, while they were feeling relieved that it wasn’t them, a hand pressed down on one of their shoulders. The five of them turned and saw Zhang ZhengXiong’s kind smile. A shiver traveled down their spines and they began to sweat profusely as they weakly said, “Umm... We’re just passing through...”

...

In the tunnel, there were now two teams tied to two giant mice, screaming for help.

“The instructor going to the tunnel in section R31, be careful! Team T-105 is there! Remove all explosives before going in!” Li LiJia’s commanded. Those two teams tied to giant mice were definitely because of them! What did they think the combat test is?

To Ye Cang, it was an event where they could legally cause chaos and destruction. Zhang ZhengXiong was aware that it was some kind of test. Lin Le thought it was like an enhanced version of paintball. As for Little Ye Tian, she never cared...

...

“Call the headquarters! There are already 5 teams tied to giant mice! Not good! It’s a trap! Aaah!!”

Li LiJia could still hear through the communication device that hadn’t hung up.

“These three instructors don’t have much equipment...”

“They probably left it outside.”

“Let’s go. We’ll look in the direction they came.”

“Then what about them?”

“Let the rescue team save them, or we can split up.”

“Brother Lil’White, on our way here, I saw a place with a Sky Bird (An enormous bird type mutant. Docile). Let’s catch a team so we can lure in two instructors and fly them like kites.”

“Lele, nice. So creative.”

The call finally cut off. Li LiJia broke out in cold sweat. Zhou XiaoZhi was frozen stiff. These guys are insane!

...

“This is Rescue Team 6, we’ve discovered students and instructors tied to a Sky Bird without their equipment!! We’re moving in to save them now that it has landed in its nest! Aaaah!!”

There were sounds of chaos before it cut off.

“We’ve discovered the human raft mines from last time in KunLiu river. It seems like there are many...” Zhou XiaoZhi said pointing to a screen. “Save them?”

“Do we have a choice?” Li LiJia smiled bitterly.

...

G21 Mountain Region.

“Our elite team has already taken down 6 other teams. We’ll probably be number one this time. We might even become candidates for the five schools competition...” A short haired athletic man said as he tore off another team’s marker.

“Shh, there’s some activity!” A blonde foreign girl called down from a big tree. She used her binoculars to look around.

“Hide!!” The five of them quickly hid in a bush. A strange looking team entered their sights. It was Ye Cang’s team.

“Brother Lil’White, I’m hungry.” Lin Le said, walking in the very front.

“Alright, let’s just go deal with the command center, then we can go to old Wang’s and feast.” Ye Cang smiled.

“OK...” Zhang ZhengXiong said, carrying a big plastic EMP bomb on his shoulder. Their plan was to leave the command center paralyzed for a month, according to Ye Tian’s calculations.

The hidden team saw the instructor and rescue team equipment that this group was carrying, and shivered. How many instructors and rescue personnel did they need to attack to amass so many? This must be the legendary team T-105. They thought it was just a wild rumor, but they had no choice but to believe after seeing the sight in front of them.

Ye Cang looked towards the bushes and smiled, “Friends over there, do you have food!? We’ve played enough for today, so we won’t do anything. Just give us some food and drinks and whatever!”

Having been discovered, the young man, who was their leader, got up and walked out. “I have some chocolate and jerky.”

The rest of them also took out some stuff, not daring to act against Ye Cang’s team. Just looking at the pile of instructor and rescue personnel equipment made them tremble. Ye Cang thanked them, and then stored it all into Lin Le’s bag. He then took out some extra electric grenades as well as some rescue personnel equipment. “Thanks! You can use these to play with the others. It’s better than the stuff they gave us...”

The short-haired athletic man’s team quickly took all the things Ye Cang gave them, and watched with reverence as they disappeared into the sunset while eating and drinking. “As expected of the legendary team T-105.”

“I think I heard something about them going to deal with the command center...” The blond haired woman said as she put away their new equipment. These were killer weapons! If used well, it could easily take out an entire team.

“It’s not something we can understand...” A ponytailed girl said.

“Let’s go. We’ll find a few teams to practice on.” Another member said excitedly while looking at their newly obtained instructor level equipment.

...

“Bro, I have an idea. We can trade away all the equipment we don’t need for food or money like just now. It’s better than wasting it.” Zhang ZhengXiong said.

Ye Cang nodded, “Not bad, there’s a team over there. Let’s go! If they don’t buy, we’ll make them regret it.”

Ye Cang’s combat test mobile store was now open for business.

...

When Li LiJia received the news, her smile became even more stiff. “Those guys are actually selling the equipment they stole from the instructors and rescue personnel? Now we have to be careful of the others too. There are already over 10 teams armed with instructor level equipment.”

“Every team that met them bought it?” Zhou XiaoZhi frowned.

Li LiJia nodded, showing him an image of the banner Lin Le was waving around. “Buy or else.”

The command center’s alarms suddenly began going off. Li LiJia’s and Zhou XiaoZhi’s hearts trembled. Could it be!? They fiddled with the controls but had lost control of all the monitors! All the monitors showed a clip of Little Ye Tian laughing and saying, “I~ Got~ You!”

Li LiJia’s felt some fear in her heart. They came so fast! “Not good! They’ve infiltrated!!”

The doors suddenly opened, and Zhang ZhengXiong walked in. The tens of personnel on the way had been taken care of. The two head instructors watched as the four proceeded while ignoring

them.

“Lele, go set the plastic explosives in that corner. Little Tian, go help him. I’ll ready the remote detonator. A’Xiong, you go hold those two back.” Ye Cang commanded indifferently, dividing the work.

“Zhang ZhengXiong! Ye Tian, Lin Le, Ye Cang! Don’t push it!” Li LiJia shouted. The bombs were designed to not be lethal, their purpose was to create a pulse which would render the targets unconscious. However, to put so many together, the resulting shock could cause the command center to be out of commission for tens of days!

Lin Le and Little Ye Tian hummed a song as they got to work. Ye Cang took out a remote and began to adjust it. When Li LiJia had spoken, he merely looked up, then continued to fiddle with the remote, completely ignoring her.

Zhang ZhengXiong faintly smiled. He began walking towards Zhou XiaoZhi and Li LiJia, directly releasing his first gene lock. His muscles bulged and his body expanded, making him look like a berserker. He stepped forwards lightly, feet moving in a trigram pattern, and his two hands traced a yin yang symbol. Such gentle movements with such a berserk body left the two instructors speechless.

Zhou XiaoZhi and Li LiJia were both alarmed. It’s the Qin family’s Yin Yang Trigram Technique! He’s a disciple of the Qin family!? They exchanged a glance and Zhou XiaoZhi charged forwards. His divine eagle fist struck as fast as wind at the 3 meter tall muscle giant. As he moved to attack, he shouted, “I’ll stall him! You go stop the others! We can’t let them succeed!”

Chapter 235: Combat Test Concludes

The moment Zhou XiaoZhi touched Zhang ZhengXiong, his divine eagle fist was blocked by the white water symbol in Zhang ZhengXiong's left hand.

Eagle claw! Zhou XiaoZhi attacked with countless claws, but still couldn't break past that flowing defence.

Zhang ZhengXiong looked over at Li LiJia who was planning to charge past him, and his right hand sent a black swamp symbol flying over. A sticky marsh like energy enveloped her. Although these were only some basic moves in the Ying Yang Divine Trigrams Technique, but it still contained some of the mysteries of the trigrams. Li LiJia watched the right palm coming towards her, and lamented. Such a terrifying guy, he is already far stronger than the instructors. The water and swamp symbols are two of the Qin family's basic trigrams, but in this guys hands, they are much stronger than the disciples I've seen in the capital! So troublesome! Even in the Qin Family, Zhang ZhengXiong must be outstanding! Perhaps only below YunLong and YunYang! It seems like he's still in need of training, yet it's already enough to deal with me! His two hands flowed, one defending and one attacking. Eventually, their qi attacks managed to break through his water trigram.

"Withdraw!" Ye Cang brought the other two with him towards a window while Little Ye Tian opened them remotely. Zhang ZhengXiong also didn't stick around. He quickly ran to catch up. The four of them directly jumped out of the building. Zhou XiaoZhi and Li LiJia sighed. The bomb was already set, it was clearly too late to disarm it, so they also quickly leapt out of the command center.

Zhang ZhengXiong once again deployed his parachute while the remaining three grabbed onto him tightly. Zhou XiaoZhi fell freely through the air and landed with a few rolls. Li LiJia watched with admiration. As expected of a disciple from the divine eagle school.

She then looked at Ye Cang's group who were like a bunch of koalas bunched together. This team... full of problem children with their various troubles.

There was a muffled sound along with a bright light. Li LiJia felt her heart faintly tremble, then all the electronic equipment ceased functioning.

Zhang ZhengXiong slowly landed. Lin Le let go of his thigh, and brushed the dust off his butt. "We've won. Brother Lil'White, let's eat ramen..."

"Let's go..." Ye Cang shrugged, then the four of them returned to the command center changeroom to change. As for the glares Li LiJia and Zhou XiaoZhi were giving them, they chose to ignore it. They walked back while chatting cheerfully, as if returning from winning a game of paintball. Lin Le showed off his intelligence and wisdom, making Little Ye Tian sigh.

"There will be a very eye catching team in this years five schools competition..." Zhou XiaoZhi said, feeling rather helpless.

"If only it was in a good way..." Li LiJia said with a bitter smile, then took out her phone to report to the person in charge of the third administration building, Zhang ShaoFeng.

...

East District Night Market.

They were originally planning to go to Old Wang's, but Lin Le insisted on eating ramen, so Ye Cang and them arrived at a ramen shop. The owner had some Nakajima heritage. Everyone called him Old Li. It was said that he was Old Wang's classmate. According to Old Wang, no one in Lin Hai could match his ramen. It combined the best parts of chinese and japanese styles, along with a secret top quality pork bone soup recipe, hand pulled noodles, and even home grown vegetables.

"Haha, White Hair! Lele, Shaking Bear, it's been awhile since

you've come." Old Li said while smoking outside the shop.

"How's business today?" Ye Cang smiled.

"Tiring. Go in, I'll give you guys some special treatment." Old Li said with a big grin, then patted Zhang ZhengXiong's back. "Shaking Bear, join me for a drink later!"

"Well said Old Li!" Zhang ZhengXiong grinned back.

"Ramen! Ramen!" Lin Le was full of excitement.

At this time, Wu Na, who had already received the news and had finished practice, saw them at the door. "Old Li!"

"Nana! Practicing again today?" Old Li saw Wu Na and smiled even more happily.

"Mm. Damn Ye Cang, how did your test..." Wu Na was going to ask, but before she could finish, the news started to play.

"As a result of some inhuman problems that caused the combat test to end early, teams: G-315, T-106..... Once again! Special permission is given to T-105, members Ye Cang, Zhang ZhengXiong, Lin Le, Ye Tian, allowing them to directly pass the remaining tests and are no longer allowed to participate in any future combat tests! You are absolutely not allowed to sign up under different names!"

"....." Wu Na and Old Li both broke out in cold sweat. They looked at Ye Cang's group of four. What kind of insane thing did those four guys do!? Old Li couldn't help thinking back to a few years ago when a gang had tried to take over the east district night market, threatening everyone for protection money, like forcing an honest girl into prostitution. The slums had it even worse. At that time, Shaking Bear had single handedly dealt with the entire gang, even forcing them to help out with odd jobs around the market, allowing the night market to once again run smoothly. These guys, to the east district night market, were heroes.

"What did you do?" Wu Na asked, burying her forehead in her

palm, “You couldn’t have really taken out the command center...”

Wu Na looked up at the four. They’re f**king serious! These guys are this crazy!? Didn’t you already get disqualified once, yet you dare to even take out the command center!? “Forget it, let’s just eat. Hah~”

“This girl looks just like you. Your sister?” Old Li looked at Little Ye Tian, then picked her up and asked.

Ye Cang was about to nod, when Wu Na waved her hand in denial. “His daughter...”

“.....” Old Li couldn’t hold back a sigh. These brothers were always full of surprises. They really did look alike. “Girl, I’ll let you try my special tempura!”

“Me too...” Ye Cang said indifferently.

“There aren’t enough ingredients!” Old Li said, not caring about him.

They talked happily in the ramen shop, chatting while drinking some alcohol under the bright moon.

...

In the third administration building.

Zhang ShaoFeng had his hand on his forehead. Luckily, the next test wouldn’t be for a couple months. Not letting them take part in any more tests was definitely the right decision, otherwise, there would not be enough people to keep cleaning up after their messes. Even now, they were still rescuing students tied to giant mice and the human raft traps. On his screen were countless young fighters screaming for help. He sighed deeply. “Earlier, you said Zhang ZhengXiong knew two of the Qin Family’s trigram techniques?”

“Mm, he should have learned it just recently as it didn’t look very practiced, but it’s enough to make him much stronger than before.” Li LiJia smiled, as if eager to fight. Although he was a

creep, that guy clearly learned pretty fast. He didn't know any of it last time they fought. How long did it take him to learn the basics? His talent was truly incalculable.

"Treat him well, as if he was your boss. This time, our third administration building will be relying on him and the girl." Zhang ShaoFeng said with a bitter smile.

Chapter 236: My Chaotic Youth Romantic Comedy is Wrong as I Expected

That night, in Lin Hai's, Songyang Coast. Inside a little seaside cottage.

The five of them were lounging on the sofa and watching TV. Summer weather was fickle, and it was currently storming outside.

“According to the students who were present during the combat test, there was a group, namely the controversial team T-105, who once again attacked the instructors and caused wanton destruction. They even sold the instructors equipment to the other teams. Those who didn’t comply were tied to giant mice or sky birds, becoming human/animal traps, bringing about a nightmarish mission for the rescue teams. The damage they caused was disastrous, and their methods vile. Many victims are demanding punishment...” The eastern district student news.

“The 2nd combat test came to a bizarre end, along with the start of a certain upstart team’s rise to fame, team T-105! Their indiscriminate destruction, strange behavior, and formidable strength has garnered them quite the popularity, even gaining their own fan group. Their fans are calling them the Heaven Slaying Four. Let’s take a look at the team’s members. Their leader, the White Asura - Ye Cang. You’re not mistaken, it’s this white haired, white browed, pink pupiled, strange looking guy who makes all the tactical decisions. Good at making all kinds of inhumane traps! The ringleader that caused the destruction of the entire command centers. Next, The King of Bad Ideas - Lin Le. Don’t just look at his height, many of team T-105’s insane ideas all came from the mind that lays under that ahoge. Instructor Wang himself puts him 2nd in his kill list. Of course, Ye Cang, who turned him into a human trap is 1st. Lin Le’s specialties are long distance provoking and making any situation worse. The Genius

Girl - Ye Tian. Ye Cang's younger sister. Physiologically 11 years old, with an IQ of 200+. History's youngest researcher, and acts as the team's intelligence. Her presence brought about a qualitative change to team T-105. Last, but not least, The Human Shaped Gundam - Zhang ZhengXiong. The team's sole fighting strength, east districts superthug, and first place in the exchange meet. This was all the information Lin Hai's gossip channel managed to gather. We'll keep you up to date with the latest information."

Zhang ShaoFeng facepalmed. Most of the news was about Ye Cang's group and how they paralyzed the command center. Information was being leaked left and right. The TV was now showing clips of students screaming for help while tied to giant mice, and the rescue team working while being vigilant.

"My god, this team T-105 is too damn brave. They're my idols."

"Haha, isn't that Li WenTian from our class who's always looking down on everyone, treating us normal students like trash? Serves him right. Well done team T-105!"

"Ah! That little girl in camouflage clothing is so cute! I want a little sister like that too!"

"They were not only allowed to skip the future tests, they were even banned from signing up again. This event must be driving the third administration building mad."

"Hmph, just some vulgar sh*t to please the crows."

"You can't even do any of that vulgar sh*t so don't complain. If you have the courage, then we don't even need T-105 to step in. Let you and me fight it out!"

The east district forums were on fire. Meanwhile, Ye Cang's group was in their cottage, sitting calmly.

"Bro, we're famous." Zhang ZhengXiong flipped through the channels. All of them were talking about their team.

"Mm... Lele, what are you drawing?" Ye Cang said with a yawn, a

lazy tear formed in the corner of his eye. He looked at Lin Le, who was using crayon to draw something, his ahoge swinging back and forth.

“Practicing my signature...” Lin Le said, his lips pouting from concentrating. Wu Na watched speechless. God damn, even these guys are famous! Hah, looks like I can only be a no name artist. She thought, laden with grief.

“Brother Lil’White, ‘My Chaotic Youth Romantic Comedy is Wrong as I Expected’ is starting!!” Lin Le’s incredibly accurate biological soap opera alarm went off.

Ye Cang changed the channel.

“Last Time. A’Duo discovered that A’Dao’s reason for approaching her was actually to get close to her mother, A’Jiao. It’s already too late for A’Duo to pull out. What should she do? Meanwhile, A’Suo had been ditched by A’Xiang, who had suddenly won the lottery, causing her to fall into prostitution. A’Xiang met A’Duo, and has been pursuing her relentlessly. However, a sudden disaster changed everything. The outbreak of the ‘T virus’ changed the world into a place where zombies run rampant. What will they do?”

Wu Na felt like she had been shot in the head after listening to that. She remembered they advertised this show as a story about some college student’s blood and tears, and had character with the exact same names as in Sisters... But god dammit! Just cause they didn’t know what to write, they turned it into some zombie show. She sighed deeply, and decided to give it a shot. The more she saw, the more she wanted to die. A’Suo had seen A’Xiang, and began chasing that heartless rat. She somehow, miraculously took out three zombies during the chase. Gore was gore, but she had stabbed through their chest with her bare hands, pulling out their intestines and whatnot. Looking at everyone else, who were completely focused on the show, she covered her forehead and laughed bitterly. She endured the urge to smash the TV as she

watched to the end. When the preview began, she couldn't take it anymore. "F**king writer!"

When the characters were about to give up hope, a beam of light had descended, creating even more chaos. A hundred meter tall wall rose. Fight! Fight! How can humans be trapped in a cage like animals! Endure the attack of the titans! Hundred meter tall titans appeared, the wall was broken through. A'Duo watched as her beloved mother, A'Jiao, died protecting her. Determined to be with A'Xiang, A'Suo joined the scout regiment. A'Duo and A'Dao exchanged a hateful glance. "We must definitely drive every last one of them out!!"

"I want to see how titans have XXX..." A'Xiang said with a smile.

Under the sun, two people exchanged a high five.

Clap~

"Oh my god. Here I was thinking that it would just be some dumb drama. Who knew it was such a good sci-fi action..." Zhang ZhengXiong murmured.

"The production costs must be high. It's a good work..." Little Ye Tian said approvingly, with her arms crossed.

"A'Jiao... Waaah, A'Jiao..." Lin Le was wiping tears.

"I heard that the cast will be coming to Lin Hai for some publicity. Let's go get their signatures." Ye Cang was also somewhat moved.

"I want to get A'Suo's signature!" Zhang ZhengXiong said with a smile.

"A'Xiang!" Little Ye Tian also rejoiced.

"A'Jiao, A'Duo, I want them both." Lin Le became excited.

"I'll go write music..." Wu Na said, then staggered up the stairs with a hand on her forehead. She didn't understand their world at all.

Chapter 237: Callor Hills

Entering back in the game, Ye Cang's performance in the beginner village received an S evaluation, which filled about 50% of his experience bar and gave him some Black Rock City prestige. It was at least better than nothing.

Ye Cang had already set up their general store, naming it Happy Firmament. With Rica's help, he swapped out all his old cooking pots with new high quality ones, before bringing everyone to leave through the city's east gate.

Black Rock City was situated on a hill. Outside the east gate, there was a downward winding stone path. Occasionally, there would be some poor and lowly goblins, hogs, etc. If it was a normal player, perhaps they would need 2 or 3 people to take care of one enemy, but to Ye Cang's party, they couldn't even count to 2 before the fight was over.

At the bottom of the mountain, for as far as the eye could see, were scattered farmlands with pumpkins and corn mazes. In the distance, on the far left, was Ayikos trail with its emerald green shrubbery. Ye Cang took out the mission paper, and everyone looked over it carefully. A large unknown animal has been attacking peasant's on Ayikos trail. Investigate, and eradicate the threat if possible. What confused Ye Cang was that the trail was a mere two hours away from the city, so why didn't the guards deal with it?

"Deploying the guards or paladins costs much more than the adventurer's guild. The other societies currently don't have many trainees, due to the low amount of players who've advance to the 2nd city, so they feel it is beneath them and don't attach any importance to these simple tasks. These missions are usually left to the adventurer's guild anyways." Little Ye Tian said calmly.

"Well said, I was thinking the same thing." Lin Le nodded.

“In other words, we just need to go to the trail and look everywhere.” FrozenCloud said. She noticed that Little Ye Tian had been analyzing the area, even as they spoke, in order to perfect her map. She couldn’t help sighing in admiration. She was truly the best all purpose gaming helper.

“The trail is still quite large, so let’s split up to investigate. If you notice anything, contact everyone immediately. Everyone, keep in touch.” Ye Cang said, deciding to divide and conquer. They entered the trail, each selecting a different direction, dividing into the wilderness, or farmlands, or side paths.

Ye Cang hopped over a fence and arrived at a pumpkin patch. Looking at the messy pumpkin patch, it seems this beast didn’t only attack people, as clearly many pumpkins were missing, and it was obviously not done by humans, because the remaining vines were destroyed. The farm was extremely messy, and huge half meter large footprints could be seen. The footprints appeared to be from some feline creature, but a cat that ate pumpkins? Looking through the nearby empty house, he didn’t find any bloodstains. He decided to call Ye Tian over. While waiting 10 odd minutes, he took care of a few emerald green slimes who had tried to sneak over to eat the unripe pumpkins. These were clearly stronger versions of the green slime. He was able to collect some emerald green slime gel, emerald green slime acid, and eyeballs.

Little Ye Tian arrived and took note of the footprint. She squatted down, examining it in detail, poking the dirt with her little hand. Her mind rapidly calculated the soil’s density and used it to visualize the form of the beast. “Father, this beast, when standing, is probably between 7-9 meters tall, and it left to the southwest...” She then stood up and went to the small house. Looking around, she speculated, “The house is fairly clean, the wardrobe is empty, and a fair bit of food is missing from the kitchen. They probably received a warning about the beast and returned to Black Rock City.”

“Southwest huh?” Ye Cang narrowed his eyes in that direction. In the distance was a set of barren hills. The terrain appeared exceptionally complex, even Little Ye Tian payed attention to it. “That should be the Callor hills area, a desolate area which is southwest of Ayikos trail. It use to be a magic crystal mine until it was abandoned. Father, there are more clues over by Lil’Dino. Let’s go take a look.”

Ye Cang nodded, and together with Little Ye Tian, they arrived at the dairy farm FrozenCloud was investigating. There was an obvious bloodstain. The farm owner saw Ye Cang’s group, and raised his rake defensively. When he learned they were from the adventurer’s guild, his attitude became much better. They learned that this farm owner called Bob had just returned from a visit to White Stone City, and saw that all his farm hands missing. Sensing the danger, he was just about to bring the remaining cows to Black Rock City to lie low until things settled down. “This year’s harvest was already bad, yet to get so unlucky again. Hah~ I’ll leave it to you adventurers...”

The three watched as Bob returned to his house. Little Ye Tian examined the clues, and pointed again at the southwest Callor Hills. Gathering the remaining members of their party, they set out to the Callor Hills area.

“An omnivorous feline creature. When standing, reaches about 7-9 meters tall. Since it’s a feline, it shouldn’t be slow. Moreover, Callor Hills use to be a small scale magic crystal mine. Due to overmining, as well as the steel empires recent aggression, neither Black Rock City nor White Stone City can afford to spare the manpower needed to look over this area, leading to Callor Hills becoming abandoned. In short, the mine is still there, so if nothing unexpected happens, the beast must be in the mine or one of the caves.” Little Ye Tian explained her very thorough analysis.

If it’s a mine type map that hasn’t been exploited by the players yet, then there will be some quality ores, jewels, and hidden

treasures. FrozenCloud thought to herself as they walked, but she didn't dare say it out loud. If their team leader found out, his eyes would turn red with greed. A red eyed team leader was exceptionally terrifying.

Ye Cang noticed the occasional traveller, and had Lin Le summon his cart, becoming travelling merchants. The fishmen meat and werewolf meat sold well, because it was a rarity in the area. When Ye Cang tried to sell the bones, the travellers looked at him and shivered. Soon, Ye Cang decided to expand their travelling merchant business by adding a foods and drinks service, offering to cook for the travelling NPCs, but his party dissuaded him at all costs. FrozenCloud broke out in cold sweat. If that were to happen, who knew how many NPCs would die in their hands.

On their way, any herbs, mushrooms, and vegetables were plucked clean by Ye Cang. This made FrozenCloud sigh. If team leader wasn't a professional gamer, he would do pretty well as a gathering type player. He would always diligently gather everything, and his ability to pluck an area clean was indisputable.

"I'm planning to use the bones, as well as some mushrooms, and emerald green slime gel to make a new soup. Don't worry, I won't forget your share..." Ye Cang said with a smile.

Chapter 238: Lime Slime

FrozenCloud was speechless, and her scalp tingled. If possible, I wish you'd forget my portion. Just forget me... She turned and saw the other three's peculiar expressions, as if they were fighting with their inner demon. Under the orange glow of sunset, she looked towards her fellow handcart showgirl, Little Tian, and made a relieved smile.

The road to the mine was pathed in stone. Many weeds grew between the tiles. There was also a small streamlet which trickled towards the southeast.

Soon they were walking uphill. They could see some old fashioned plank walkways, as well as some scattered minecart rail. The occasional creature were just some grey colored stone slimes, which were very resistant against physical attacks. Zhang ZhengXiong looked at those silly looking rock slimes with a grotesque expression. "Just how many kinds of slimes are there?"

"I've looked through the church's books. There was one that said there are currently 300 known varieties of slimes. This is one that appears in rocky areas called Lime Slime. They don't have much attack power, and enjoying eating rocks, converting them into lime. However... don't use water..." Before Little Ye Tian could finish speaking, Ye Cang's tidal wave was already crashing into them.

When the water engulfed the four slimes, they began to steam as if boiling. The originally foolish looking lime slimes looked as if they'd been injected with chicken blood, their two eyes filled with violent rage. Their bodies suddenly doubled in size and their mouths emitted steam as they looked towards the party.

"....." Everyone looked at the 3 meter large, steaming slimes.

"Little Tian, say it sooner next time..." Ye Cang also felt like these things were not to be trifled with.

“It’s you who acted too soon!!” FrozenCloud screamed, dumbfounded.

“I got it, father...” Little Ye Tian nodded obediently.

“Dodge!” Zhang ZhengXiong saw the 4 slimes form into 4 steaming balls that began rolling down the hill. Lin Le leapt, landing on a old wooden walkway. Ye Cang melded into the shadow, appearing beside Lin Le out of his shadow. His bone longbow performed a Triple Shot, shooting multiple arrows over.

“The creature has resisted your poison...”

Ye Cang received the message. It not only resisted the poison, the attack only did a measly 10 damage. Such high defence.

Zhang ZhengXiong’s Barbaric Tackle forcefully blocked one of them. FrozenCloud attacked with a wolverine strike, then began to combo with her Qi. Her brows furrowed at how disgusting these creatures were. Not to mention the abysmal damage they were dealing, just being near the steam emitting off them would cause damage. Thankfully, it didn’t drain that much health at just around 2 per second.

“Don’t hit Lime Slimes with heavy attacks after they have been exposed to water! Otherwise...” Little Ye Tian said while running for cover.

Lin Le was already leaping down and summoning his handcart. He directly smashed three slimes with handcart homerun, but the moment they were hit. Boom~

The room was filled with an enormous explosion.

“They’ll... explode.” Little Ye Tian watched as a figure was sent flying out of the white steam, making a beautiful arc above her head, and landing near her with his neck bent at an odd angle.

Zhang ZhengXiong heard the warning and was planning on retreating, but the slime near him also exploded, however, he and FrozenCloud were only sent flying away after losing half their

health, with no other problems.

“This thing is f**king annoying.” Zhang ZhengXiong said with a stiff smile. Creatures that can self-destruct were known as the worst enemies.

“Resurrect Lele.” Ye Cang said as he leapt down from the walkway, then looted one of the withered remains. There was absolutely nothing. He then harvested the still steaming remains and received Lime Slime Gel and Raw Lime.

“Actually, these slimes will be simple next time. If there are a lot of them, we’ll just gather them up, get them wet, then blow one up from afar and cause a chain reaction. This makes them pretty easy to farm for experience and get some loot from. Raw Lime can be used by both alchemists and engineers.” Little Ye Tian had discovered these slime’s mortal weakness during the last battle.

Lin Le crawled up. The first thing he did was torture Little Ye Tian’s face. “Giving late advice. You made Lele die... Bad Little Tian... Smelly Little Tian...”

FrozenCloud broke out in cold sweat. Strictly speaking, the root of all evil was team leader.

“Little Tian’s plan is pretty good. We can try it out next time. I’ll be responsible for it.” Ye Cang said, petting Little Ye Tian’s head. FrozenCloud looked at Little Ye Tian who was happily being praised and petted by Ye Cang, exposing a cute smile while also having her face tortured by Lele. She suddenly had the thought that being a little sister like Little Tian wasn’t easy.

“Everyone first get on the plank walkways and make our way into the mine. However, before that, let’s heal up.” Ye Cang said, pointing to the wooden walkway he was on before.

The other four sighed. It’s happening.

“This time, I’ll let you all be the first to try my deep frying technique.” Ye Cang said, filling a big pot with oil, waiting for it to

heat up. “This pot of oil alone costs tens of silver.”

“Brother Lil’White, what level is Little Ration?” Lin Le asked, looking at the peacefully sleeping kagu bug general on Ye Cang’s shoulder - Emergency Ration.

“Level 3. No unusual changes. Let’s just fry it.” Ye Cang reached out, grabbing the alarmed Little Ration with a smile. He looked at everyone’s expression and said awkwardly, “I’m just kidding...”

FrozenCloud blushed with shame. With team leader’s usual conduct, frying and eating their pet bug was not impossible. Even its name was Emergency Ration.

Little Tian held the kagu bug in her hands and played with it. “Father, I’ll take care of it.”

“If you like it, then go ahead.” Ye Cang said, with a shrug. He looked between the bubbling oil, and the happy Little Tian, and felt a bit reluctant. He sighed, his identification skill really did say that it would be delicious when fried.

Ye Cang took black werewolf mean and goblin meat, dipped it in a sticky emerald green slime gel and zombie pus mixture, covered it in some stinky shredded vegetables, then coated it in a layer of breadcrumb like spirit residue and crushed bones mixture. He hadn’t even begun to fry it yet and it was already emitting an unbearably disgusting smell. Everyone gulped, their whole bodies trembling. Even Little Ration, in Little Ye Tian’s embrace, reacted as if it had met a predator - it played dead...

“Bro, you haven’t even fried it and it’s already...” Zhang ZhengXiong warned him.

“What do you understand. The art of cooking is not something you can comment on. Stinky tofu is also smelly, yet it tastes so good when fried! This is a principle. Just watch.” Ye Cang took the breaded black werewolf and goblin meat, and tossed it in. The expected sizzling sounds didn’t appear. Instead, it sounded like

blood curdling screams mixed with firecrackers going off. It reminded everyone of one of the 18 layers of hell, the cauldron torture.

Chapter 239: Exploring the Mine

“Congratulations, you’ve created an intermediate level dark cooking recipe. Obtain 600 cooking experience. Please give it a name!”

“Deep Fried Werewolf and Goblin Breaded with Spirits of the Dead”

Deep Fried Werewolf and Goblin Breaded with Spirits of the Dead: Eat to restore 2 health every second. Receive +6 All Attributes, +10 All Resistances, +10 Damage, +10 Spell Power, and gain the effects of Beginner Level Burst (Every attack has a chance of dealing 10% more damage) for 3 hours.

FrozenCloud looked at the screaming deep frying meat. It was an effect that leaned more towards offence. The strange thing was that the original stink, after going through the frying process, was no longer there. Could it be like how the sashimi went through a 360 degree change after adding wine? She watched as they were taken out, one after the other. She sniffed, and only smelled the scent of deep fried batter, not at all unpleasant.

“Just like I said. It looks good...” Ye Cang reached out and took a piece, taking a big bite out of it.

Zhang ZhengXiong and the other three also grabbed some and heard the ‘Crunch~’ from Ye Cang’s bite. It seemed really crispy. They were about to ask about the flavor, but saw Ye Cang’s two eyes turn white as his consciousness turned black, and he fell on the ground. As if they had synchronized it, they all began to sweat.

“Let’s eat. Little Ration, you too.” Little Ye Tian tore off a piece, force feeding it to the little bug that wanted to flee. It didn’t even take a second before it was twitching and foaming at the mouth, like a cockroach which had been sprayed with insecticide.

Everyone exchanged a glance, then took a big bite. After a loud

crunch, they felt as if their entire bodies had been electrocuted. It was such a sudden stink that burst out for an instant with peerless disgusting might, leaving only twitching unconscious figures in its wake.

...

SpyingBlade received a hidden quest to investigate the mines, and was planning to first take a look at the Callor area, when he saw a familiar pile of corpses. He then saw the big pot. It seems these guys were also exploring the mine. He walked up to them, and looked at today's biochemical experiment which had fallen to the ground after a bite. Picking one up, he sniffed it, smelling nothing wrong. The stat bonuses were too fitting for him, but it probably wasn't as simple as it seemed! It was obvious just looking at everyone's miserable condition. However, curiosity got the better of him, compelling him to take a bite. The resulting flash of stink knocked him out, adding one more to the pile of corpses.

Ye Cang slowly woke up and covered his mouth. Another failure? Hah~ He looked around on the ground. Wait! Why is there an extra person! SpyingBlade? When did this guy appear? He then took out another pot, and used their dwindling supply of monstrous bird meat to make a defensive dish. He used this chicken soup to cleanse his mouth and soul. After eating a bowl and gaining the buff, the others also began to wake up. Looking at the chicken soup, everyone was moved to tears. They all took a bowl to remove that stink. Zhang ZhengXiong also noticed that there was an extra person now. He poked him with his foot. SpyingBlade? Why is he here?

SpyingBlade could be considered the first person they met in the game. Someone they had been with ever since the early stages of Really New Village. They took a bowl and poured him a bowl of soup. Seeing that he woke up, FrozenCloud held the bowl to him, "Drink. Replace that taste."

SpyingBlade felt like his mind was fried. My god, what a

powerful fried meat! I thought that after eating so many biochemical experiments that I would have built up a resistance, but I really overestimated myself. He took the delicious chicken soup. This chicken along with the sashimi were the only delicious foods that guy could make. After drinking it, he handed back the bowl.

“Brother SpyingBlade, what are you at such a remote place for?” Ye Cang said as he made another pot of food to be used as poison coating for his arrows, preparing 30 poisoned arrows.

“A hidden quest.” SpyingBlade didn’t hide anything.

“Let’s go together, we’ll help you. We can all get the reward together!” Lin Le patted his shoulder and smiled.

“Alright, this probably isn’t a quest I can do alone. I was only going to scout it out and ask you guys for help if I couldn’t do it. Since we’ve already met up...” SpyingBlade shared the quest as he spoke.

Little Ye Tian raised her brows. “Investigate the mine. Find clues about the lost magic crystal amplification device. If it goes as I expect, it should cross with our quest. The area is coincidentally the same, so we’re likely to complete both.”

“Your quest is?” SpyingBlade got up, brushing the dirt off his clothes.

“Investigate and kill a boss.” Ye Cang let him see the mission paper. The participant limit hadn’t been reached yet, so they added him to the quest. SpyingBlade also added them as members to his. This was a win-win situation for both sides.

SpyingBlade carefully examined their changes. Shaking Bear’s was the greatest. There was definitely no one who would be able to guess that he was originally a priest.

Everyone walked along the walkway, and arrived at a mining site. Little Ye Tian used her two blessings on the party, increasing

everyone's strength, damage, and all attributes. Along with Zhang ZhengXiong's aura, and Ye Cang's double food buff, FrozenCloud and SpyingBlade could only sigh in admiration. With these buffs, they were at least 50% stronger, and their survivability increased by leaps and bounds. Especially Zhang ZhengXiong's auras. After becoming a War Priest, he had received a special aura. A unique aura belonging to a hidden class - Warsong Aura.

Warsong Aura (Class - Beginner Level): Allies in range receive +11% Constitution, +14% Strength, +11% Movement Speed, +10% Defence, decrease negative effects by 15%. When activated, allies gain +35% all attributes for 1 minute. Uses: Once per day.

Feeling the changes after entering the party, SpyingBlade could only smile bitterly. This party of 6 could probably be a match for over 20 top players.

Everyone entered the pitch-black mine. After some searching, and eliminating some man-eating rats, they didn't find anything out of place. Zhang ZhengXiong also didn't discover any places that could be mined. Sure enough, it's been overmined. It could be said that this was an old dried out deposit. However, the topography made it seem like a maze.

With Little Ye Tian's amazing mapping ability, as well as SpyingBlade's pathfinding ability, they discovered a ladder leading to another exit. Leaving the mine, they discovered that it was already night time. The Callor region's night was void of stars, making it look all the more desolate.

Ye Cang and the others continued to search and found another mine entrance, but it wasn't any different than the one before it. It was fairly big, but luckily, the minecarts could be used. Everyone sat in the minecart, which swayed slightly as it travelled around the mine, saving them a lot time. They travelled through a minecart tunnel and arrived at the bottom level. In this complete darkness, no torch was better than Little Ye Tian's Mythril staff.

“Stop!” Little Ye Tian shouted. Zhang ZhengXiong stopped the minecart.

Chapter 240: Rennes Tiger

Zhang ZhengXiong pulled on the brakes. Little Ye Tian jumped off the cart, the eye on her staff shined on a hard to notice pumpkin vine. SpyingBlade and FrozenCloud were both stunned. How did she notice that!? Was this girl some kind of scanner? Her dynamic vision and attention to detail were so extreme!

Little Ye Tian grabbed the vine and examined it in detail. She then reached out and pointed at a tunnel to the right. Lin Le quickly leaped off the cart and stood in front of her pointing finger. “That way, just like I thought!”

SpyingBlade watched as the pouting Little Ye Tian took out a detailed map. Looking it over, it was actually layered. It showed a three dimensional model of all the places they’ve been to, with a coordinate system, and everyone’s current position. There was even a mark showing the minecarts position. He was intending to make a mark nearby so they could find the minecart again more easily. Seeing this comprehensive map, which was even to scale and contained everything from here to Black Rock City, he felt like this wasn’t something someone could make by knowing a bit of programming.

As they proceeded down the tunnel, they saw a bridge chiseled out of stone. Underneath seemed to be the area they were in previously. The other side appeared to be an exit. Everyone passed over the bridge to the exit. Ye Cang looked back and saw that they were near the top of the hill. On the left and right were criss crossing paths going upwards. Looking down, he found the wild beast’s footprint. SpyingBlade and Little Ye Tian squatted down to examine it, then simultaneously turned to the left path.

With Ye Cang’s night vision leading the way, they followed the path and came to a cliff wall with some claw marks left on it. It looked as if it was running. “Chase it! It climbed up over there!”

Everyone followed closely behind him. Ye Cang stepped on the protruding stones, rapidly leaping up the wall, arriving at the top of the hill. Not far away was what appeared to be a skylight for the mineshaft, and on the side was an abandoned sentry tower. Ye Cang squinted and could vaguely see a figure on the top of the sentry tower. It's here. He reached out towards his quiver. "Prepare for battle. I found it. On top of the sentry tower..."

Due to the darkness, SpyingBlade and the others were pretty much blind. The light from Little Ye Tian's mythril staff didn't travel that far, so they could barely see the outline of a sentry tower in the distance. The moonlight was blocked by clouds, making it even more unfavorable for them.

"Team Leader, we're not like you. This environment is unfavorable for us." FrozenCloud whispered.

"Wait for the cloud to scatter?" SpyingBlade frowned.

"The sentry tower can probably still serve its primary purpose, and a feline's night vision is exceptionally keen. It has probably already seen our light. Let's directly start battle. Father, we'll keep it busy, you see if you can get the sentry tower to illuminate this area. Even if not, you can keep an eye on us from up there while also providing ranged firepower." Due to ThornyRose not being around, Little Ye Tian took over as strategist and commander.

Ye Cang nodded. He was planning to do that anyways, as that was the best position to shoot from. He added a few points, "A'Xiong, you pin it down. FrozenCloud, support him while protecting Little Tian. Lele, keep an eye out for opportunities to attack. Give me a few molotovs. As for Brother SpyingBlade, you can do what you want."

Ye Cang took the molotovs that Lin Le passed to him, then shot his bow into the darkness. The greenish-blue arrow had a slight purple, arcane glow. With an oppressive roar, the black figure leapt over, moving extremely rapidly. Ye Cang warned, "It's

coming!"

Zhang ZhengXiong stood in front of the group and lowered his stance; his two hands held his heavy hammer tightly. Little Ye Tian threw a few torches in front of them, giving them a bit more vision. SpyingBlade didn't fade into the darkness, because he knew a feline boss would have not only have night vision and the ability to see through invisibility, they were also proficient in sneak attacks. The assassin was, in essence, just imitating these children of the night in order to let their talents bloom. If he separated himself, from the group, he would become the priority target, and they would fall one by one. He lowered his center of gravity and reverse the grip on his left hand dagger. His right hand sword was held in front of him. In a quiet voice, he said, "Don't stray too far..."

"It's going around!" Ye Cang shouted, shooting a fire arrow so that the others could see a bit. It revealed a 9 meter tall body which sped by in a moment. Zhang ZhengXiong backed up a bit, reducing the area he had to guard.

"If you get a chance to attack, prioritize speed reducing skills. Its speed has reached 80 km/h! It moved about 22.22 meters in a second." Little Ye Tian had been able to calculate its speed in that moment it was revealed, and this clearly wasn't its fastest speed. The sound of wind blowing through the desolate hills interfered with everyone's hearing.

Ye Cang saw the black figure disappear behind a distant pile of rubble, it's whereabouts now unknown. "It's hidden! Be careful of the 6 o'clock direction."

FrozenCloud was located at Little Ye Tian's right side, Zhang ZhengXiong on her left. They suddenly heard the sound of a dry branch snapping. He quickly turned to block and saw a grey furred tiger with two thick arms, standing like a human. Its claws were exceptionally sharp. On its forehead was a faint purple V shape. It lifted those horrible sharp claws, and locked onto them with its

terrifying gaze. The power of a tiger was truly overwhelming.

Clang~!

Failing to counter, 3 sharp claws flashed, sending FrozenCloud flying. Due to the protection from her Qi, 35 points of Qi was consumed to reduce the damage by 35%. In the air, she performed a flip and landed. Even though she had blocked it, she still lost a third of her health!

Ye Cang quickly identified it.

Rennes Tiger (Rare - Boss): A rare species found between mountains and forests in ancient times. It's distinguished by the V sign on its forehead. Extremely rare. Intelligent and cunning. Currently extinct.

Ye Cang didn't understand. Isn't it extinct? Well, whatever. He activated his bone bow's aoe crowd control ability, Bone Spikes. Countless bone spike flew out. It's claws deflected more than half, and then it's tail swept, knocking away the rest of them.

Zhang ZhengXiong activated a Barbaric Tackle the moment it appeared, but when they collided, neither of them moved an inch. Following that was a fierce bash against Zhang ZhengXiong's arm guard, knocking him a few steps back. It's left claw blocked SpyingBlade's sword, while Ye Cang took this chance to fade into the shadows and arrived at a stone not far from the sentry tower. He then activated his shoe's ability to quickly make his way over while remaining as silent as possible..

SpyingBlade looked doubtfully. This boss hadn't even entered a critical state and it already felt so berserk. Something was fishy.

Chapter 241: Sentry Tower

Ye Cang made his way into the sentry tower which was covered in dust. It seemed like it hadn't been used in a long time. Following the spiral staircase to the 2nd floor, he was about to keep going to the third when he suddenly noticed something in the corner. Slowly walking over, he saw some cubs, but it seemed like all three were dead. Reaching out to touch the three tiger cubs, he noticed that two were dead, and the last was exceptionally frail. Looking at the pile of pumpkins and beef on the side, it seemed like it didn't know how to raise these cubs, or perhaps because it didn't have any milk to feed them. This was the conclusion that Ye Cang came to. He thought it strange that there could be a mother tiger that didn't know how to raise cubs. No wonder they became extinct. He took out the milk he got from the farm and fed the weak one. With a sigh, he made his way up the sentry tower and noticed the lever was already completely rusted, but it was still worth a try. He reached out to push it.

Zhang ZhengXiong was being beaten by the tiger into a sorry state, completely unable to retaliate. After its ferocious attacks, it would once again hide into the darkness. Chase? They couldn't keep up with it, it would be out of sight in moments. At this time, the sentry tower's light turned on, brightening up the surrounding area. Everyone sighed in relief when they saw the nearby tiger boss. Now they could at least guard against its surprise attacks.

Ye Cang looked around the sentry tower's roof, and found a concealed spot overlooking the battlefield. With his eagle like eyes, everything visible to him. Now in his sniping position, he took out his heavy crossbow from his bag, then squatted down and aimed a Meteor Shot.

The tiger saw the sentry tower light up! It began to recklessly run towards Ye Cang's position. Lin Le hurriedly leapt over, blocking it by smashing it with a Handcart Homerun. Then... Handcart

Tornado!! Like a tornado, he spun with the cart continuously hitting and pressuring the rennes tiger. Now that they could see it, everyone unleashed a violent storm of attacks. Zhang ZhengXiong charged over, Holy Judgement! He performed three extremely fierce attacks with his hammer, inflicting heavy damage to its leg! FrozenCloud appeared from behind him and attacked. Wyvern Kick (An aerial kick which accelerates at the target)! Wolverine Strike! Triple Strike! She then rolled to avoid a fierce tail swipe, arriving to its front. A Shoryuken smashed into its jaw! SpyingBlade was like a demon, appearing at its two sides, assaulting its waist!

“Roar!!” The female tiger’s roar resounded throughout the hills and mines. Everyone immediately became stunned. Lin Le’s ability to break out of stun triggered. Seeing it charging towards Little Ye Tian, he once again activated a charge to intercept it. With a swing of his large blade, he blocked the claw swiping at Little Ye Tian. Sword Drawing Art! Whirlwind Strike! Rising Slash! Netherworld Shock! He once again repelled the tiger and sent blood splattering everywhere.

At this moment a meteor flew over, directly piercing through its throat. The heavy crossbow bolt pinned it to the stone, inflicting stun+immobilize+weakened. Lin Le then walked over, Execute! Success! It cut an enormous wound. Zhang ZhengXiong also broke out of his stunned state. Thunder Strike! The hammer smashed through the air onto its skull, making the sound of cracking bones. A dazzling light emitted from his thick armguard as he punched. Rainbow Slam!

Ye Cang saw that the female tiger was almost finished, so he took aim, and a poisoned arrow shot at its heart from behind. SpyingBlade’s longsword expanded the wound on its stomach. Little Ye Tian shouted a warning, “Don’t lower your guard. It won’t fall so easily...”

The female tiger, even while being bombarded on all sides, was

still staring at the sentry tower. Tearing away the arrow pinning it down, it disappeared from everyone's sight, leaving behind a burst of warm blood.

"Defend! It created clones! There are 5!!!" Ye Cang's eagle eyes saw that it had become 5 clones which was attacking them from all sides.

Little Ye Tian was protected in the middle of the four as they stood back to back. They had just finished their preparations when they saw the 5 identical seriously injured female tigers attacking them, each attacking fiercely with the claws of both hands.

SpyingBlade smiled bitterly. This season's game was much more abnormal than last season's. The difficulty was increased at least two levels! Together with Zhang ZhengXiong, FrozenCloud, and Lin Le, they painfully resisted the onslaught from all four directions. All five clones had substance, god knows which one was the real one...

Ye Cang's long ranged support was now restricted. He couldn't use any AOE skills such as flame burst with them so close. He shot a Fire Arrow, Triple Shot, then normal attacks. Eh? Only one of them had dodged his arrow. "The one in front of FrozenCloud is the real one! A'Xiong, activate your skills and block the others!"

Ye Cang thought it over, then prepared to shoot an Explosive Arrow, since the damage wouldn't be enough to kill them. He took aim, and fired!

Zhang ZhengXiong roared. He forcefully blocked an incoming claw, then used barbaric charge to gather four of them together. His health suddenly began to drop, so he quickly used the healing light spells stored in his holy text. Little Ye Tian also began to heal Zhang ZhengXiong's health, which was dropping like water from a faucet. Every life-saving skill was employed. Even 5 orbs of light flew towards Zhang ZhengXiong, further healing him. Even like this, he couldn't hold on for long! At most 20 seconds! It would be

up to the others.

Lin Le crushed two gold coins, and obtained the effects of Money Maintenance (heal 60% over 15 seconds), temporarily raising his physical strength to his max. He then became a ghostly image as he made his way towards the one Ye Cang said was real. FrozenCloud activated her martial artist robe's and bracelets' abilities, and still had another 30 Qi, which was enough! Dodging past it's tiger claw, she arrived at its undefended stomach, and performed a extremely ferocious palm strike. Qi - Collapsing Palm! An obvious indent was left where the palm had struck.

SpyingBlade knew that he had to give it everything he had, this was the final spurt! Otherwise, once those four others took out Shaking Bear, the others wouldn't be able to hold on for long! He attacked like a madman, putting his life at stake, while also like a fluttering butterfly, incomparably mysterious.

As for Lin Le, his ghost walked passed right through the female tiger, and secretly arrived behind it. He used his new move! Armed Destruction!! In a flash, he performed 5 random slashes, covering its back in wounds!

A red rocket arrow flew over and struck at its waist, inches away from where SpyingBlade was attacking. Boom~! The rocket exploded, and SpyingBlade was immediately sent flying. It was then followed closely by a Flame Burst! The Flame Burst struck its head, sending Lin Le and FrozenCloud, who had finished their combos, flying.

Ye Cang made his move, pulling out his pike. In a few steps, he leapt off the sentry tower, and became three shadows as he fell through the air. Using the force from his fall, the pike stabbed through its heart. Flame Blade! Straight Thrust! Multiple Straight Thrusts! The pike became a black and red blur, as the summoned shadows also joined in on the attack.

"Congratulations, you've slain Rennes Tiger. Obtain 2350

experience.”

Chapter 242: The Tiger Cub, Little Ren

Clang~! Ye Cang turned and twirled his pike, blocking SpyingBlade's backstab. "What the heck. Brother SpyingBlade, it wasn't on purpose..."

"F**k off. You could have shot anywhere, but instead, you choose right next to my face!?" SpyingBlade spouted.

"I had no choice. It's better than directly shooting at your face..." Ye Cang shrugged, then dropped his pike back into his shadow.

FrozenCloud and ZhangZhengXiong looked at the two with odd expressions. Why does their conversation sound so awkward.

"Alright, alright. The boss is already over. The rest is unimportant..." FrozenCloud said, breaking them up, then together with Zhang ZhengXiong, protected the boss behind them, blocking Ye Cang's path. Ye Cang blinked. "Out of the way. I'm going to loot the boss..."

SpyingBlade also joined them in suppressing his divine hand. Ye Cang looked at the three of them, and sighed. "You'll regret it. Earlier, I was in the sentry tower and discovered 3 tiger cubs, although 2 are already dead. The cause of death, if I'm not wrong, was starvation. The last one was also at death's door, so I fed it some milk."

Lin Le looted some equipment, and Ye Cang took it, in no rush to begin distributing it. He first rapidly dissected the female tiger. After this operation, just like he'd guessed, there was no milk. He then doubtfully brought everyone to the sentry tower, and saw that the last one, who just recently still had a breath left, was now powerless. With a sigh, he reached out a hand to feel its heart. There was no pulse. Shaking his head, he began to say, "This one is..."

Seeing such a cute animal in such a miserable state, Little Ye Tian

felt rather sad. FrozenCloud also couldn't bear watching...

Ye Cang was about to let go when suddenly... Thump~ He felt an incredibly weak heartbeat. "It's still beating..."

Little Ye Tian quickly cast a healing spell on it. Ye Cang also fed it cow's milk, a little at a time. The heartbeat very slowly became stronger. Its body also slowly relaxed.

"Use the surrounding furniture to make a fire. Let it warm up as quickly as possible." SpyingBlade said. He, along with Zhang ZhengXiong began taking apart the surrounding furniture, quickly smashing it into firewood to start a fire. Lin Le curiously poked at the V on the little tiger's forehead. Under the flames, the little tiger's whiskers twitched. Lin Le laughed mischievously, and continued poking it. The little tiger slowly opened its eyes, and looked at Lin Le curiously, blinking its little tiger eyes.

Lin Le felt as if the little tiger and himself were connected by fate. Children all like animals, especially one as cute as this tiger cub. "Brother Lil'White, Brother Lil'White, I also want a little buddy..."

Little Ye Tian got up, also wanting to apply for candidacy, but was knocked aside by Lin Le's butt. He pointed at the kagu bug - Little Ration. "You already have one yet still want to fight over it with me. Villain! Brother Lil'White, give it to me."

"True, Little Tian is already in charge of Little Ration. Then Lele, you will take care of Little Ren." Ye Cang's words made Little Ye Tian pout. Looking at the proud Lin Le made her even more upset. He's always bullying me. "Ok, I understand, father..."

By now, the kagu bug was already level 6, receiving two pretty good skills, however, it was still too early for it to participate in battle. Also, it was still considered a larva.

"Brother Lil'White, you're the best!" Lin Le said, clinging to Ye Cang like a child clinging to his big brother. He then continued to happily poke the renne tiger cub while glancing at Little Ye Tian

who was biting her nails on the side. She gnashed her teeth especially hard when she saw him cling to her father and stick out his tongue at her. That damn Lele, stinking Lele...

Ye Cang used his animal taming ability. He succeeded in taming the Rennes Tiger Cub and named it Little Ren, then passed it back to Lin Le. SpyingBlade raised his brows. Not bad, this bastard can even tame beasts. This could be the best money making skill if it's anything like the other games. Young animals, dying animals and eggs were the easiest to tame, but if one had to choose the best, it would be eggs and newborns, followed by young, then dying. Among SpyingBlade's friends was a professional virtual animal cub trafficker, so regarding the selling of animals, he was very familiar.

The fact that they had revived the little tiger made Ye Cang pretty happy. It almost made up for the fact that he didn't get to loot the boss earlier. The thought that he had personally killed this little tiger's mother never even entered his mind. A mother like that, who could not feed her young, was not a mother. However, he still didn't understand. Although it was an ancient species, one that was even extinct, there couldn't possibly be a mother animal that was unable to feed its young. If so, how did these cub survive for so long? If the mother couldn't produce enough milk, he could understand, but she practically had none. What happened? Something seemed fishy. He explained his doubts to everyone.

"It could be a defect in their species." FrozenCloud also didn't know much.

"I agree with Brother PaleSnow's words. There's something weird going on in these mines." Although SpyingBlade said so, pondering over it, he couldn't think of any ideas.

As for Zhang ZhengXiong, he didn't feel like there was anything wrong at all. Lin Le was still unable to take his eyes off the little Rennes Tiger - Little Ren, showing no signs that he would get tired of poking it anytime soon.

Little Ye Tian frowned, then took out a paper and began to calculate. No one understood what she was writing. “There are many reasons. The reason Lil’Dino gave is plausible. The tiger earlier was so strong. Perhaps you haven’t noticed, but that tiger was actually already weakened before it fought us. I feel like the reason the rennes tigers went extinct was not due to a racial defect. Although such a defect could render a species extinct, the church had mentioned once that there was once a great war against the demon race, killing off many species. I feel like this was the reason for their extinctions. As for this one, rather than a physical problem, the fact that she couldn’t produce enough milk, or any milk at all, I have countless speculations. The most rational one is that she and her children had been sealed up until now. Some animals can survive being sealed for long periods of time. Moreover, if they were sealed, she would have passed the peak period in which she could produce the most milk. As time passed, it would become more difficult, until finally, she could no longer do it. Another possibility is a disease. Or perhaps a combination of both. These are the reasons I could think of. Of course, this is considering the fact that it wasn’t a racial defect and the system isn’t coming up with some crazy story.”

SpyingBlade and FrozenCloud were stunned. This girl is too capable. The things she mentioned were both very possible, because neither of them could think of a counter-argument.

“Then the problem is, if they were indeed sealed, then... then where was it? Of course, there’s the possibility that it was diseased, but for that, there are two unresolved issues. Two fundamental problems. First, if these rennes tigers really always existed here, then after all these years, how could no-one have known about them? The news of such a rare and extinct species would spread fast. Second, where is the father...” Little Ye Tian stopped writing. This was something she didn’t understand. If they were really sealed, then where was it? First of all, it would definitely be nearby. It couldn’t be far from the mine, because her cubs were so

young. Most of Callor Hills had been mined, so where could they have been hidden? This was the most mysterious part. If it was the second reason, then where was the male tiger? He couldn't have just disappeared as soon as the female tiger gave birth. Although possible, it was too unlikely.

Chapter 243: Tiger Claw Set

“Alright, we still need to do Brother SpyingBlade’s quest. Also, I was just curious. Let’s first distribute the loot.” Ye Cang said with an indifferent smile, taking out the items from the boss.

Rennes Tiger Claw - Right (Set - Distinguished - Upgradable)

Category: Hand Blade

Requirements: 70 Strength, 75 Dexterity

+11 Defence

Damage: 23 - 25

+8 Strength

+10 Dexterity

+9 Speed

Can Retract

Cut (Passive): Attacks have a chance to inflict bleed, dealing an additional 30% damage over 10 seconds. Can be stacked 3 times. Additional triggers refresh its duration.

Rennes Tiger Claw - Left (Set - Distinguished - Upgradable)

Category: Hand Blade

Requirements: 75 Strength, 70 Dexterity

Damage: 22 - 23

+12 Defence

+10 Strength

+8 Dexterity

+15 Armor Penetration

Can Retract

Serious Injury (Passive): Attacks against a bleeding target gain

+20% damage and +15% attack speed.

(Set Effect) Tiger Ambush: Perform a pounce against a target. If successful, the target is knocked down and your next two attacks deal double damage and will trigger cut. If failed, leap back, enter stealth, gain +35% movement speed, and your next attack will deal an additional 25% damage for 5 seconds. Cooldown: 30 minutes.

Rennes Tiger Protector (Distinguished - Valuable)

Category: Coat (Outer Armor like Ye Cang's coat. Considered a fairly uncommon equipment slot)

Requirements: 85 Strength, 60 Constitution

+9 Defence

+12 Strength

+10 Constitution

+21 Dark Resistance

+5% Fortitude

Recover 1 health every 5 seconds.

Tiger's Might (Passive): +5% to all attributes.

SpyingBlade gasped after seeing the three pieces of equipment. It was a super rare equipment that could be upgraded! It means that it could, by some other means such as forging, increase the the next rank. It was still possible for ordinary weapons to do the same, but the it wouldn't be as simple, and would often come with strange variations due to the random upgrade. Moreover, this was a set! High damage with high stats, and the set even gave a control skill that even doubled as an escape skill when it failed. It would be very useful for him. Hand blade type weapons were good for assassins, grapplers, and certain types of fighters. As for that coat, it didn't even need to be said. Just the ability to recover health was amazing, but it even had a passive that gave a 5% boost to all attributes. "What's your plan?"

FrozenCloud also became excited. Hand blades were one of the weapons that she was the best at. Just looking at it, one could tell how domineering they were. It would probably go to either her or SpyingBlade. They were the only two who were focusing on a combination of Strength, Constitution, and Dexterity. She could more or less figure out his stat distribution from how he fought. He was definitely building Strength, Constitution, and Dexterity, like a swordsman, otherwise, how could he fight so ferociously yet with such poise. The team leader probably wouldn't want them. He already has many weapons: pike, longbow, heavy crossbow, swordstaff.

"We should count the two hand blades as one item. As for a coat, I already have one but I'll swap it with mine. The attributes should be about the same. Brother SpyingBlade, what do you think?" Ye Cang words made SpyingBlade raise his brows and look at Ye Cang's skeletal demon's garments. It really wasn't much worse than this one. In a PVP situation, his coat actually had an AOE crowd control ability, so whether for self defence or to suppress your enemies, it could be used as trump card. He nodded, "Ok..."

Ye Cang put on the gray fur coat. It had no sleeves, so barely covered the upper arm, and the bottom just brushed against the ground. SpyingBlade looked at Ye Cang. It was like he had a tiger on him, and then a wolf on top of that. Underneath it all, he still looked like a boy scout. This mismatch was so weird that it made him speechless.

Ye Cang took off his wolf head hood, and let it rest on his shoulder, transforming his image. "Isn't it imposing!? Don't I look like a tyrant!"

"Bro, it would be even better if you replaced the shorts." Zhang ZhengXiong reminded him.

Ye Cang slowly nodded. "I think it looks good. Since you say so, then alright. I'll replace these shorts sooner or later. However, there's nothing to replace it with right now."

Little Ye Tian and Lin Le both showered Ye Cang with praise, making him very happy. Finally, his gaze fell upon FrozenCloud. FrozenCloud looked at him, dumbfounded. His eyes seemed to tell her, ‘If you want the hand blades, then say something good’. She quickly raised her thumb, and said with a stiff expression, “Team Leader is a dragon amongst men. To be able to wear tiger pelt makes you look incomparably mighty!”

Ye Cang was very fond of her praise. He tossed the hand blades and the coat to FrozenCloud and SpyingBlade. “You two discuss amongst yourselves...”

What made SpyingBlade feel the most shame was that the child was right there playing with Lele while Ye Cang went around showing off a coat made from its mother. Could he show some compassion!? However, thinking again, it was his lack of morality that allowed them to figure out that the female tiger couldn’t produce milk, otherwise, it would have been an even more difficult puzzle to solve. In the end, killing this boss was inevitable. He sighed, “I’ll take the coat, you can have the hand blades, but give your tonfas to me.”

FrozenCloud happily handed over her two tonfas and equipped her new pair of hand blades. They were two heavy gauntlets equipped with three 40 cm long claws. The left hand gauntlet was a bit bigger. The claws could even be retracted so they could be used as fists. She tried moving around and they were very flexible. It could perform both fist and palm attacks and wouldn’t need to be removed for normal day to day activities. Both a blunt and slashing weapon in one. Along with the rest of her appearance, she now looked even more like a martial artist.

Afterwards, everyone hovered between life and death as they once again consumed the biological experiment, then returned returned to the mine from a mine shaft going down the skylight. Thanks to Little Ye Tian’s map, they knew which parts had already been explored. They set their target to the unexplored south

eastern area, and rode their old fashioned, man powered minecart over, only stopping when it came to a fork or when they found something unusual. Besides the man-eating rats, there were also sleeping lime slimes, as well as some large bats. The minecart finally left the mine, and exited onto an old bridge that led to another hill's mine. SpyingBlade looked over doubtfully. "Is that side also a mine?"

Little Ye Tian recalled the information she had seen. "Sort of, however, after digging through half of it and not discovering any magic crystal veins or any other ore, they decided that continuing would be a waste of resources, so stopped all work on it. It perfectly coincided with the time that the Steel Empire attacked. In the end, all manpower was transferred to the other mine, completely giving up on this one..."

Chapter 244: Mini Magic Crystal Vein

“The device that Big Brother SpyingBlade is looking for is a magic crystal conversion device. It has a wide range of applications, and is very expensive. It’s the equivalent of our world’s electricity generator. I saw one in the lab...” Little Ye Tian explained for everyone.

They had followed the minecart rail, and arrived at the other mine. Ye Cang questioned whether the device was really lost? “Did the quest giver ever say how it was lost? This isn’t just a small distance away.”

“The ones giving me quests are all important people, so I don’t ask about their secrets...” SpyingBlade also felt it was somewhat odd. “However, he seemed rather frantic when he mentioned that it was lost. Something must have happened here.”

“Could it be that the tiger attacked them?” FrozenCloud said, joining in on their conversation.

“Probably. However, why were they bringing the magic crystal conversion device to here? It would only be used to power the worker’s tools or weapons. What was the quest giver trying to do?” Little Ye Tian nodded.

“It was a dwarf I met at an underground bar. He should be a professional miner. He said he was from the steel empire...” SpyingBlade recalled what he could.

The Steel Empire, super power of the west. Famous for their mining and forging technology. They’re mainly composed of humans, dwarves, and beastmen. Besides the steel goddess in the capital, they have no official religion. Homeland of the great hero, the most violent merchant - Alulu. Someone who could make a dragon buy vegetables, and make demons buy holy bibles. Most importantly, one can’t forget how Alulu risked her life to save the continent. Everyone knows how wealthy she was, however, after

her death, her property vanished along with her. Everyone guessed that she must have hidden her treasure somewhere on the continent... Now, the Steel Empire is run by her descendants." Little Ye Tian explained what she had learned from the church's books. It only took her seconds to memorize each of them. SpyingBlade once again sighed in amazement. This girl probably knew more than the scholars who lived in this virtual world.

"This kind of woman must definitely have a very unique husband." FrozenCloud said, becoming interested.

"Mm, her husband was a dwarf. He was nothing special to look at, and was actually somewhat sloppy, however he was one of the commanders of the three great frontiers during the war. The God of Lightning and War - Lightning Fist Balor. At that time, the only one who could subdue Alulu was him. It is said that their first meeting was Alulu knocking on his door on a bright morning to sell Balor some things, however the situation was reversed. Alulu ended up buying his toothbrush for a sky high price. This was when Alulu began to fiercely pursue Balor. She spent a fortune helping him with his trials, and even helped him achieve victory many times, all just to show her love for him. After her death, Balor never married another woman. This also became a royal custom. The Steel Empire's monarch can only have one consort. It's also the favorite story of many bards." Little Ye Tian actively explained.

SpyingBlade committed the names of these two heroes to memory. It would probably be useful in the future. Ye Cang quietly murmured, "Never married again..."

Zhang ZhengXiong felt a twinge in his heart, and gave Little Ye Tian a look. Little Ye Tian felt Ye Cang's sadness, and recalled his memories. The image of her father full of despair while holding that woman with the shattered head. "Father, I didn't mean..."

"It's nothing..." Ye Cang said, smiling indifferently. He lovingly pet Little Ye Tian's head. FrozenCloud didn't understand, and

looked extremely bewildered. SpyingBlade faintly smiled. If I could do that too, I... Sorry, CompassionateStar

The mood on the mining cart declined, but Lin Le holding his beloved Little Ren, smiling like a child, warmed everyone's heart. Ye Cang suddenly turned his head to look in front and shouted, "A'Xiong, brake! It's going to derail!!"

Zhang ZhengXiong quickly pulled on the handbrake causing sparks to fly, stopping before the break in the rail. Everyone got off. Looking around, they discovered in front of them to the left and right were two unmined tunnels. After some discussion, they chose to first go to the left, but it soon led to a dead end. Turning back, they continued to explore the right. As they explored deeper, little Ye Tian made an observation, "From here on it was clearly newly dug."

SpyingBlade touched the rock wall. "Indeed..."

Ye Cang saw that there was something on the ground not far away. I was a worn out, but not old, glove. "This glove shows no sign of age..."

"This must be the area the dwarf continued to excavate. Let's keep going..." Little Ye Tian said. They continued deeper into the tunnel and saw some dried bloodstains as well as some deep claw marks. The cause was obvious. Finally, they found the device at a dead-end. It was connected to something that appeared to be mining machine. Little Ye Tian confirmed that this was what they were looking for. What made her suspicious though was the fragments of magic crystals on the ground. Seeing how they were positioned in relation to the mining machine, it was obvious that they came from the hole. Ye Cang walked in, and saw that the mining machine was facing what used to be a huge block of magic crystal, however, it was already shattered. The tip of the machine was positioned at the shattered crystal. Looking forwards, he became stunned. It was a huge cavern that appeared to have been sealed before. The floor, walls, and ceiling were all made of magic

crystal.

Everyone entered after him. Seeing this crystal garden, they also couldn't help but be astonished. Little Ye Tian murmured, "It's a mini vein of magic crystal. There are also many other crystals and minerals..."

Zhang ZhengXiong stared blankly for a moment before having Lin Le summon the handcart. They began to toss the useless things to make room. Besides the skeletal demon's bones and the boss corpses, all the other monster scraps were tossed. Luckily, a majority of it was already left at Rica's general store, so they didn't have to discard very much. He then began to mine away with his pickaxe.

Little Ye Tian smiled, "Isn't there a mining machine just outside. I checked it out earlier and it's still useable. There's so much to mine, and the machine still has enough power, using it would greatly increase our efficiency."

SpyingBlade looked at the seemingly endless crystal, and thought, these guys are going to make a killing again. "Give me a share."

"No problem, no problem..." Ye Cang said as he used his omnipotent gathering skill and threw pieces of ore into the cart.

Zhang ZhengXiong and Ye Cang performed manual labor, while Little Ye Tian operated the mining machine. The others stood beside the mining machine, picking up the fallen crystals and ores. SpyingBlade smiled bitterly feeling that his backpack was truly too small. It was filled up in merely a moment. Besides some magic crystal, he could only fit a few ores. There was simply too much. He would just have to ask them for more if he needed any.

Chapter 245: Create Water

In the end, they had a few people stand guard here as Lin Le and Little Ye Tian rushed back to town with a cart full of magic crystals and ore to have Rica get them some storage space. They got back to town at record speed. After a few trips, they had stripped this magic crystal vein clean, leaving not even a speck of dust.

SpyingBlade sighed when he saw the handcart's capacity. A mere 10 trips was enough to strip this entire mine dry. Although this operation had delayed their leveling by two days, but this profit...

"I believe this hill should have another mine, and not just a mini one. We only managed to get this much. A small magic crystal vein is enough to support Black Rock City for tens of years, while this mini one would last only a few years. However, with our current ability, we can't even mine it. This mining machine can dig for at most tens of meters. Moreover, we were lucky to run into this already excavated magic crystal vein. It was likely that the owner of this mining machine must have accidentally released the tigers sealed within the magic crystals, who then suddenly came to life and ambushed him. Moreover, this magic crystal vein was gathered in one spot, making it very convenient. If we really want to open a mine, we need at least ten thousand workers." Little Ye Tian analysed while looking at the clean cavern.

"Don't worry about it. Let's go. Back to Black Rock City to receive our rewards, then to the grasslands. We can conveniently do some hunting quests while we're there for some extra experience..." Ye Cang was already perfectly content.

SpyingBlade nodded. "Good idea..."

FrozenCloud broke out in cold sweat. It had been an entire two days, yet his position in the level rankings had barely changed, merely falling one place. It was likely that once he received his quest rewards, he would regain his position.

Black Rock City.

ThornyRose and the others had completed a quest and returned. She noticed that those guys had each fallen 1 or 2 ranks in the level ranking. Were they slacking again!? She tried asking FrozenCloud and only got back some hesitant mumbling. “Speak up, what kind of crazy thing did they do now?”

“Team Leader and them discovered a mini magic crystal vein. These two days were spent stripping it clean, so we haven’t been spending time leveling. Now we’re going back to hand in some quests and preparing to go level again.” FrozenCloud hesitated for a while but decided to say it in the end. She figured Team Leader would tell Sister Rose eventually anyways. After all, it wouldn’t be easy to sell off so much illegally acquired magic crystal.

ThornyRose was dumbstruck. Magic crystal was a fairly scarce resource and was categorized as strategically important goods. They actually acquired a magic crystal vein!? Stripped it clean!? Recalling how Ye Cang looted, it was truly something they were capable of. She laughed bitterly. They really made it big this time.

Ye Cang returned to Black Rock City, and arrived at Rica’s general store. With her guidance, they arrived at the warehouse district and saw 5 large warehouses packed full of crystals, magic crystals, and other ores. Even Rica was stunned. “You really cleared out a magic crystal vein?”

“Mm. Granny Rica, how should we deal with it...” Ye Cang didn’t really understand how to sell it. He hadn’t heard of any players who used this stuff yet.

“Let’s hide it for now. I’ll go make some inquiries.” Rica had made quite a few connections recently. The general store was also doing well.

“Brother Lil’White, can I take a cart of magic crystal to the chamber of commerce? I heard they have been buying it recently, so I can get some rewards and promotions for turning it in.” Lin Le

asked. Ye Cang nodded and agreed to let Lin Le fill up a cart while removing the devices they had retrieved from the mine. “Let’s go to the adventurer’s association for the reward first. Then to Brother SpyingBlade’s place to return this magic crystal whatever device, but we can keep the mining machine since he never said to look for it. We can leave it incase it comes in handy.”

Soon, everyone arrived at the rumored adventurer’s association. SpyingBlade had some interest in it. He had considered joining at one point, but now that he saw how it was like a senior’s activity center on the inside, he immediately froze. What a close call...

Ye Cang greeted the elders, made introductions, then went to the 2nd floor to find Linda. “We’ve slain the wild beast. This is it’s claw...”

Zhang ZhegnXiong and Lin Le stared at Linda’s legendary chest which appeared to be on the verge of popping out! God damn! For this chest, I would gladly join this seniors activity center.

“Good job completing it so quickly. I was planning on handling it personally, but you’ve already dealt with it. Pass me the mission posting.” Linda looked at the claw and returned it to Ye Cang. She took the sheepskin scroll and stamped it as complete. She then immediately rolled it up and filed it into a nearby drawer.

“Congratulations, you’ve completed the adventurer’s association mission ‘Beast of Ayikos Trail’. Receive 2000 experience, 1 class talent point, and learn a random uncommon to super rare skill.”

“Congratulations, you’ve learned the super rare skill, Create Water (Beginner Level): Requires a magic crystal and a receptacle. Chant 5 verses to fill the receptacle with beginner level magic spring water, which can be consumed to restore 1 mana every 5 seconds. The bigger the magic crystal and receptacle, the more spring water you can create, and the more mana you consume to create it.”

“Here’s the reward of 10 gold. The guild will take a 2 gold

commision, I'll be taking another 2 conveniently leaving just enough for you all to have 1 each. Recently, more clients have made requests for bronze rank missions so go take a look. Whichever one you want, just take it off the wall, then fill in the form on my desk. Anyways, it's my turn in monopoly..." Linda threw them the 6 gold. Zhang ZhengXiong and Lin Le were still mesmerized by those rippling waves. SpyingBlade and Ye Cang also had trouble tearing their eyes off them. Even FrozenCloud was staring at them blankly. There were just that shocking.

Ye Cang shook his head, breaking out of his revelry. He had let his mind wander too much and ended up being scammed of an extra 2 gold. He could only smile bitterly, taking the 5 gold, and passing the remaining one to SpyingBlade. Then he examined his new skill. He felt like it was rather useless, but whatever. If he ever needed water for cooking, he could use it. "Let's go have a look at the bronze missions. I can't look at the silver, gold, and amethyst ones yet."

Everyone also broke out of their daze. Lin Le murmured, "I'll go tell the president I'm quitting and come straight back to sign up..."

Zhang ZhengXiong nodded in approval. "I'll also try..."

FrozenCloud froze. You two are both part of hidden class associations! You'd give it up for those lumps of fat!? She quickly consoled them, restraining their urge to join the adventurer's association with much difficulty. Everyone in this team was hard to handle.

SpyingBlade looked at FrozenCloud. This girl also had it hard; to be with these abnormal people every day, especially that scum and his sinister arrows. He turned and looked at the mission board. It seems like this guild has its uses, at the very least, it's not lacking in quests. Eh? Looking for a strong male to mate with, 20 gold. An additional 50 gold on successful pregnancy. Mission difficulty C. Can any mission be posted here? He turned and saw Zhang ZhengXiong looking at this mission's details seriously. F**k, how

thirsty are you!? However, the bonus reward is tempting, but why is it C difficulty? Even killing that boss was only C difficulty. He then flipped through the mission data and saw the picture on the last page. His hands trembled, as if he had just touched something disgusting. It seems the missions difficulty wasn't wrong.

Zhang ZhengXiong doubtfully picked up the picture that had fallen on the ground, and gasped. "My god, she could give Lil'Dino's past appearance a run for her money..."

FrozenCloud looked over and froze. It really was at the level of that picture she had given them. She sighed as she thought of her sins...

Chapter 246: Baron

“Um, Brother SpyingBlade, you can try it out...” Ye Cang peeked over and said indifferently.

SpyingBlade glared at him. “F**k off, why don’t you go do it!”

Ye Cang shrugged. “I’m just making a suggestion. The reward is so big, it’s a pity that no one wants to go.”

“Father, we can take the mission posting and hire someone else to do it for us...” Little Ye Tian’s suggestion made everyone stare in shock. There was that possibility! FrozenCloud looked at Little Ye Tian. The little girl definitely had the talent to be a pimp.

Ye Cang grabbed the sheepskin scroll and stuffed it into his pocket. As for the picture, he ripped it up and threw it away. “So that others don’t see the picture and back out. Hah~ It’s a pity that Brother CloudDragon isn’t in this city, otherwise we could give it to him...”

FrozenCloudj looked at Ye Cang and broke out in cold sweat. A tiger would not give birth to a dog. Each more ruthless than the other. If Fighting King knew, he’d be heartbroken...

...

White Stone City, in a mountainous area.

CloudDragon’s group was besieging a boss. As he was about to loot the corpse, he felt a shiver down his spine. He suddenly looked up in Black Rock City’s direction, and faintly frowned. He then shook the ill omens out of his head, ignoring it.

...

Ye Cang group selected a few quests. There were many new ones, most of them stuff like weeding and finding pets. They divided it amongst themselves. SpyingBlade also didn’t refuse. Doing odd jobs was sometimes fulfilling.

Aftering everyone chose their missions, SpyingBlade brought them to the underground pub and returned the magic crystal conversion device to the dwarf. “Did you experience any dangers there? Was there anything out of the ordinary...”

Ye Cang raised his brows. He was probably trying to see if they had found anything which means he likely didn’t see the magic crystal vein inside. “Nothing abnormal. We conveniently killed the beast that attack you.”

The dwarf nodded regretfully. “We lost out this time. Hah~ Here’s for your trouble.”

“Congratulations, you’ve completed ‘Return the Lost Magic Crystal Device’. Receive 1700 experience, 1 skill point, and 3 gold.”

The dwarf sighed, then brought some similarly dressed dwarves and humans with him as he left the pub.

“Lele, you bring your handcart to the chamber of commerce. Everyone else split up and start doing the quests. We can conveniently gather some information. Dismissed. Meet up at the general store...” Ye Cang dismissed everyone, then returned to the warehouse and began taking inventory. There were many magic crystals, flame stones, and quite a few holy jades as well as crystals and ores of various elements.

“Boss, I have some news. Black Rock City currently has a magic crystal shortage, so Marquis Clay requires some magic crystals to keep his iron and steel working factories going. He’s buying them for a high price. It’s just south of the city, moreover, he’s there personally.” Rica rushed in and said.

“I got it. Prepare a few wagons.” Ye Cang nodded. Rica quickly went to take care of things. Afterwards, Ye Cang brought a train of wagons and arrived at the southern smelting factory. The guards stopped him there.

“I hear you’re purchasing magic crystals for a high price. We’ve

specially come, so please inform Marquis Clay.” Ye Cang pushed aside the wagon’s hood, informing them of his purpose. The guards exchanged a glance, “Wait here!”

About 10 minutes later, a purple robed, brown haired, middle aged man walked over with guards trailing behind him. He had thick yet tamed side-burns, a hooked nose, and very dignified eyes which glanced over the train of wagons behind Ye Cang. “It really is enough to deal with this emergency. Young man, where did you get these magic crystals?”

“We purchased them from elsewhere and have been stocking them up.” Ye Cang said, skimping over it. This man in front of him was probably Marquis Clay. An rare military noble. He was clearly a high-ranking officer, not the weak kind either. He was probably extremely strong, after all, in Black Rock City, a marquis was already the 2nd highest rank. These were all things he heard from Rica before coming.

Marquis Clay faintly smiled, not questioning it further. He pointed to the goods, “I’ve received the goods. Go to the accountants to settle the bill. White haired young man, if you can deliver another batch, there will be a big reward! You’ll absolutely be satisfied!”

Ye Cang pondered. This batch wasn’t even 1/30th of their stock, so giving more wasn’t a problem, they had to sell it anyways. He nodded, “Alright, I have a bit more. I’ll bring it over later.”

Rica, who was nearby, felt bewildered. This was a marquis!

After speaking, Ye Cang brought Rica with him to settle the bill. Clay looked at Ye Cang’s back and narrowed his eyes. “Investigate his background, see if he’s clean...”

A nearby knight nodded and left.

Ye Cang was feeling great after leaving the accountant’s office. He had made a huge profit of 2315 gold coins. He gave half of it to

Rica so that she could expand her general store business, then once again filled up the wagons and transported another batch over. Clay couldn't help looking shocked. So fast? He's probably storing them right in the city. This is likely the last batch. This young man is a pretty good businessman. Able to slug through the tough times, and act when the time is right. Ye Cang's coat opened a bit, exposing his adventurer's association medal. Clay was shocked once again. This time, he even broke out in cold sweat. If he was actually a member of that senior's activity center, then he definitely wasn't someone suspicious. Those elders have very keen eyes. "Follow me..."

Clay left his people to unload the magic crystals, and brought the confused Ye Cang to his office building. The two of them arrived in the audience hall, and Clay got right to the point, "I hope you can give me these goods as an investment. Of course, I won't treat you unfairly. This is a baron's medal. With this you can go to the city administration center and select your own plot of land..."

Ye Cang hesitated. Marquis Clay was the second most influential man in the city, so if possible, it was best not to offend him. Also, a title and land would probably be more valuable than gold coins. He could only helplessly accept the medal. "Thank you lord marquis."

"Congratulations, your prestige with Black Rock City is now Revered. You've obtained a baron title."

"Black Rock City - Baron: A monthly salary of 20 gold which can be collected at the city administration center."

"Remember, if you have anymore goods, come find me first..." Clay reached out and patted the newly promoted Ye Cang with a smile.

"Lord marquis, of course..." Ye Cang nodded, but felt like something was fishy. He immediately left the marquis's office, and saw that the pedestrians would now nod to him in passing, making him feel rather pleased. This brother is now a noble. He went to

the city center, full of excitement, to register and saw that there were thousands of Barons in Black Rock City. His mood immediately fell. It turned out Barons were as common as dogs. The land too, it wasn't large, and the good spots had already all been taken. Looking at the remaining plots of land, they were all in desolate areas outside of town. He had been scammed by that hooked nose person!

Ye Cang's furious gaze slowly arrived at the map of Callor Hills. Eh? No one wants this place? It was probably discarded but some dumb Baron who thought he was awesome after mining it out. After thinking it over, he recalled that Little Ye Tian had said there was probably another vein. After consulting the clerk, he learned that he could pick an area about the size of 3 hills. Eliminating the hill that had already been mined out, he selected the other three hills as his territory.

Chapter 247: Flying Into Rage

Ye Cang met ThornyRose as soon as he left the city administration center. He saw that there were a few extra beauties beside her, and was somewhat impressed. One called ElegantFragrance, one called PassingBreeze, and lastly some Li something... He remembered meeting them at the club. He reached out and waved to them, as if they were classmates who met after a long time. "Yo, what a coincidence. Bye..." After greeting them, he planned to leave right away.

The veins on ThornyRose's forehead throbbed. She reached out and grabbed him. "I know what you've been up to instead of leveling..."

"Nothing. Who told you? If it was Lele, he was probably just sleep talking. Also, now I'm a noble with land, so watch yourself, or I'll call for the guards." Ye Cang showed off his baron medal and said.

ElegantFragrance nodded. No wonder Sister Rose always called him damn lowlife...

"You!!" ThornyRose saw that the guards were looking over, so she released him. "Remember to tell me if you find anything next time! You have land!? Where?"

"Why should I tell you? It's my private land..." Ye Cang rolled his eyes at her.

"Aren't we good friends? Tell me, Lord Baron." ThornyRose's attitude took a 180 turn and she began to flatter him.

"Well said, well said. Haha~ The land... I won't tell you~~ Ah!!!! My face! Guards! Guards!! She's attacking a baron!!" Ye Cang was going to mess with her a bit, but was immediately bitten in the face. FrozenBlood took another picture, and shared it. "The real Sister Zhen. Rose and White Hair are passionate today too~~"

The guard rolled his eyes at Ye Cang, and pulled out his own Baron medal. “I’m also a baron, yet here I am standing guard outside the city administration center. This thing means nothing. Go play somewhere else.”

“Pfft~!” ThornyRose quickly released her jaw, and held her stomach as she laughed at Ye Cang, forgetting her anger. FrozenBlood also began to laugh. Even the cold PassingBreeze leaked a smile as she glanced at him.

Ye Cang covered his face, stunned. That damn hooked nose old swindler! Isn’t a Baron too useless! Being scammed of 2000 gold worth of magic crystals, even being teased by a guard and these girls! He immediately flew into rage. “Humph~ you ignorant people. I won’t lower myself to your level...”

“Who are you calling ignorant...” ThornyRose once again arrived in front of Ye Cang and smiled.

“Mm, good question. Actually, I don’t know either. Alright, see you later.” Ye Cang suddenly retreated a step, then turned and fled.

“Although a Baron isn’t much, but it’s very difficult for a player to obtain nobility, let alone one that just arrived for a few days. That guy already has a title and land, and even has a huge stock of magic crystals.” ThornyRose sighed. “However, it’s a good thing for us if he becomes influential in Black Rock City, after all he’s now one of us.”

“The auction house is almost complete. The Freedom Alliance and Lord’s Reign can only be jealous of our large sized store. They’ve already tried to negotiate with us a few times.” ElegantFragrance added in.

“Yeah, we have to quickly make a place for ourselves in Black Rock City.” ThornyRose nodded, as she brought them all into the city administration center.

Ye Cang returned to the general store and met up with everyone who had finished their quests. Besides experience and some gold, they didn't get anything special. Unexpectedly, while Zhang ZhengXiong was cleaning a vase, he found a golden key inside. Ye Cang was prohibited from touching the key. Next, Lin Le had been promoted to manager in the chamber of commerce. The president was already treating Lin Le as his lucky charm, and had awarded him a silver handcart, which had 5 times the capacity of the previous one.

"Father, choosing those three hills in Callor Hills as your land was a very wise choice. There are many things we can exploit there. Besides the hidden crystal veins, I've predicted that there might even be an oil deposit, but we don't have the power to exploit it right now. The church also requires magic crystals, so I think we should give about half to Grand Knight Mar, helping him get promoted. As for the rest of the magic crystals, we can't do anything with our current identity. It's too dangerous to keep it in the warehouse. Father, you've already attracted a lot of attention. If we get investigated, we might get convicted or have a bounty put on our heads." Little Ye Tian had gathered some information and learned that there were already people asking about Ye Cang.

Ye Cang was a bit reluctant. How much money could we make if we sold it all? But it's better to give it to Old Mar's son rather than that damn swindler. Baron... F**k! "A'Xiong, Little Tian, go to the church and have him come to the general store."

"Mm." Zhang ZhengXiong and Little Ye Tian quickly headed towards the church.

SpyingBlade raised his brows. It turned out that they chose this city because they had a connection from Really New Village. To have connections with an influential person in the holy church was also very beneficial to himself. In the past games, many of the greatest assassins, if not working in the underground syndicates, would be affiliated with a holy organization.

Mar Junior rushed over after hearing that it was an emergency. These were people his father told him to take good care of. Moreover, these were people who helped his father save Really New Village from the werewolf menace. He suspiciously came to the general store and saw Ye Cang. “Why the rush?”

“I have a batch of magic crystals...” Ye Cang slowly got up.

“You want to sell it to the church?” Mar Junior exhaled, relaxing. How was this an emergency? It’s probably just a little batch of Magic Crystals. He then recalled that Really New Village was a small place, so they probably weren’t use to the scale of Black Rock City.

“How should I explain... I have about a mini crystal vein worth.” Ye Cang said. Mar Junior nodded, then immediately realized what he said. What! He began to cough. A batch of magic crystals worth about as much as a mini vein!? Holy Crap! He turned and looked at Little Ye Tian and Zhang ZhengXiong furiously. “HeavenShakingMight, NightSky, guard outside! Don’t let anyone near!”

Zhang ZhengXiong and Little Ye Tian nodded and left.

“The story...” Mar Junior saw a bottle of Really New Village’s wine on the side, and directly began drinking it.

Ye Cang explained from beginning to end. When Mar Junior heard about the dwarf from the Steel Empire, he frowned. It was probably a thief trying to steal from their mine but was attacked by a beast. He understood now. So these guys got so lucky. They even collected it all, and sold two batches to Marquis Clay. So that’s how he got his baron medal. “Bring me to it...”

Ye Cang brought Mar Junior to the few warehouses they were renting. Mar Junior saw that the enormous amount in the warehouses, enough for Black Rock City to use for the next 4 years. He furrowed his brows in concentration. “You know this is a crime right?”

“Do you want it?” Ye Cang rolled his eyes. I know what kind of person your father is. You’re his son...

Mar Junior saw Ye Cang’s unpleasant mood, and began to laugh. It seems he really was close to father. If I can get my hands on these goods, it would do wonders for my promotion. It looks like father sent me some lucky stars. He also knew why Ye Cang was giving these to him, so replied with a smile, “I’ll take 70% of it. You can keep the other ores and minerals. I’ll have some trusted aides come and move them later. It’s good that you came to me. If it was that old bastard Clay, humph, I’m afraid you would be screwed. I’ll try to get you an honorary title in the church. HeavenShakingMight and NightSky will also become my most trusted aides. In the future, you’ll receive many benefits.”

Chapter 248: Wu Na Joins!

“I can recommend you to Maquis Azshara. Becoming a Viscount shouldn’t be a problem. Leave those holy element ores for me. You can keep the rest. Be cautious.” Mar Junior added.

“Marquis Azshara?” Ye Cang asked curiously.

“The father of my good friend.” Mar Junior explained.

“Oh...” Ye Cang nodded. Mar Junior had pretty good friends.

“You chose those mines as your territory?” Mar Junior recalled.

“Correct.” Ye Cang said, not denying it.

“There are more veins?” Mar Junior asked expectantly.

“Not sure. Just trying my luck.” Ye Cang shrugged. It was better to play it safe, even if they were close to Mar Junior.

“It’s now your territory, so if you find any, there won’t be any problems. However, these things you obtained before getting the territory, you definitely have to keep it a secret.” Mar Junior didn’t inquire any further.

Ye Cang faintly smiled, “Don’t worry...”

Zhang ZhengXiong and Little Ye Tian saw Mar Junior come out. “From now on, you two are my subordinates. I officially promote you two to knight captain and head priest.”

They both received messages from the system, and read it happily. A promotion! Besides their association medal, they also received a medal for their new post as Mar Junior’s aides. With his recommendation, SpyingBlade was also able to take the trial to join the Dark Judges. Mar Junior looked at SpyingBlade optimistically. “Not bad, you actually want to train with the Dark Judges. That place isn’t as easy as the other divisions. I spent a few years there myself. The assassins of the Dark Judges don’t only mount sneak attacks, especially that guy responsible for Black Rock City’s

division. Right, I'm recommending you in, but you definitely can't say you know me..."

"Why?" SpyingBlade didn't understand.

"In the past, me and him were comrades. At the time, I was rash and often got him hurt. Because of that, he's always unhappy when he looks at me. He's a stingy guy..." Mar Junior murmured as he recalled his past.

"....." SpyingBlade was speechless. You can't really blame someone for having a grudge against you for injuring them... "I understand..."

Taking advantage of the night, Mar Junior quickly gathered some manpower, and with Lin Le's help, completely transported everything before the sun rose. Ye Cang looked at the warehouses that were originally packed full, but was only left with a third. However, a third was still a lot. Even if they wanted to turn it into money, they 1) didn't have a method, 2) Didn't have the qualifications, and 3) it was illegal goods. If they held onto it and waited, they could still earn a hefty sum, but they couldn't be too greedy. Moreover, he could help a friend by giving it away. If Mar Junior did well, they would also rise along with him.

ThornyRose saw that the group's level rankings fell a position yet again. They still weren't leveling? She once again asked FrozenCloud.

"Team Leader and them are dealing with the magic crystals. 70% was given to Mayor Mar's son. I'm now an honorary knight of the church." FrozenCloud's words surprised ThornyRose. It was probably because they had no way to sell it, so they could only give it to someone they knew. It seems like that guy still had a brain. If they tried to sell it all, they would have suffered miserably. She was going to remind them about that, but he didn't want to talk about it. FrozenCloud then showed off her hand blades to ThornyRose. "Isn't it awesome..."

ThornyRose looked at her own weapon. F**k, FrozenCloud's equipment is better than mine! They'll probably finally go level. "Where are you planning to go next?"

"The grasslands. Looking for a hidden cave. It might even be an instance." FrozenCloud replied.

"I got it." ThornyRose ended the call. If I bring my people along, there will probably be too many people for the instance. My side has also discovered an instance, so whatever. We'll see how it goes.

...

The morning sun shined upon Black Rock city. Ye Cang was in the general store, stretching. "Let's eat breakfast, then go to the grasslands. Nana just told me she reached level 10 and is preparing to choose a city. We can go together."

"Yeah! Nana is coming~~" Lin Le jumped excitedly.

Zhang ZhegnXiong and Little Ye Tian didn't know if they were excited or were taking pleasure in her misfortune. Nana Sister Nana, Bro's Father's biochemical experiments are calling for you...

FrozenCloud often heard them talk about this person. It seems like it was their roommate, and a woman at that. They seemed extremely close. Team Leader had saved many skillbooks and mage equipment for her. To be able to reach level 10 at this point, she must be an above average player. FrozenCloud started becoming curious.

...

Wu Na, who had just reached level 10, was happy, yet kept feeling this inexplicable chill on her back. She figured Ye Cang and the others must be thinking about her already. She looked at the relay station and said with a big smile. "I want to go to Black Rock City!"

After saying those words, her whole body became numb. It was extremely weird. She shook her head, figuring it was all an illusion.

...

Lin Hai, early morning.

In a seaside cottage, 5 people were sitting at a dining table. Wu Na happily told them that she had just arrived at Black Rock City. Besides Lin Le, the other two sighed in their hearts. As for Ye Cang, he just smiled calmly and said, “The team is only missing you. Welcome~~”

“Of course, what would you do without a spellcaster like me!” Wu Na raised her chin and joked in a cute voice.

Ye Cang smiled. He turned and looked at the sunlight coming through the window. If only you were here. Would you be a Fighter, or a spellcaster, or maybe an Assassin? Ranger? Perhaps a Paladin, Priest, or Summoner? With your personality, you’d probably be a fearless fighter, because it was your courage that saved me. It wasn’t me that saved you and A’Xiong. He took a steamed dumpling, and stuffed it in his mouth. “Next time we go out, I’ll try making some dumplings for everyone.”

Other than Wu Na, the others all froze, their faces becoming pale. Wu Na couldn’t stop smiling as she said, “Nice, you can cook? I want to try your creation when I get there.”

Zhang ZhengXiong, Lin Le, and Little Ye Tian all began to shake their heads furiously. You’ll die! You’ll really die!!

...

Black Rock City.

Wu Na arrived at the general store. FrozenCloud saw the woman in front of them. Her equipment was above average, but completely inferior even compared to Sister Rose and the others. However, when matched up against the average player, it was still considered alright. One couldn’t call it normal, yet also couldn’t say it was good. Appearance wise, she was the sweet and cute type. Wait... She was a member of Thorns and Roses!

Wu Na had already seen them in videos before, so wasn't too surprised. She knew how abnormal Ye Cang and the others were. Her eyes looked towards the so called Lil'Dino, and saw her braided twintails! Someone so old yet still has braided twintails! That appearance... tsk~ tsk~ "Your hairstyle is really unique. Nowadays, even 10 year olds don't want twin braids..."

Chapter 249: Lil'Dino's Tears

"Haha, I was forced..." FrozenCloud smiled bitterly. She began to tug on her twin braids.

"Here's the equipment we saved for you." Ye Cang gave her several pieces of Distinguished and Masterwork equipment, as well as 5 skillbooks. Wu Na saw that every piece of equipment was much better than hers, so quickly changed into them. She then used the skillbooks. They were: Minor Windstorm, Entangling Roots, Ice Arrow, Magic Missile, and Magic Knowledge. In just a moment, she had exchanged her flintlock pistol for a cannon.

Wu Na looked at Ye Cang's attire. Tiger coat, a cloak made from an entire wolf pelt, and inside was a boy scout outfit comprising of shorts and boots. She recalled how he always dressed strangely. Whenever she saw his videos, she would want to make fun of him, but seeing it up close had even more impact...

Soon, Wu Na saw SpyingBlade's friendly smile and nodded towards him. SpyingBlade nodded back. It seems like she's a good young lady, such a pity. Having a dedicated spellcaster in the party is a good thing. Although that scum can cast powerful spell, he has too many things to do. Having someone help him share the burden means he can act more freely. But this beauty's abilities seem average. With her stance and awareness, it would only take an instant to kill her. BlackIce is one of the most vigilant spellcasters, of course, not including NalanPureSoul. Someone who's called one of the four heavenly kings is definitely not easy to deal with.

"Nana, let me introduce you. This is Lil'Dino, a grappler. An employee of our Happy Firmaments..." Ye Cang pulled Lil'Dino over and introduced.

"Um... When did I become an employee of Happy Firmaments..." FrozenCloud asked puzzled.

"Ever since I decided to establish it. I'm the chairman, A'Xiong

and Lele are vice-chairmen. Little Tian is the treasurer. Nana is head of public relations. And you're an employee..." Ye Cang explained.

FrozenCloud felt like her mind was exploding after hearing Ye Cang's words. This must be my punishment for being a mole. "Do I get paid?"

"Nope, but you get a year end bonus." Ye Cang said with an indifferent smile.

FrozenCloud wanted to die, but at least she could get a yearly bonus. She sighed. It was better than nothing, which gave her a little comfort.

"Nice to meet you, Lil'Dino." Wu Na said, shaking her hand. "These guys often talk about you..."

As for the name Lil'Dino, FrozenCloud had already given up on correcting it. She was unable to resist anymore. Even her mother was starting to call her that, all because of that evil sister. "Nice to meet you, sister Nana."

"You don't have to be so polite. Just call me Nana. We're all around the same age." Wu Na treated the only other mature woman in the team very nicely. The two chatted happily. Zhang ZhengXiong and the others could see that they would soon be like sister.

Ye Cang looked at them, not knowing what they were secretly gossiping about, but they seemed to be having fun. He then pointed to SpyingBlade and indifferently said, "Nana, this is the scum of society that ambushes people every chance he gets - SpyingBlade."

"You scummy ranger that injures everyone." SpyingBlade snorted.

"You degenerate."

"You bastard."

“You’re narrow-minded and shameless.”

“Stubborn pig.”

“You have no d*ck.”

“You have no balls.”

Wu Na broke out in cold sweat. Their argument was even worse than a primary-schoolers, and they didn’t show any enthusiasm. She reached out her hand with a friendly smile. “SpyingBlade, such an unusual name. Nice to meet you.”

SpyingBlade could feel that this girl in front of him had a special warmth about her. It made people feel very comfortable. A generous person, but not in a way that could cause offence. He nodded and shook her hand. “Nice to meet you.”

“Nana, have you been to the spellcaster’s association?” FrozenCloud asked, already using her nickname.

“Not yet. I came to see you guys as soon as I arrived.” Wu Na said, pulling on Lil’Dino. The two of them already got along very well.

Ye Cang roll his eyes. Isn’t this too fast? How long has it been? 10 minutes?

“Lil’Dino, Little Tian, you two bring her there. When you’re done, come meet us at the east gate.” Ye Cang urged. He saw Wu Na happily pulling Little Tian and Lil’Dino along. Nana that girl. A smile crept onto his face.

“Bro, Nana can finally adventure with us.” Zhang ZhengXiong wrapped an arm around Ye Cang and Lin Le’s shoulder and smiled.

“If only she can survive the trial by biochemical experiment...” SpyingBlade said with his arms crossed.

“.....” Lin Le’s and Zhang ZhengXiong’s faces both fell.

“Trial by biochemical experiment, what does that mean? Is it a quest?” Ye Cang asked, confused, completely lacking in self awareness.

“Eh...” SpyingBlade noticed he wasn’t joking and was left speechless. Then he sighed. “Nothing...”

Wu Na arrived at the spellcaster’s association, and quickly became a member. She received 2 new spells: Chilling Wind (An AOE slowing cold wind) and Ice Spear (Slows and deals high damage), as well as a passive: Arcane Brilliance (Adds a portion of intelligence to spellpower).

Outside the east gate.

Wu Na saw that Ye Cang had taken out an enormous pot, thrown in a light blue crystal, and was casting a spell. Soon, light blue water began spilling out of the pot.

FrozenCloud looked at the water’s effects. It was actually water that could restore mana! This was something incomparably rare. In this game, restoring mana was difficult. This sort of ability that could create mana replenishing springwater could vastly improve their team’s endurance. Although Team Leader could already make mana recovering food, but that flavor... Mm, using it long term was not realistic. No one could stand eating that thing every couple minutes. Wait... team leader probably wants to use this springwater instead of normal water for cooking! That means, everything he makes in the future will be able to restore mana and even have a magical effect. However, there were too few spellcasters in their party to make full use of it. They need at least two more dedicated spellcasters like a summoner and a warlock or something. Sorcerer’s could also summon some elemental creatures, but they usually relied on their own firepower instead of magical beasts.

Wu Na happily took out some bottles, filling them up with the magic springwater. There was never enough mana, so this could alleviate the problem a bit. Ye Cang put the enormous pot of springwater into Lin Le’s cart, then arrogantly looked down at the grasslands. “Let’s set out.”

FrozenCloud was happy. There was finally someone normal in this party. Wu Na was not only friendly, they could even talk about dresses and makeup together. After joining Happy Firmaments, these girly subjects had become very distant to her. Only on the weekend could she occasionally return to a normal life. To her, Wu Na became like a saint that would save her sanity. “Nana, how can you be with team leader and them for so long yet still be able to stay normal?”

“I also don’t know. Perhaps I’m just a natural. They’re all really good people, just... I can’t explain it.” Wu Na laughed bitterly. The two sympathized with each other. Finding someone who could see eye to eye made them cry tears of joy.

Chapter 250: Journey in the Grasslands

This time, Ye Cang and the others passed straight through Ayikos Trail to the Carnot Grasslands. Prairie stretched as far as the eye could see. The creatures here were Black Rock Lions, and Wolves, however any that met Ye Cang would simply be ingredients for dumplings, fated to disappear without a trace. Wu Na saw that Ye Cang was very practiced at disassembling them. He really had a skill to harvest corpses...

As they went further, it became more difficult to judge their current position, because there were no special landmarks. They didn't even have a compass, but they had an even simpler method, Little Ye Tian's self made map. Every set distance, she would mark their direction and location. From the start until now, they had been heading in the direction the cave might be in. Occasionally they would meet some cow herders or shepherds. Ye Cang wanted to knock out the herders and shepherds and steal their flock, but was stopped by Wu Na. Soon it became nightfall. They had already spent a long time walking through the grassland.

The stars emerged and everyone looked up to see a view that could never be seen in a city. The stars were so bright and so beautiful that it felt like they were dreaming. Little Ye Tian observed them carefully. She had been observing them ever since Really New Village, and had more or less understood the rules they follow. Unlike earth, there wasn't any North Star. Instead, there was a really bright star to the east. Little Ye Tian furrowed her brows. Even for her, to be able to perform the same calculations as the system was impossible. The virtual world's ability to emulate a world was already this amazing? To even be able to emulate an entirely different star system, because it was clearly not earth's stars. Only the sun and moon were similar. Speaking of sun and moon, they were also different. The main moon was clearly closer, and there were multiple moon like satellites. The others were

further and less noticeable, but she had seen them. They were definitely moons. When without a compass, meteorological phenomenons were the most reliable guides.

SpyingBlade looked at Little Ye Tian's appearance. This little girl appeared to always be calculating something, making her difficult to approach. She would even notice the tiniest change. Luckily, she couldn't sense changes in emotion, only physical things. Most things were unable to escape those calm and mysterious eyes of hers. He wondered how far she had reached. He took out a 10 sided mechanical lock. This was something that human computation ability shouldn't be able to solve. "Can you open it?"

Little Ye Tian looked at it, and had it opened before even 1 second had passed. She pouted, "It's nothing much. A 10 sided mechanical lock. Although it's 10 sided, the pattern is actually very easy to find. Using base 1000, substitute each of the thousand possibilities in order and solve using multidimensional mathematics. Compare the difference between each of your results, then do it once again and compare layer by layer. It's not hard."

Little Ye Tian's words astonished SpyingBlade. This girl's IQ is definitely not 200! It has to at least be 300! She's simply a human supercomputer! Nothing difficult!? He didn't know whether to laugh or cry. This was something no one could solve without the help of a supercomputer, yet it's not anything difficult? Something that took 10 of the world's greatest supercomputers to solve was done by a little girl within a second. He looked towards Ye Cang who was walking while preparing his cooking tools. They were polar opposites. Her father clearly suffered a double whammy (EQ and IQ).

"Brother SpyingBlade, I know what you're thinking. Father is an amazing, admirable, and respectable person; I won't allow you to look at him like that!" Little Ye Tian saw the look SpyingBlade was giving her father and exclaimed furiously.

"My bad, I was wrong." SpyingBlade saw how serious Little Ye

Tian was and his heart warmed up. This girl... I originally thought she was like a machine, always saying unfathomable things, but despite all that, she's still just like any other girl who adores her father. If possible, I want a daughter like this too. Too bad I don't have the luck to enjoy such a family life. CompassionateStar, this will be my season. I'll use everything to help you, and make you hate me or forget me. He looked at Little Ye Tian who was still pouting angrily at him, and ruffled his own hair awkwardly. "I got it, Team Leader is an admirable person. Alright...?"

Little Ye Tian turned away with a 'that's better' expression, and noticed that Ye Cang wasn't paying attention. Currently Lin Le was distracting her father and talking about her bedwetting stories. "Lele!! Slandering me again!!!"

Lin Le grabbed the powerless little Ye Tian and raised his fist, bringing it down on her head. "I said call me Brother Le!!"

"Hah, Little Tian. Burning your wet bed sheet isn't good for the environment. Just let Nana wash it. There's nothing to be embarrassed about..." Ye Cang sighed and patted her head encouragingly.

Little Ye Tian felt extremely depressed. Wu Na just rolled her eyes. That's your daughter. Why am I the one who has to clean it up!!?

Little Ye Tian looked at Lin Le's sneer. Damn Lele! Stinking Lele! Treacherous! Too hateful! I'll definitely get you back! Seeing that Ye Cang had turned his back to them, she said in a low voice, "You..."

"Losers can't complain! Beat me at Ludo next time~~ Bleeeeh~~" Lin Le saw that Ye Cang and the others had gone ahead, and quickly made a face at her.

Little Ye Tian was clenching her jaw so hard it felt like her teeth would shatter. Ludo against Lin Le was the most humiliating thing in her life! It even made her doubt herself since a dumbass like Lele

could beat her. “I’ll defeat you...”

“Haha, it’s still too early for you. I’m Lin Hai’s Ludo Emperor! It’s not just an empty title. Haha...” Lin Le walked away laughing like a villain leaving only the determined Little Ye Tian behind. SpyingBlade broke out in cold sweat. He thought of the common conflicts between brothers and sisters: fights, framing each other, competing for attention. In this regard, Lele was a pretty vicious person. Just what was he thinking under that ahoge of his? No one could understand. Both these children always listened to that scum.

FrozenCloud also noticed the farce. She looked over, coincidentally seeing Zhang ZhengXiong make a tender expression. His eyes were as if he was watching the children next door, not in the creepy kind of way. Just what have they experienced together? She recalled that time when Shaking Bear had held her in his embrace while she cried onto his chest, and her charming face blushed. I would never like a human bear!? Especially not such a playboy!

Zhang ZhengXiong saw FrozenCloud staring at himself with a red face. With a profound sigh, he pulled her over. “Lil’Dino, I know you’re interested in me, but I don’t want our child getting corrupted by your genes, who otherwise would be smart and handsome inheriting mine.”

Chapter 251: Wolf Pack

FrozenCloud froze. You're actually rejecting me!? He's actually rejecting me!!!!? At first, she wanted to find a tree to hang herself, but then recalled the picture she had first showed them, and facepalmed. A single mistake leading to everlasting sorrows.

"Lil'Dino, don't be discouraged. You're a good person. You'll find a good guy..." Zhang ZhengXiong said, handing her the good person card. He sincerely patted her shoulder.

FrozenCloud was still frozen. He's actually giving me the good person rejection! He's actually rejecting me like this!!!!? For a long time, she was in a daze, until Wu Na pulled her over. "What are you thinking about? Stop staring off into space, let's catch up with everybody..."

"Nothing..." FrozenCloud finally snapped out of it, but still couldn't believe what had happened. A playboy actually rejected me.

Everyone continued to head north until Ye Cang suddenly stopped and drew his bone longbow. "Something's coming..."

"We're being surrounded..." SpyingBlade sensed with his eyes close and then slowly opened them again, pulling out his two weapons.

They suddenly heard the howl of some canine creature. Ye Cang could clearly see what it was. "They're Carnot Giant Prairie Wolves. Prepare for battle! Lele, charge! A'Xiong, Lil'Dino, SpyingBlade, do your best to protect Nana and Little Tian. There's an alpha wolf boss!"

"Sister Nana, magic missile to 7 o'clock..." Little Ye Tian once again assumed the role of spellcaster's assistant.

Ye Cang raised his bow and unleashed Multishot and Bone Spikes! Tens of magic arrows and bone spikes mixed together and shot out.

Countless wolves whimpered and howled. Lin Le charged, his enormous blade tearing through the air in a surprise attack. 5 wolves, each over 4 meters long, encircled him. Sword Drawing Art! The surrounding wolves were struck by Returning Dragon! As for the missed wolf, it was struck by Surging Dragon, insta-killing it! Whirlwind strike! Any wolves that dared to approach were massacred by the enormous blade, splattering wolf blood everywhere. Netherworld Shock! It shot forwards, stunning over 10 wolves, and sending them flying meters away.

Zhang ZhengXiong withstood the attacks of the surrounding wolves. Rainbow Slam had dazzled countless of them, and he brandished his warhammer furiously. Holy Judgement! Thunder Strike! He kept them controlled as much as possible. SpyingBlade advanced on the wolves that were suppressed by Zhang ZhengXiong, and attacked with his two swords as if scraping their meat from their bones. The wolves began bleeding at their waists and falling over, one after the other, as if a demon had passed by them. FrozenCloud was exhibiting her new weapon's might over on her side. She flew through the air like a dragon with Wyvern Kick. Her right hand struck with her claw, Shoryuken! The sharp claws tore through its waist, sending blood spraying. Spinning 360 degrees to dodge a swipe, she performed a wolverine Strike on another one! Triple Strike then sent multiple slashes flying forwards! Ye Cang also had ranged attacks. He stored his bone longbow, and pulled out his magic swordstaff. A Tidal Wave washed away the incoming wolves. His hands began to glow with crackling fire energy which he flung forwards. An area exploded into flames, frying tens of wolves. A Healing Stream was then cast on Lin Le. Ice Shards! Numerous spikes made of ice shot out, piercing forwards.

Wu Na cast Magic Missiles, Wind Storm, Chilling Wind, and other spells following Little Ye Tian's instructions, becoming an extremely important battlefield controller. Spying Blade couldn't help sighing. That Nana might be an ordinary player, but with the

little girl's magic assistance, she became even more effective than GreenDew. Especially since her spells were mostly wind and ice, making her a very fitting battlefield control mage due to the large area and slowing spells.

Wu Na cast her magic while observing everyone's fight. Fighting with them, she truly felt their valiance. She saw FrozenCloud advancing to attack and retreating to guard, smoothly switching between the two. Lin Le was like a devil incarnate killing all over the place. Ye Cang swapped between magic, arrows, and melee like the wind, almost making her dizzy watching it. Zhang ZhengXiong easily kept a dozen wolves locked down. The assassin called SpyingBlade was like a ghost, appearing to attack madly and then disappearing. Even Little Tian could give her advice while simultaneously healing everyone, and applying shields at the opportune moments. They were truly too strong. Not good! I have to step up my game!

The pack of wolves became smaller and smaller. Ye Cang tore out his pike from the waist of a wolf, and saw another one break through past A'Xiong. It leapt towards Wu Na and the others. He turned into three shadows and rushed to intercept. The pike stabbed while in mid-air, instantly performing Multiple Straight Thrusts and Straight Thrust. Like a butterfly in the air, he used Dashing Straight Thrust to land on the ground in a half-crouch. The airborne wolf landed beside Little Ye Tian, no longer able to get up. Wu Na watched as the grounded Ye Cang instantly blended into the shadows, and appeared behind FrozenCloud. He helped her withstand an attack with his pike while simultaneously drawing his bow to support the distant Lin Le by restricting the pouncing wolves. Damn Ye Cang is too awesome.

Although FrozenCloud didn't know for sure how many wolves there were, there must have at least been 30. Any normal party would have long been wolf food. Dealing with such a large wolf pack would normally require at least a party of 25. These wolves

were extremely fierce, but they weren't much compared to Lele and the high constitution Shaking Bear. However, that hateful pouncing skill would easily result in a normal player's death if successful.

An angry howl rang out. Ye Cang, SpyingBlade, and Zhang ZhengXiong all raised their brows in anticipation. It's coming! The alpha wolf! Lin Le also quickly leapt back. By this time, their surroundings were already covered in wolf corpses, as well as a few limping around, heavily injured. A grey furred wolf over 6 meters long and 3 meters tall appeared, its two eyes flashing with an ominous glint. It looked at Ye Cang's party and issued a challenging howl.

Carnot Grassland's Head Wolf - Cassanga (Boss)

"You guys go, I'll finish up here!" Ye Cang said, drawing his bow, letting his pike meld into his shadow. Zhang ZhengXiong and FrozenCloud took the initiative to charge up. SpyingBlade and Lin Le followed behind them. Wu Na was waiting for her magic cooldowns, and was also running low on mana, so she quickly pulled out a bottle of magic springwater and began drinking. Little Ye Tian activated her ring's ability to swap life for mana. Due to the suddenness of the battle, she didn't have to cast blessings earlier, and they would have taken up way too much mana anyways. If she cast them now, she would have no mana to cast anything else.

Ye Cang stood with Wu Na and Little Ye Tian. He could simultaneously finish off the remaining wolves and protect the two of them. SpyingBlade looked at the wolf boss and saw a cyan glint in its eyes. "Careful! It's casting magic!"

Zhang ZhengXiong and FrozenCloud quickly scattered to the two sides. Lin Le also ran while preparing to use his leap to dodge. Ye Cang quickly had Wu Na and Little Ye Tian disperse, while he remained in the wolf's line of sight, staring it down. The bow in his hand didn't stop just because he was staring at the boss.

It continued to blindly kill the pouncing injured wolves one after another.

Chapter 252: Wu Na's Confusion

Tens of wind blades shot out. Zhang ZhengXiong turned, receiving one and losing a significant amount of health. Ye Cang saw the wind blades coming and disappeared into the shadows, appearing with Lin Le who was mid-leap. In the air, he drew his bow, unleashing a Triple Shot which applied a full 3 stacks of poison. Hitting the ground with a three point landing, he launched his body to the side and pulled out his heavy crossbow. From behind a withered tree, he began to aim a Meteor Shot.

Lin Le landed his leap and charged to catch alpha wolf Cassanga by surprise. Zhang ZhengXiong slapped his holy text, applying two healing lights on himself. He then turned back to the boss, raised his warhammer and charged with a roar. FrozenCloud activated her martial artist robe's boost, her bracelets' special effect, and rushed over with her charge ability.

SpyingBlade dodged past the burst of wind blades as if he was just walking towards Cassanga, but was no slower than Zhang ZhengXiong's ferocious charge. A calm and weird speed.

Zhang ZhengXiong raised his armguard, blocking a claw. Roaring like a tiger, he gripped his hammer tightly, and smashed it onto the boss's forehead. Their two pairs of eyes glared at each other, yet Zhang ZhengXiong didn't even show the least bit of fear. "F**k your mother! Your opponent is me!! Attack me! Hit me! Brat!!"

Zhang ZhengXiong's direct provocation clearly showed great results. The alpha wolf bared its teeth and unleashed a continuous barrage of claws.

Lin Le summoned his handcart, and began to gather strength in his waist. Handcart Homerun! It was followed by a Handcart Tornado which repeatedly smashed into it, finally stunning it. FrozenCloud unleashed a ferocious chain of attacks. As the boss was continuously repelled by Lin Le, she and Zhang ZhengXiong

formed a perfect combo, knocking it back from the other side. Her two claws were like digging tools, unearthing the content's of the boss's abdomen, leaving falling chunks of flesh and dripping blood. SpyingBlade dance with his blades under its neck, splattering wolf blood everywhere. Wu Na watched with dim eyes as she unleashed her strongest magic - Ice Spear! An spear made of ice appeared by her side and shot forwards to stab through the boss's throat, weakening it. Lin Le abandoned his handcart, and drew his enormous blade to perform an Execute! Success!

At this very moment, Ye Cang's Meteor Shot completed and pierced through it from the other side of its waist, dealing a huge amount of damage. He then waved his hand and shouted, "Tactics! Rapid Pursuit!"

The entire team's movement speed increased by 50% and attack speed by +30. SpyingBlade felt his speed gain a huge boon, and his two swords danced increasingly madly. Lin Le's Sword Drawing Arts was also ready again. He once again unleashed it followed by a Whirlwind Strike. He even included his ring's and set's damage boost to the next 3 attacks.

Zhang ZhengXiong received Ye Cang's signal, and move to the wolf's side. A flame burst accurately exploded on it's nose, causing it to whimper in pain. Under the effects of Ye Cang's Rapid Pursuit, everyone surrounding the wolf fought exceptionally valiantly. Both their dodges and attacks were even more effective than usual, especially SpyingBlade, whose increase in speed had caused a drastic change. Compared to his operating ability, the wolf appeared to be moving like a puppet. He easily dodged while madly brandishing his swords.

Wu Na's skill was ready again. Zhang ZhengXiong's control made it as easy as target practice for her. An Ice Arrow and Magic Missiles whizzed over.

"Congratulations, you've slain Carnot Grassland's Head Wolf - Cassanga. Received 1800 experience."

Ye Cang leveled up, reaching level 15, rising to 3rd place in the ranking. He instantly appeared by Lin Le's side and reached out his right hand towards the still collapsing corpse; however, a demonic silhouette intercepted his divine hand. It was SpyingBlade. Zhang ZhengXiong was also tackling towards Ye Cang, allowing Lin Le to succeed at looting the corpse.

Wu Na walked over from the distance and saw Ye Cang acting as if he was a flesh eating zombie coveting the corpse. "This is..."

FrozenCloud walked over to her and told her the stories of Ye Cang's divine hand.

Wu Na gasped. Good thing it had been prevented. If the boss dropped nothing after such a tough fight, she would want to smash her head into a wall, especially after hearing how a secret instance's boss had been cursed by Ye Cang's hand once. She could understand how stifled the participants at the time must have felt. The mood swing they must have gone through after winning by such a fluke, then having the boss ruined by such a legendary cursed hand. "Haven't you tried telling him to stay away from the corpses?"

"It's no use. When a boss dies, a chest appears, drawing a lottery, or opening a gift box, Team Leader completely loses all rationality. Besides forcibly blocking him, there's no other way to stop him." FrozenCloud sighed. You don't know how many times people have suggested the same thing. He completely believes that he's super lucky and can loot a divine artifact. Just like how he thinks his art of cooking is amazing while making those biochemistry experiments. I even got to experience it in reality, something I never want to remember.

Wu Na looked at FrozenCloud's exhausted expression. It seems like she had experienced her fair share of suffering. Lin Le raised three pieces of loot. "Brother Lil'White, we got a wand, a shoulder guard, and a skillbook."

SpyingBlade and Zhang ZhengXiong released the demonic Ye Cang, allowing him to begin divvying the equipment.

Cassanga's Wind Claws (Distinguished)

Category: Wand

Requirements: 65 Intelligence, 65 Wisdom

Damage: 15 - 20

+10 Intelligence

+10 Wisdom

Recover 1 mana every 10 seconds.

Cassanga's Wind Claws: Gather power for 2 seconds, then immediately shoot 10 scattered wind blades. Every wind blade deals 20 damage. Cooldown: 15 minutes.

Cassanga's Wolfbone Shoulderguard (Distinguished)

Category: Heavy Shoulderguard

Requirements: 70 Strength, 75 Dexterity

+12 Defence

+10 Strength

+11 Dexterity

+5% Fortitude

Reduces magic damage taken by 5.

Tackle: Perform a sudden tackle against a target, dealing (Strength + Dexterity) x 3/4 damage with a chance to cause knockback, or stun. Cooldown: 1 hour.

Skillbook - Gale: Chant 4 bars (3 seconds) to perform a powerful wind attack in a circular area, dealing 25 damage, with chance to knock-up or knockback. Cost: 10 mana. Cooldown: 1 hour.

The wand and skillbook automatically went to Wu Na. The shoulderguard was taken by Ye Cang, replacing his old black-iron

shoulders. His shoulders now had a double layered bone shouderguard, which matched exceptionally well with the wolf leather hood and tiger coat. What made Ye Cang unhappy was his Ranger's Mashup Spirit talent. There was simply no equipment which he needed to reduce the requirements by half on. At his level, with the help of Ranger's Mashup Spirit, he could be wearing equipment made for level 20+.

Chapter 253: Epiphany

Ye Cang chopped up the surrounding wolf corpses. In this battle, the tiger cub Little Ren had reached level 5, becoming a little bit bigger. The kagu bug Little Ration was level 7. The two were still considered newborns and had no real use. According to Little Ye Tian's analysis, they probably needed to reach level 10 before being able to battle.

Everyone saw Ye Cang take out a large steel pot, and simultaneously sighed. The inevitable is happening again. They looked at Wu Na with pity.

Wu Na was startled by the surrounding people's stares. What? Is there something on my face? There's nothing, why are they looking at me with such pity? "What?"

"Nothing..." FrozenCloud shook her head. She gave Wu Na an encouraging glance, which made Wu Na's hairs stand on end.

"Eating warm stew on a cold day. Stew~ Stew and tempura should go together deliciously. Soup with fried chicken..." Ye Cang hummed a little song as he poured the magic springwater into a pot, and had Zhang ZhengXiong start a fire. He threw in some wolf meat, goblin meat, a bit of skeletal demon bones, spirit residue, zombie fluids, the two newly discovered slime gels, stink shrooms, leisurely ratten, blood replenishing grass, as well as some poisonous alchemical herbs and their corresponding antidotes, finally topping it off with some new spices, then covering it with the lid. While that was boiling, he took some monstrous bird, rock lizard, wolf penis, and wild vegetables, wrapped them in flour, and deep-fried them.

What made everyone relax their furrowed brows was that the fried food actually smelled good. Their frown returned once again when a dark purple gas began to seep out from under the lid of the other pot. The lids trembling was like a brave warrior fearlessly

telling them, “Everyone run. I can’t hold the evil back much longer. Go, don’t worry about me.” They all sighed with sorrow.

Wu Na covered her nose, and her stomach roiled. “It stinks! What are you stewing! Just a tiny bit of smell escaped and it already stinks this much.”

“It doesn’t make sense. I added part of the skeletal demon’s head so it should taste good...” Ye Cang explained indifferently, while pinching his nose causing him to sound funny. He reached out to release the evil suppressed by the brave warrior. A purple pollution wafted up becoming a demonic laughing face. The bubbling sound from the pot together with this scene made it look like hell.

“Congratulations, you’ve created an intermediate level dark cooking recipe and a decent intermediate level set meal. Received 3500 cooking experience. Please give them names.”

“Skeletal Demon, Slag, Wolf, Goblin, Slime, Medicine, Mushroom, Spirit PotPourri. Deep Fried Wolf’s-little-brother. Goblin, Chicken, Lizard Sampler.”

Skeletal Demon, Slag, Wolf, Goblin, Slime, Medicine, Mushroom, Spirit PotPourri: Eat to recover 3 health every second and 1 mana every 3 seconds. Also obtain +9 to All Attributes, +9 Attack, +10 Defence, +15 All Resistances, and intermediate level Moderate (Passive, when activating a skill, has a chance to reduce energy, rage and mana costs by 25%) for 5 hours.

Deep Fried Wolf-Little-Brother, Goblin, Chicken, Lizard Sampler: Deep fried dishes which can stack. Can at most stack 4. Once full, obtain intermediate level Burst (Passive, when activating a skill, has a chance to increase damage by 25%) for 4 hours.

“Ummm, you guy aren’t going to tell me we’re really supposed to eat this...” Wu Na almost couldn’t keep her eyes open. The smell really stung. She pinched her nose tightly but couldn’t block out the smell. Although the food’s attributes are awesome, and this skill, my god.

Ye Cang sounded the alarms and shouted, “Hurry and eat or you’ll slowly lose consciousness! Hurry!!”

After he said that, everyone very skillfully scooped themselves a bowl and collapsed in a pile on the ground. Even the two pets weren’t spared. Wu Na froze. What happened!? Can someone explain!? Do I really have to eat this thing!? She looked at the ‘corpses’ on the ground that would occasionally twitch. The unbearable stink began to slowly wear at her mind. Since everyone had eaten it... She clenched her teeth, and drank a bowl. The stink pierced into her mind, her whole body was covered in goosebumps, then she collapsed on the ground, twitching. Due to it being her first time eating Ye Cang’s food, it was too much for her to handle. She felt as if she could see her mother and father waving to her from the pearly gates of heaven. Nana, it’s too early for you... Moreover, this place has changed lately due to economic depression. We don’t even have enough beds. It’s really not worth it to die now...

Wu Na reached out wanting to touch her mother and father in her dream, but suddenly began to fall, then she finally lost consciousness.

10 minutes later, everyone began to wake up. The first thing they did was to rush to have brave warrior lid seal the majority of the evil. Wu Na slowly crawled up, her face devoid of all color. She looked at Ye Cang and the others, and saw their grateful expressions.

“I knew you could pass this trial...” FrozenCloud pulled Wu Na over and squeezed out a smile.

“How long have you been eating this thing for?” Wu Na asked.

Lin Le tried to recall, “Since the game started.”

“I started a bit later...” FrozenCloud sadly thought back to about a month ago.

Wu Na finally understood why these three guys always ate like starving refugees. Anything even remotely tasty would probably feel like the most delicious thing in the world after this. So it was like that. Her stomach began to stir, and she looked towards Ye Cang and asked, “Is there no way for you to make it taste a bit bitter?”

Ye Cang pointed to the stirfry to the side, passing a piece to her. “There is, however only a few. The previous dish might taste bad, but the effects are good, and I’m still improving it. Don’t worry, it’s alright.”

Wu Na took the deep fried wolf penis, speechless. Taste bad!? You call that just tasting bad!? Taste bad is not enough to describe that thing earlier!! That’s an extreme trauma! She tried the tempura, and it was decent, much better than the thing before it. At least it calmed down her stomach a little. “What is this?”

“Wolf Penis...” Ye Cang smiled.

“Ah...” Wu Na covered her mouth.

FrozenCloud only sighed. You’re just not used to it yet. If you knew what was in the pot you ate before, you’d probably want to kill yourself. Everyone quickly obtained the set meal buffs.

Wu Na was beginning to regret coming to Black Rock City. Seeing everyone else eating it, she endured the disgust in her heart, and ate one of each of them. “What are all these?”

FrozenCloud reached out and put a comforting hand on her shoulder. She said with a very serious expression, “If possible, it’s better not to know. Nana, trust me...”

“It’s best you listen to her...” SpyingBlade said with a sad sigh. “If possible, I also want to forget...”

Wu Na looked at FrozenCloud’s serious expression and SpyingBlade’s depressed sigh, and gulped. She looked at the deep fried food in her hand. Sometimes, ignorance is bliss. She nodded

and silently watched Lin Le use the deep fry food to cheer up the depressed Little Ren and Little Ration.

“Bro, earlier Lil’Dino said she was interested in me...” Zhang ZhengXiong said with his arms crossed.

“I didn’t!!” FrozenCloud roared from nearby.

“Actually, besides her original appearance... Hah~ she’s still a good person. At least she’s kind and considerate. Don’t be too superficial. A’Xiong, think over it well before replying.” Ye Cang took out Lil’Dino’s old picture and sighed. He reached out, spoke some meaningful heartfelt words, and patted Zhang ZhengXiong’s shoulder.

“I got it.” Zhang ZhengXiong nodded.

FrozenCloud covered her forehead. Wu Na faintly smiled, “Just get use to it...”

“I wish for your happiness...” SpyingBlade unexpectedly gave her his blessings, making FrozenCloud not know whether to laugh or cry. This team, besides Wu Na, there were no normal people!

Chapter 254: Insect Nest

The Carnot Grasslands were extremely vast. They had already travelled till dawn, encountering various packs of wolves along the way, receiving a pretty good harvest. The wind lightly brushed past their faces, as they watched the slowly rising sun. The sunrise in a prairie had it's own distinct style compared to on a mountain or by the sea. The herbivores began to wake as the nocturnal creatures became more idle.

"You're sure this monster nest we're looking for exists? Even if it really exists, can we find it?" SpyingBlade couldn't help having some misgivings. This prairie was not small. Although it couldn't compare to a savanna, but could they really find it without a large scale sweep of the area?

"We're almost within the search radius." Little Ye Tian had pretty much mapped everything on the way here. SpyingBlade looked at it. It had geological descriptions complete with coordinates, and all the special landmarks along the way were recorded in detail. Every single little incline was accurately reflected on the map. This girl was pretty much one of those map programs from hundreds of years ago. "Give me a copy of your Carnot Grassland and Black Rock City maps, 25 gold. I won't resell it."

This caught Ye Cang's interest. Even a map could be sold!? Little Ye tian thought it over. "Alright, 25 gold, no discounts."

SpyingBlade took out 25 gold. Little Ye Tian made a copy of her map so far, and even added a feature so that if it was shared, it would delete itself. Then she handed it to him. "Don't share it. If you do, it will self-destruct."

By this time, Ye Cang had already called CloudDragon. "Brother CloudDragon, how are you?"

"What?" CloudDragon just happened to be resupplying in White

Stone City. The two cities were not too far away from each other. The southeastern-most part of Carnot Grassland was considered part of White Stone City's area.

"This is a super accurate map we've created of Carnot Grasslands. Since you're a friend, I decided to contact you. 50 gold fixed price!" Ye Cang began to show off his salesperson abilities.

"Get lost, the map only shows Black Rock City's area. I have no use for it here in White Stone City yet you still want 50 gold!? 25 gold or get out!" CloudDragon directly cut the price in half. In order to explore that area from White Stone City, it would take quite a bit of manpower and resources. Moreover this map, although he had only seen part of it, was so detailed. It was definitely made by that little girl.

"Hah~ just because we're such good friends. Remember to send me the gold, no further discounts. I'll send this over to you, don't go sharing it or it'll self-destruct~~" Ye Cang sent the map. CloudDragon also sent the gold over using mail.

"I won't sell the rest. CloudDragon is so far, he won't be able to make his way over anytime soon." Ye Cang said, petting Little Ye Tian's head. They now had 50 more gold in their account.

Wu Na gasped. 50 gold was a large sum of money. Currently, there weren't many players who could easily pull out 50 gold. In game gold was still high in demand. She herself, after working tirelessly, only had about 2 gold. That was even after finishing a boss quest with Sister Lily. These guy could make 50 gold just by selling two maps? She could only laugh bitterly.

After logging off for a meal, they began to hasten their exploration. Little Ye Tian looked at a distant sand dune area. After marking it on her map, she raised her brows. "If I'm not wrong, it should be in that area. Sand type areas often have insect creatures. If there's an underground insect nest in Carnot Grassland, it should be there. I don't know if the other areas also

have it, but out of the northern areas, this place has the highest probability.”

“Let’s go. Wait, don’t we have someone to find it for us.” Ye Cang thought of something. With an evil laugh, he snatched the sleeping ‘Emergency Ration’, and put it on the ground. The kagu bug, Little Ration, looked blankly at Ye Cang and blinked its eyes, confused.

“Bring us to the bug nest or I’ll fry you...” Ye Cang smiled. To illustrate his point, he took out some leftover fried food, then pointed to Little Ration. The little kagu bug didn’t understand his words, but when it saw Ye Cang’s smile, its whole body began to quiver. It started running for its life on the sand. Everyone broke out in cold sweat, then rushed to keep up with it. The plan was feasible, but Ye Cang’s words and actions were just too shameful.

FrozenCloud sighed in relief. She was relieved knowing that Team Leader didn’t raise any animals in real life. In the end, the fleeing Little Rations led everyone to an enormous rock. Everyone circled around it, and saw the tunnel. Wu Na picked up the trembling Little Ration and put it on her shoulder. “Damn Ye Cang, you really frightened it. Don’t be afraid~~”

The kagu bug quickly hid behind Wu Na’s shoulder, still trembling in fear, making everyone take pity on it.

In response to the looks of disdain everyone was giving him as well as Wu Na’s blame, Ye Cang simply crossed his arms and nodded. “I’m using its danger senses to arouse its potential. Clearly, it worked...”

“Let’s go in while we’re still buffed. Use it up before reapplying it.” SpyingBlade drew his weapons and took the lead to enter. Zhang ZhengXiong also jumped in. Everyone followed one after the other.

Seeing that Little Ration had returned to her shoulder, Little Ye Tian pet its head saying, “Father won’t really fry and eat you...”

“Are you sure...” FrozenCloud asked doubtfully.

“Shh, I’m just comforting it...” Little Ye Tian put a finger to her lip and whispered. Wu Na, who was at the back, didn’t know whether to laugh or cry. This father and daughter pair...

After entering, they found that the tunnels were very spacious, a full 20 meters high, becoming even bigger the further down they went.

After about 10 minutes, Ye Cang, who had night vision, suddenly stopped. He looked at the distance where 3 meter long maggots were scattered and crawling around the sand floor and walls. They had covered the surfaces with some sticky fluid, and some of them were digging tunnels. He tried identifying them.

Sand Maggots (Insect - Elite): Inferior maggots often found in sandy insect nests. Under the kagu bug’s orders, they are often in charge of digging and strengthening tunnels. It has a strong attack and can secrete a glue like liquid. Its flesh tastes fairly good and can be eaten. Not poisonous.

At this moment, a kagu bug that was many times bigger than Little Ration came around the corner, and was spotted by Ye Cang. The difference was that Little Ration had one more pair of eyes, and a much more lustrous color. The other bug only had one pair of wings and two scythes. It noticed the intruders, and its four insect legs made sounds like clanging metal as it charged over, issuing a whiny shriek.

“We’ve been discovered! Prepare for battle!” Ye Cang drew his bow into a full arc. Multishot! Explosive Arrow! Fire Arrow! They all flew out in succession. Tens of maggots were crawling over along with two flying kagu bugs.

FrozenCloud looked at the tens of disgusting maggots wriggling along the floor. Her womanly nature caused her scalp to tingle, and a shiver spread through her body. “Team Leader, they’re so disgusting. These maggots....”

"Don't worry. Lele, block the path with molotovs..." Ye Cang said with an indifferent smile.

Lin Le also made a mischievous smile. He flung his bag, directly sending 3 refined flame flasks into the horde of maggots, followed by another 3. The flames blocked the tunnel, yet the maggots persistently crawled forwards while crying out in anguish. However, the two 5 meter tall kagu bugs managed to make it through. They swung their sickles, becoming countless cuts, as they made their way over. Zhang ZhengXiong readied his warhammer and lunged forwards. A Thunder Strike smashed them both down to the ground, and dealing a significant amount of damage.

Chapter 255: Deep in the Insect Nest

Kagu Bug Guard (Insect - Elite): An extremely aggressive insect race. The flesh under it's hard outer shell is delicious and tender. Top choice ingredient for deep frying and steaming.

SpyingBlade had wanted to make fun of this skill of his for a while. An identification skill that could identify anything, but sometimes it would come out with these strange descriptions.

FrozenCloud felt relieved having Shaking Bear in front of her. Currently, he was the best equipped tank in the game, with potential to becoming a heavenly king level tank. It should be known that there hadn't been a heavenly king level tank in china in a long time. There wasn't a tank among the current four heavenly kings. The one with the greatest chance was VastSea, but he didn't have the popularity because he was too low-key and humble. Even his comprehensive test score made it impossible for him to become one.

A blade flashed, Lin Le rushed over with Assault Charge. It was followed by a Sword Drawing Art + Whirlwind Strike combo. This was complemented by SpyingBlade's flurry of blows while he dodged Lin Le's attacks. Together, they instantly took one out. The other was also slain when Ye Cang's arrow smashed its head after FrozenCloud's qi powered combo. The maggots temporarily still couldn't make their way over since the flames were still burning. Wu Na felt like weak sauce compared to the others. Little Tian judged that she shouldn't to cast any spells since her ice spells or magic missiles could weaken the flames.

"Brother Le, how many more molotovs do you have?" Little Ye Tian inquired.

"Let me count. 1, 2, 3, 4... Wait, what number am I at? Let me start again. 1, 2, 3, ah, I think I counted something twice..." Lin Le opened his bag and began counting.

Little Ye Tian just glanced inside, “52...”

“Haha, this Brother Le was just playing with you. I knew there were 52.” Lin Le said showing no sign of shame.

Little Ye Tian was too lazy to ridicule him. “Use them sparingly. They’ll be very useful in this sort of battleground. If I’d known earlier, I would have prepared more. However, we haven’t found a species that drops combustible liquid in this area yet.”

Little Ye Tian then handed a grenade to SpyingBlade. “Incase of emergencies or if you have a good opportunity.”

SpyingBlade took the shoddy hand grenade. Oh, this is good stuff. It even has a small area control effect. “You’re?”

“Engineer...” Little Ye Tian answered indifferently. This team’s secondary professions really made one jealous. They even had an engineer now.

The blaze was eventually extinguished. Zhaang ZhengXiong charged with his two handed warhammer at the remaining 5 or so maggots. A Barbaric Tackle blocked their advance and sent bug fluids and sticky liquid splashing everywhere. FrozenCloud’s two claws also scratched continuously. Under everyone’s ferocious attacks, the already injured maggots barely managed to hurt the front line fighters before dieing. When they died, they exploded into sticky liquid which made it hard to move.

SpyingBlade lifted his foot and looked at the trail of sticky liquid. It was a bit disgusting and decreased his movement speed by about 60%. Lin Le was struggling in the middle. The more he tried to get rid of it, the more got on him. “Brother Lil’White, it’s so sticky! So sticky!”

Little Ye Tian walked up to the sticky liquid and examined it for a bit. “Me and Lele could probably make use of this stuff.”

FrozenCloud also swung her arm, trying to get the sticky liquid on her off. She looked at the other maggots that had been burnt to

a crisp. “They seem to fear fire.”

Ye Cang activated Flame Blade on his swordstaff, cutting the sticky liquid that was entrapping Lin Le and the others. SpyingBlade frowned, “Those things are easy to kill, but we have to watch out for this secretion. It’s best to kill them from range.”

“Well said Brother SpyingBlade. You’ll be slowed if you kill it in melee.” Little Ye Tian said as she had Ye Cang collect all the secretion.

Lin Le cautiously reached his hand into the goop, feeling for the corpses underneath. “Brother Little White! There’s a formula I can use!!”

Little Ye Tian was speechless. Speak and it will appear? Wasn’t Lele’s luck too good?

Maggot’s Sticky Fluid Compound Glue - Formula: Use the maggot’s sticky liquid along with some other ingredients to synthesize a glue like substance. Extensive range of uses. Sprinkle on the ground to greatly slow things that step on it.

The kagu bug’s corpses also gave many materials and ingredients. Ye Cang didn’t leave a single gatherable thing behind, cleaning up the entire mess from the battle until it was neat and tidy. Even the burnt sticky liquid was stored into the cart. SpyingBlade looked at the tunnel that was cleaner than before they came. This guy...

Ye Cang once again prepared the deep-fried sampler and a demonic skeleton stew. Wu Na looked at FrozenCloud and the other’s courage with admiration. To be able to force themselves to eat this mind-numbing thing for a whole month... However, the effects were pretty much equivalent to a piece of equipment each. It even had Moderate and Burst, two extremely useful abilities. Having casted magic the whole way here, without Moderate, her mana wouldn’t have been able to keep up, even with the magic springwater.

Due to the kagu bug's call, all the nearby maggots had already swarmed over, so now they could continue deeper into the tunnels unimpeded. As they made their way further in, they would occasionally see an egg or two. These were all swiped by the expert gatherer Ye Cang, and put in the cart. They swept through the tunnels, not leaving a speck of dust behind. When they met maggots, Lin Le's molotovs would burn them to death. Ye Cang and Wu Na were in charge of finishing off these maggots from range. Zhang ZhengXiong and the other melee would take care of the kagu bug guards and foreman. All enemies in their path were purged. The many maggots they killed got them even more crafting recipes. They even met maggots that could shoot acid and learned to make an antidote.

"This is a good place to level..." SpyingBlade's experience bar had increased by quite a bit since they entered. Lin Le's molotovs allowed the ranged attackers to easily pick them off from behind the wall of fire. Shaking Bear would hold back the kagu bug guards so there wasn't any risk there either. Not only that, the drops were pretty generous. SpyingBlade himself had already gotten 3 pieces of superior quality equipment and 1 masterwork. Most importantly, the monsters here respawned quickly; the growth and propagation rate of those disgusting maggots was unusually fast. Suddenly, something caught his eyes. A place with a treasure chest! "There's a hidden chest over there."

Everyone looked over, and saw nothing. FrozenCloud was still suspicious of him. How was he able to spot treasure locations so accurately?

Ye Cang's two eyes began to glow red. "Where! Where!?"

Zhang ZhengXiong and FrozenCloud sighed, then got to work blocking the charging Ye Cang. SpyingBlade came to a spot on the wall covered in sticky liquid, then reached in and pulled out a locked chest. "Oh, it's locked. I'll unlock it. Lele, get ready."

"The chest is mine! Miiiiinnnee!!!" SpyingBlade ignored the

increasingly dangerous Ye Cang and took out his lock-picking tools.

Zhang ZhengXiong asked doubtfully, “Why not use our key?”

“If possible, it’s best to open it by hand. The keys should be saved for those chests that can’t be lock-picked.” SpyingBlade, the treasure hunter, explained.

Clink~ The lock on the grey chest was removed. SpyingBlade stood to the side, and Lin Le reached out to open it. Wu Na looked at Ye Cang, and trembled. I never knew he had this side to him. Then she suddenly recalled that one time when they had bought a scratchcard, that look he gave her that said ‘let me do it or I’ll bite you’. She had forgotten till now.

Chapter 256: Kagu Bug Foreman

“Lele, opening my chest again...” Ye Cang was disappointed once again. “Why... why does no one trust in my divine hand...”

“Brother Lil’White, I was forced. Here, you can hand it out!!” Lin Le said, handed all the loot over to Ye Cang.

Ye Cang looked at the three things, and shared the stats with everyone.

Minor Acid Spray (Special - Insect - Beginner Level): Shoot corrosive liquid at a target area, dealing 6 damage per second and reducing armor by 10 for 5 seconds. Cost: 10 mana. Cooldown: 15 seconds.

Refined Kagu Chitin Breastplate (Distinguished - Insect)

Category: Breastplate

Requirements: 70 Strength, 70 Dexterity

+15 Defence

+10 Strength

+11 Dexterity

+25 Nature Resistance

Damage taken reduced by 6.

Exoskeleton (Passive): +10 Defence and reduce damage taken by 15%. The effect is temporarily removed after taking 4 attacks. Refreshed after 15 minutes.

Bug Enslaving Crystal: Can temporarily control a kagu bug type creature to fight for you for 30 minutes. Uses: 1.

“A skill book? Nana do you want it?” Ye Cang asked.

“You take it. I’m focusing on Ice and Wind attribute skills. The others aren’t too useful for me.” Wu Na knew that Ye Cang’s spell power was very high. A single flame burst from him dealt the same

amount of damage as two of her spells.

Ye Cang learned Acid Spray. This sort of skill that could reduce armor was a must. Next, he took out a shiny black breastplate. “What about the bug shell? A’Xiong, yours is about the same but gives more Constitution. This one doesn’t give constitution.”

“Bro, not only that, I’m still a bit short on Dexterity. See if SpyingBlade can use it.” Zhang ZhengXiong nodded towards him.

“Team Leader, you could swap yours out too. SpyingBlade, what do you think? Mine is still useable, and as the second tank, I need some Constitution.” FrozenCloud also declined.

“I can use it. It’s about time to change my chest armor.” SpyingBlade was very pleased with this bug armor’s stats. It not only had his two main attributes, that passive that could block four attacks was extremely useful to a high-risk style assassin like himself.

“Alright, you can have it. Mine is still alright.” Ye Cang handed it over without complaint. “This crystal should be useful. Controlling a kagu bug for 30 minutes, who wants it?”

“Father, give it to me. This should be a special prop that will have a use against the boss.” Little thought for a bit then took the crystal. Ye Cang couldn’t help relating it to that rune Lin Le had found in the volcano which had allowed them to bypass the boss’s strongest attack. Without it, perhaps they wouldn’t have survived. In fact, they were almost guaranteed to have died.

FrozenCloud looked at the party. Most of the members were pretty hardy. They didn’t really have a glass cannon type. She even learned that Wu Na was using a standard control mage build, which had Wisdom as her primary attribute. Little Ye Tian didn’t need to be said as she was dual Constitution and Wisdom, so her health probably wasn’t much lower than her own. Also, Little Ye Tian could use a shield, which gave her a defensive advantage. SpyingBlade, the berserk assassin, played more like a swordsman,

so his health was much higher than the usual assassin. As for the team leader, he was an all-rounder. A simple weapon swap would allow him to become a dodge-type tank. As for his health, it might even be even higher than her own. Then Lin Le, she could only sigh. Heavy Weapon specialists with high strength were usually also tanky. Along with Shaking Bear's auras, this party's survivability was very high.

After the chest, everyone continued exploring and burning maggots. Finally, they arrived at the end of a tunnel. It opened up into a very spacious nest. A red and fleshy kagu bug sat in the middle. 4 elite kagu bug guards flew around it. According to Ye Cang, the bug was about 12 meters long and 5 meters high.

Kagu Bug Foreman - Barrenarr (Boss - Insect): The leader of the worker bugs. Directs the kagu bug guards to control the maggots. Capable of shooting corrosive acid. The best cut of meat is just below the chest. It's a very rare meat~~

“Its meat is rare! Kill it!” Ye Cang was like a master chef getting excited over seeing a rare ingredient. This reaction made everyone sigh. He was already completely enthralled with cooking.

“Should we use the crystal to control one?” SpyingBlade recalled the crystal. He looked at Little Ye Tian, asking for her opinion. She was the one with the best mind, and aside from common sense, her opinion would be extremely useful.

Little Ye Tian hesitated a bit before shaking her head. “We’ll see at the end. For now, it’s still doable. Father, you should come up with a strategy.”

“Brother SpyingBlade, think you can duel one of the guards?” Ye Cang asked with a smile.

“Why not...” SpyingBlade shrugged. Dueling was his specialty.

“A’Xiong, pin down the boss. Lele take one. I’ll take one. Brother SpyingBlade take one. FrozenCloud take one. Nana, prioritize

killing FrozenCloud's target first. Little Tian, you only need to pay attention to FrozenCloud and A'Xiong." Ye Cang quickly shared his strategy. Little Ye Tian nodded. The plan her father adopted was to divide and conquer, killing the minions before the boss. It was an appropriate plan, but was heavily dependent on everyone's individual abilities. As for this party, everyone was strong, so there would be no problem. As expected of her father, the master strategist of the eastern district. FrozenCloud looked at Little Ye Tian's gaze of worship, and sighed. This girl had already been brainwashed to the point of no return. She knew that she was the weakest out of them, so prioritizing her target was the correct decision, but she still felt unhappy about it. She tightly clenched her fist.

Finishing their preparations, Ye Cang pulled out the heavy crossbow from his bag. He saw that he had 3 heavy crossbow bolts left, and it was about time to replenish them. He prepared to shoot a meteor shot. "FrozenCloud, take the one that I shoot. Once it's dead, help Lele, then Brother SpyingBlade. I'm last."

"I got it, Team Leader." FrozenCloud said quietly. Zhang ZhengXiong also made preparations to intercept the boss.

Ye Cang tapped the trigger, sending a spiralling meteor shot piercing through the air, directly piercing through one of the flying bugs. Putting away his crossbow, he drew his pike with his right hand and a tonfa with his left. "Go!"

Zhang ZhengXiong was like a tank as he barrelled towards the foreman. Everyone followed behind him, each locking onto their own targets. The battle started!

Chapter 257: Phlegm Fountain

Zhang ZhengXiong started the fight with damage reduction skills. He held his warhammer as his armguard collided with the boss. Barbaric Tackle! However the boss showed no sign of fear. The two touched and Zhang ZhengXiong was knocked a dozen steps back! As for the boss, it also stopped in place and was forced to lean back due to the collision. It released a painful wail, and its eyes began to glow red with rage because the moment that they had collided, Zhang ZhengXiong had managed to activate a Thunder Strike while being pushed back which smashed into its stomach, leaving some cracks and a visible dent. Unfortunately, it failed to stun.

FrozenCloud saw how Zhang ZhengXiong had used strength to intercept the boss, and saw that astonishing strike. What a fast reaction. He could even strike back under those circumstances, as expected of Shaking Bear, such an inhumane physique and reaction speed. She turned her head towards the people near her who had begun to scatter towards their targets. She locked onto the one near her that had been shot by Ye Cang's Meteor Shot, and directly activated her claw's active ability, pouncing onto it knocking it to the ground. It was knocked down for 3 seconds! Wolverine Strike! Collapsing Palm! Along with the boost from her Qi, Wolverine Strike and Collapsing Palm both resulted in a dazzling 100+ damage. They were followed by a Triple Strike, which fully stacked the weapon's bleeding effect, and gave her a huge boost in damage.

SpyingBlade's flurry of slashes locked down one of the kagu bug guards that wanted to save the one being slaughtered by FrozenCloud. Ye Cang became a shadow and intercepted another. His left hand tonfa activated counter, blocking one of the sickles, and he leaned to dodge the other while simultaneously stabbing out with his pike. Thanks to Ranger's Mashup Spirit, Ye Cang

could wield the pike with one hand, but it only dealt about 75% damage. After countering, he put the tonfa back on his waist, and held onto the pike with two hands. Multiple Straight Thrusts! Straight Thrust! Mirror Image! After his decoy exploded, Ye Cang appeared nearby with his bow. Precise Shot! Multishot! Triple Shot!

Lin Le's fight also went very smoothly. He had quickly leapt over, and smashed one down from the sky. Dreadful Gaze! Success! Sword Drawing Art! Then he rolled on the ground, dodging a slash. Rising Slash! Whirlwind Strike! "Brother Lil'White, trade!"

Ye Cang faintly smile. A Dashing Straight Thrust and his pike instantly stabbed into Lin Le's target. As for Lin Le, he used Assault Charge to dash towards Ye Cang's. The two of them had quickly traded targets, showing off their teamwork.

FrozenCloud's Shoryuken struck, not giving her target a chance to recover by knocking it into the air. Chasing down the airborne bug was an Ice Lance which pierced right through it. FrozenCloud was moved. How nice it was to have a dedicated spellcaster, and even an ice specialized one. Wyvern Kick! Heavy Strike! She brandished her two claws, slaying the bug. Without any rest, she activated her charge ability and dashed towards Lin Le's target.

Zhang ZhengXiong looked at the enormous scythe coming towards him! He roared, his voice echoing through the cavern! The engravings on his armguard activated! Both his Strength and Constitution were amplified! He madly swung the hammer in his hand! Holy Judgement! Triple Strike! During his berserk assault, some slashes had struck his body, yet he only become increasingly fierce and courageous! All the critical attacks were blocked by his armguard. Little Ye Tian's 5 pearls of light all flew towards him, quickly healing over half his health! Holy Shield!

Ye Cang knew he needed to speed things up, so he waved his arms and activated his tactics ability. "Tactics! Rapid Pursuit!"

Everyone's movement speed and attack speed increased significantly!

Ye Cang then activated Cloudwalk, and like a butterfly, avoided the incoming attacks. He moved so fast that he appeared like a blur. Under the effects of Cloudwalk, the kagu bug guard felt like it was attacking a ghost, its efforts completely fruitless. Ye Cang unleashed his straight thrust skills comboed with his shadow clones, finishing it off. As for Lin Le and FrozenCloud, their fierce attacks quickly took out the one Ye Cang had first targeted. All that was left was the one that SpyingBlade was more or less toying with. With a sneer, Ye Cang's hand glowed with fire energy as he began to chant. Wu Na's Magic Missiles and Ye Cang's Flame Burst hit SpyingBlade target at the same time, bombarding it to death. All that was left was the boss that Zhang ZhengXiong was tangling with.

SpyingBlade hurriedly dived backwards to avoid the Flame Burst's explosion. He got up, pointed to Ye Cang, and roared, "F**k! Bastard! That was definitely on purpose!"

"Brother SpyingBlade, I knew you would dodge. You... can't you trust me...?" Ye Cang's confident eyes and calm smile made SpyingBlade gnash his teeth in anger. Scum will be scum.

SpyingBlade turned away. Ye Cang also turned his head away and revealed his bad mood, "Tsk, it actually failed to hit..."

FrozenCloud, who was running towards the boss, almost had her legs give out hearing the two of them. As expected of Team Leader. My sister was right, he really is naturally sinister.

Ye Cang took out his swordstaff and continued to chant, preparing to cast his new skill, Acid Spray, but an ear piercing insect cry suddenly interrupted him. Wu Na and Little Tian were also forced to stop casting. The cry made everyone feel a bit light-headed. "It's the boss's final move! Careful!"

Zhang ZhengXiong looked at the dark green 'spit' that was

coming out of its mouth. It looked like there would be a lot. He quickly ran away, preparing to dodge. SpyingBlade, FrozenCloud and the others also retreated a few steps. Lin Le, who was planning to summon his handcart, also sensed the danger, and quickly retreated.

The foreman raised its head and erupted like a volcano, continuously shooting out dark green spit from its mouth. It was like some sort of phlegm fountain. Everyone dodged desperately left and right. The sandy floor that was hit by the ‘phlegm’ began to corrode, emitting smoke and creating constantly deepening hole. Such a strong acid! Wu Na ran desperately but didn’t forget to shout, “This boss is too disgusting, spitting every...”

Before Wu Na could even finish speaking, a half meter large ball of spit hit her. Her whole body began smoking, as she took 30 damage every second. She shouted out in alarm, “31 damage a second! God d*mn.”

Little Ye Tian couldn’t even start to save her before Wu Na was dissolved into a skeleton and some unidentifiable liquid.

Everyone gasped. F**k! It’s so strong! 31 damage a second!? They began to dodge the falling globs of spit even more carefully. SpyingBlade accidentally stepped into a puddle of spit, and his foot burned, taking 13 damage. He quickly shouted, “Try not to step in it either!”

Zhang ZhengXiong broke out in cold sweat. Luckily, while he was fighting the boss before, he had dodged all the spit attacks, otherwise it would have been hard to survive, even with his decent poison resistance and outrageous health.

“Lele, when it stops, immediately attack it with your handcart!” Ye Cang saw that the area near the boss was pretty much a waterfall of spit. It would be impossible to get to it without touching the acid. They could only wait.

“I got it!” Lin Le kept his distance and continued to dodge as he

waited for his chance.

Many minutes later, Ye Cang saw that it wouldn't stop anytime soon. He continued to make plans in his head, but in the end, he only had one idea that could work. Sacrifice for the greater good! He himself had the ring's resurrection ability, and his fishman accessory could probably allow him to avoid some damage. He sighed. If I had known earlier, it would have been simpler to do attack earlier on. Who could have known that this thing could spit for so long? He drew his pike and became three shadows that charged over.

SpyingBlade raised his brows. He's planning to stop it? He began to move closer to the boss, preparing to act once the boss stops. Little Ye Tian guessed Ye Cang's plan, so she cast a shield and healing over time spell on him.

Chapter 258: Acid Sting

Ye Cang watched boss carefully. Right after one batch of acid, he quickly slipped through and reached the waterfall-like wall of acid. Just as he was about to touch it, he activated his accessory's six attack combo, becoming a black shadow that passed through the wall of acid. Ye Cang sighed in relief. He had successfully crossed through it and even dealt 6 50% damage attacks. Just as he expected, the area a few meters around the boss was safe. Multiple Straight Thrust, Straight Thrust, shadow Straight Thrusts; a continuous stream of stabs struck forth.

The kagu bug foreman didn't stop after receiving the damage. Instead, it turned it's head to aim towards Ye Cang.

Ye Cang used his superior movement speed to attack while circling around and avoiding the machinegun spittle. A single hit would mean death. SpyingBlade saw the boss was about to turn towards himself and the rest of the party. They had to take advantage of this opportunity, otherwise it would only become harder the next rotation.

Everyone waited for the acid to fly by before activating their movement abilities. Lin Le summoned his handcart, crushed two gold coins, activated Berserk, and stepped off the ground charging at the boss. Leap + Handcart Charge made him the first one to the foreman. His violent assault knocked it back a few meters, stopping the spitting for a moment. In that time, he used Handcart Tornado to continuously beat it back. Finally, the all-powerful Handcart Homerun smashed it flying into a wall. Since the foreman had its back to Lin Le at the time, it was completely unable to resist.

The moment Lin Le had arrived, Ye Cang had used Shadow Step to appear by his side and prepare a Flame Burst. When it was smashed into the wall by Lin Le, his flame exploded onto the boss, pushing it further into the wall. The explosion sent sand flying

everywhere. He pulled out his longbow, and released a rain of arrows using Multishot and Bone Spikes. It was followed by a Precise Shot. At this time, SpyingBlade's silhouette disappeared into the sand cloud as he unleashed a flurry of attacks. A continuous stream of damage numbers emerged. Soon, FrozenCloud also rushed over and attacked like a storm. She was able to see SpyingBlade's extremely effective sword dance from up close. It must be said that against a boss, his damage wasn't much lower than Team Leader's. She felt a burst of wind and saw Lin Le charging in with Assault Charge. The team's number 1 physical attacker has come. That enormous 3 meter long blade was easily and smoothly swung by the 1.6 meter tall pouting shorty. Soon, they heard the foreman's scream. It's time! Execute! FrozenCloud wiped away the disgusting bug blood that had sprayed onto her face from Lin Le's execute.

"It's getting up!" SpyingBlade shouted.

Zhang ZhengXiong's Barbaric Tackle once again slammed it into the wall, stunning it. He immediately raised his hammer and unleashed a Holy Judgement. A cracking sound could be heard from in the sand cloud, followed by a bright laughter, "It's not getting up anymore..."

FrozenCloud had activated her martial artist clothing and bracelets boosts. She would not be outdone. She comboed with Triple Strike, Wolvering Strike, Wyvern Kick. Her two claws unleashed a continuous stream of attacks.

Ye Cang once again pulled the heavy crossbow out of his bag and aimed, preparing a Meteor Shot. Little Ye Tian yawned, and sat down to drink water. Her job was pretty much complete, so she saved her mana incase of an emergency. She turned and looked around at the countless holes in the ground. There was a total of 551.

The spiraling Meteor Shot flew out, and stabbed into its back, dealing a large amount of damage. Lin Le's Armed Destruction

dealt 5 messy slashes.

“Congratulations, you’ve slain Kagu Bug Foreman - Barrenarr. Received 2150 experience.”

Ye Cang was about to act, but Lin Le had already looted.

“Lele! Looting my boss again!” Ye Cang roared. Everyone gave him a ‘What do you mean again? You think we’ll let you?’ look, so he looked away unhappily. “Tch, I’ve only looted a boss or two. It was all to prepare to unleash my divine hand. You dumb mortals wouldn’t understand even if I explained.”

“Once or twice?” Everyone shivered. Those mini-bosses that had been cursed into nothingness by him would cry if they knew.

“Little Tian, revive Nana.” Ye Cang had Little Ye Tian cast resurrection on Wu Na’s ‘corpse’. Wu Na’s skeleton shined with light, her flesh was restored, and she slowly woke up. She jumped up full of excitement. “You killed the boss!?”

Ye Cang unhappily pointed at the corpse that he once again failed to loot. Wu Na once again lamented the party’s strength. Even herself, A’Xiong’s aura increased her defence, spell focus and mana regeneration.

“Brother Lil’White, here’s the things the boss dropped. 4 in all.” Lin Le transferred the boss’s loot to Ye Cang. Wu Na quickly peeked over to see what it was.

Acid Sting (Special - Barrenarr - Archery Technique): Shoot an arrow enchanted with a special magical acid. On hit, deals 5 damage per second, and reduces its movement speed, reflex, attack speed by 25% for 10 seconds. After the effect ends, the acid becomes poison which inflicts 3 seconds of paralysis. Cost: 10 mana and 25 energy.

Barrenarr’s Hook (Distinguished - Insect)

Category: Saber

Requirements: 81 Strength, 76 Dexterity

Damage: 22 - 24

+9 Strength

+7 Dexterity

+12 Additional Corrosive Damage

+14 Armor Penetration

Barrenarr's Hook: Activate, and the next 3 physical attacks within 15 seconds will deal an additional +30 corrosive damage with +36 armor penetration. Cooldown: 30 minutes.

The last two items were an Acid Mixture Formula, and a heavy axe. The axe's damage reached a massive 29 points.

"The skillbook is mine. Lele, take the formula. The saber, Brother SpyingBlade, you probably want it, right?" Ye Cang directly used the skillbook, gave the recipe to Lin Le, then took out the green saber and asked SpyingBlade.

"Mm." SpyingBlade took the saber and equipped it to his mainhand slot. This sword fit well with his skills and would be able to further increase his burst damage. It's active ability gave it a total of 50 Armor Penetration as well as 42 Corrosive Damage! Along with a triple strike, he could easily deal with high defence players now. Of course, Shaking Bear was an exception. He simply had too much constitution, could heal himself, and even had many life-saving skills. He was the worst possible target for an assassin. Recalling Ye Cang's new skill, it was also a powerful PVP skill. Against a boss, it probably wouldn't be as effective and would not always work, however against a player, it had a slowing effect, reflex reduction, 50 points of damage over time, and even a 3 second paralysis to top it all off. The damage over time might even get stronger with spellpower, because of the keyword 'magical acid'. In that bastard's hands, if someone got hit by this skill, it would be terrifying...

Ye Cang looked at the skill description after learning it and saw that damage had increased to a massive 9 every second. Thinking of the damage he would deal when it was stacked with his poisoned arrows, he immediately cheered up.

Chapter 259: Buffet

Ye Cang began to happily deal with the foreman's body, carefully cutting a two meter chunk of white meat from its chest and storing it away. He then carelessly chopped up the remaining kagu bug guard corpses.

"Is he a professional butcher?" SpyingBlade asked dumbfounded.

"Don't even mention it. Me, Bro, and Lele, in order to make a living, have worked in the supermarket selling pork before." Zhang ZhengXiong said with a bright smile, recalling the days where they would set up a stall in the night market in order to earn just a bit more money. Such a good job like selling pork in the supermarket didn't last long. The buyers thought that the pork had been contaminated because of Ye Cang's strange white hair. Thankfully, during those hard times, some dumbass went around the nightmarket asking for protection money, so they managed to earn a bit from him.

Wu Na made a strange expression. She recalled those days during first year when they would mess around the supermarkets and nightmarket. A gang had tried to make them pay protection money, but were instead charged some reverse protection money, or so they called it. They had taken all the valuables on the gangsters, including even their clothes. At that time, she was scared to death of these criminal organizations, and was afraid that they would come back for revenge, but something unforgettable happened. Shaking Bear was convinced by Lele to go visit their base, and rob the gang boss - Zhao XingYi. He was thrown onto the street void of all his belongings and from then on, Zhang ZhengXiong became famous in the night market. Even now, whenever that boss saw them, he would instantly become obedient and call them Brother Xiong, Brother White, and Brother Le. He now minded his own business, running some singing and dancing groups. He was actually very successful, becoming a big figure in

the east districts entertainment industry in just one year.

...

Lin Hai East District, Yue Sheng Road. Starry Sky Entertainment's office, on the top floor.

“Boss. Lin Hai’s underground meeting is soon. Do we want to go to take part?” A blonde haired foreigner said in very fluent chinese. (AN: China at this time is a powerful country, with many foreigners moving in.)

“Just video conference. We’re not even fart compared to those bosses in the West, South, and North district anyways. Last time I met Gamer, I couldn’t stop trembling. A’Jin, you’re family now so I’ll let you in on a secret. I’m not the real leader of the east district. I would be nothing without his help. Don’t overthink things. Above me, your boss, are even more bosses...” Zhao XingYi said with a bitter smile.

“Boss’s bosses?” A’Jin was alarmed. He was from the capital, so he didn’t know too much about Lin Hai, but he could clearly see that the Gray Dogs were the biggest force in the East District. This was his first time hearing that there was someone above his revered brother-in-law.

“How should I explain it. Well, just don’t think about it. Keep away from these three people. Definitely don’t provoke them! You have to remember!” Zhao XinYi took out three pictures. “This big one is Brother Xiong. He has enough strength to take on our entire Gray Dog Gang. This little one is Brother Le, his girlfriend is the Song Group’s daughter. This white haired guy with the dead fish eyes is Brother White. He’s the most terrifying one. North district’s Gamer is strong right? When he tried to expand into the east, he was sent packing by Brother White with every bone in his body broken and an arm torn off. Also, Flasher Uncle and Panty Uncle are not to be provoked, because even Brother White respects these two. A’Jin, this ocean that is the East District is deeper than

either the north or the south. You have to be careful.” Zhao XinYi said sincerely.

A’Jin nodded hard. He felt like he had seen those three by the sea three days ago. They were the three dumbasses! Who would have guessed they were so terrifying. Even Flasher Uncle and Panty Uncle weren’t to be provoked. It seems like he underestimated Lin Hai. “I got it.”

...

The scene returned to Ye Cang.

Everyone had a complicated expression as they looked at the buffet in front of them. There were all kinds of fried maggots and kagu bugs, stewed maggots and kagu bugs, stir-fried maggots and kagu bugs, barbequed maggots and kagu bugs. Just the sight made them not want to eat, but the taste was still unknown. Ye Cang wiped his hand clean. “Please help yourselves. This was made with all my heart. Although it was a bit wasteful, but let’s feast!! Haha!!”

FrozenCloud sniffed it, smelling nothing strange. She took a piece of fried maggot, and bit down. It had a crunchy outside and tender inside. After the crunch sound was the taste. It was so delicious that she wanted to cry. Th-this!! This was actually made by Team Leader!? She got herself a bowl of grey soup, and drank a sip, and her mind was immediately blown away. Before her health hit zero, her last thoughts were, I was still too naive...

The others watched the lab rat’s expression, and reached for the fried maggot. It was really too delicious. They then looked at the stewed maggot and walked far around it. Lin Le began to scan with his ahoge radar, which had already eliminated that stinky soup. What else? Haha! You can’t escape my radar! He picked up a golden fried kagu bug leg. He opened his mouth, bit down, and directly passed out on the spot.

Everyone broke out in cold sweat. This was a very grim test, but the effects of the food allowed them to look past their sorrows.

FrozenCloud, Lele, your sacrifices won't be in vain. Everyone felt like saluting them. They looked at Ye Cang who was still smiling indifferently, as if he was a devil offering them pandora's box. What was inside it? They all gulped.

SpyingBlade narrowed his eyes. Looks like I have to go by instinct! Which food sets off my treasure hunting sense? That one! The stir fried maggot and kagu bug with braised mushroom! So slimy! !#@#\$!! But it's good! Wu Na, Zhang ZhengXiong, and Little Ye Tian quickly tasted it. As for the rest, they didn't dare wantonly attempt it. Little Ye Tian used her superior analytical ability, but the only answer she got was that they were all unknown. There were only a few times in her life that she felt so uneasy. The first time was when she was worried about being an artificial life. The second was when she felt her father's bloodthirst. The third when she saw her father's memory and felt his emotions. This was the fourth. She looked at FrozenCloud and Lele on the ground, and couldn't stop shivering. How should I pick... She looked at her father. "Father, what do you think?"

The only answer she got was Ye Cang's shrug. "I also don't know... Part of the happiness of cooking is finding the right flavor. If you don't try, you'll never know..."

"Umm, Bro. The things you've made up till now, we didn't even need to try to know that it's special. It was worse than a chemistry experiment..." Zhang ZhengXiong couldn't help ridiculing, but received a slap on the back of the head.

"The food I make is all natural, with no artificial flavoring!"

FrozenCloud, who was resurrected by Little Ye Tian, roasted him in her mind. It's an all natural biological weapon. She then looked to Little Ye Tian with both love and hate in her eyes. Why did you have to resurrect me now.

Little Ye Tian looked at her with eyes of gratitude, and consoled her as if she had just resurrected a lab rat. "Revive's cooldown is 10

minutes. Don't die too fast... please..."

"....." FrozenCloud's mind was in chaos.

Chapter 260: Panty Uncle

Everyone cautiously attempted the dishes in Ye Cang's buffet. There were some that were edible, some that were delicious, while the rest would make you wish you were dead if not outright kill you. They had to be extremely careful.

After they finished eating, they were surprised to learn that besides the standard two food buffs, they actually got an extra food effect. Coo-coo for Kagu.

Coo-coo for Kagu: Increase your damage against kagu bugs and maggots by 30% for 5 hours.

Everyone including Ye Cang and the two pets thought back to those ten or so dishes. It could be said to be a terrifying yet bittersweet memory. Terrifying... Terrifying... Fragrant... Disastrous... Life Threatening... Twitching on the ground... etc.

Ye Cang recalled that he still had the precious Fruit of the Holy Oak, Luminous Fish, Dina's Heart, Skeletal Demon's Soul Essence, Water Dragon's Quality Meat, Rennes Tiger Ovaries, and Kagu Bug Foreman's White Breast Meat, however he felt like he was still missing a few seasonings. Where could he find them?

"Team Leader, what are you thinking about?" FrozenCloud saw Ye Cang's expression and asked out of curiosity.

"I'm thinking about where I can get some precious seasoning. We have some rare and precious food. It's such a waste to just leave it sitting around." Ye Cang said, looking into the distance, even though all there was to see was a wall of sand and some maggots.

FrozenCloud, SpyingBlade, and Wu Na saw those foods that have permanent effects. Wasn't cooking too awesome in this game, or is he just special...

"Let's continue exploring." Ye Cang sighed. After he finished coating his arrows in poisonous stew, everyone made their way

forwards following the right wall.

They climbed down to the 2nd floor of the kagu bug nest. There were many more kagu bugs as well as the two different kinds of magots. There was also a new species. A bug that flew very fast and looked a bit like a bee. It wasn't very big, barely two meters, but on its butt was a very sharp stinger. It was obvious that the thing was poisonous. They definitely couldn't let it sting them. Their strategy changed to having the ranger attackers prioritize these bugs called Kagu Bees. What made Ye Cang happy though was that after chopping them up, he felt like he could make the stingers into arrows. Due to their leader's willfulness, the party began to hunt Kagu Bees. SpyingBlade thought to himself that no matter where they were, human scum would always be the most terrifying creature. "There's a new episode of My Chaotic Youth Romantic Comedy is Wrong as I Expected tomorrow. I heard that there is a titan spy in the scout regiment. Also, A'Xiang who witnessed how titans XXX can also turn into a titan now."

Wu Na, who originally thought Spying Blade was a cold guy, heard him talking with Lin Le and Ye Cang about the drama's storyline and almost attacked them. Her impression of him fell by 100%. Everyone who watched and enjoyed that show were all tasteless and twisted people. She only watched because she didn't have a choice. She sighed. Birds of a feather flock together. "Lil'Dino, you say you're an acting major in the capital? It seems like the actors for A'Duo, A'Xiang and the others all came from there."

"Mm, they're my seniors. The two girls use to live in the room beside mine, and we got along pretty well. We use to eat together and sing karaoke. I got along better with my other neighbor though. Yin MengYi. She's now an idol." FrozenCloud shrugged. The two of them were just some minor celebrities. Their only fans were probably freaks like team leader and them.

"Yin MengYi! Help me get her signature! She's my favorite singer

even though she doesn't sing rock 'n' roll..." Wu Na said excitedly.

"Alright, I'm still close to sister MengYi. I heard from Team Leader that you're a music major and even have your own band..." FrozenCloud said with a smile.

"How should I say it. The band is just mediocre. We recently got a chance to put on a small performance. When the time comes, you have to come cheer for me too~" Wu Na wrapped an arm around FrozenCloud and said seriously.

FrozenCloud nodded and looked at Wu Na. Although they haven't known each other for long, but she could feel that she was like the Team Leader and the others: someone who treated her sincerely. Most of all, she was an ordinary girl! Her personality was the girl-next-door type, and her smile gave a very amiable impression. She wasn't like the Team Leader and the others who were always thinking unfathomable things. "Ok. Oh right, what type of music? Rock?"

"Mm, with a bit of punk." Wu Na said, making a crazy 'I love you' rock sign. FrozenCloud broke out in cold sweat after seeing a picture of this sweet girl turned into a goth girl. This is the same person? It turns out everyone who is with Team Leader is weird in one way or another...

"Nana, for your performance this time, me and bro have invited many friends to come cheer for you! Even Panty Uncle is coming!" Zhang ZhengXiong happened to overhear the conversation and said.

"For real!? Panty Uncle is coming!? Last time he stole my bra and actually gave me an A! All the girls in class were jealous..." Wu Na became interested. Panty Uncle was as famous as Flasher Uncle in the eastern district, maybe even more as he was a Mr Perfect.

FrozenCloud was somewhat confused. It sounded like they were talking about a pervert. Wu Na saw her expression and knew what she was thinking. She showed a picture of Panty Uncle.

FrozenCloud took one glance and her face immediately became a little red. Such a handsome uncle. So cultured and refined. Those deep eyes that she couldn't help but get lost in. "He's?"

"Lin Hai's most eligible bachelor and at the same time, a super underwear thief. He doesn't steal the ones you hang out to dry, but directly off your body. You won't even notice it happen. When you get home, you'll discover a grade and signature on your undergarments. S grade panties can be sold for over 12 million dollars!" Wu Na explained.

"That... You're sure they're the same..." FrozenCloud froze. This uncle was really too handsome. Not just an external handsomeness, but he gave off this sort of reserved and comfortable aura. If he was an actor, he would definitely be extremely, extremely popular...

"You just don't know Panty Uncle's story. You know that thing that became a global sensation, Venus's Smile? Those gorgeous panties? They were made by Panty Uncle for his wife. However, just as he finished it, his wife died while undergoing chemotherapy. She wrote in her will that she hoped he would treasure that pair of panties, making him promise to bring it to her in the next life. Panty Uncle was heartbroken, and put the panties in his friend's art exhibition. In order to deal with the pain in his heart, Panty Uncle walked the path of a great Panty Thief, and finally found his true calling. He became like a god among Lin Hai's middle-aged men." Wu Na's voice was choking with emotion, making FrozenCloud also feel somewhat moved. Such an infatuating man, but why did the story seem weird.

"Um, that story was something Panty Uncle's fans came up with. But it's true that Panty Uncle made Venus's Smile..." Zhang ZhengXiong said with a tremble. He, Ye Cang, and Lin Le were pretty close to Panty Uncle, so knew the truth.

"What do you understand! Panty Uncle is so handsome! He must have definitely experienced something like that! Handsome is

justice!" Wu Na pouted with righteous fury.

"....." FrozenCloud frowned. I was truly too naive.

Chapter 261: Burning Bees

Ye Cang's untimely words interrupted them. "Stop..."

Everyone stopped and looked at Ye Cang who was peeking around the corner. Further down was a large hive. Hundreds of Kagu Bees were flying around a honeycomb like thing. He signalled everyone to come look.

Wu Na walked over puzzled. They all looked around the corner, and saw the air filled with Kagu Bees. There were even tens of Kagu Bug Guards. This was too much! How was this supposed to be possible!?

"Team Leader, it will be difficult to deal with this with just the few of us. There's just too many, and there will clearly be a queen bee like thing in the center. How about calling for external help." FrozenCloud saw the scene and was a bit scared.

"Father, I also think it's too much. There are too many..." Little Ye Tian also agreed.

Ye Cang faintly nodded, then thought of something. "Lele, how many molotovs do you have left?"

"Let me count..." Lin Le didn't even finish speaking when Little Ye Tian answered for him, "25."

"I have a plan. I'll attract their attention and lure them all into a tunnel. Then we'll use the molotovs to trap them. How about it?" Ye Cang said explaining his plan.

"It's feasible but there are too many of them. Even if we deal with all the little ones, our skills will be on cooldown if the big ones come out. To kill so many is still risky." FrozenCloud reminded.

"I feel like it's worth a try." SpyingBlade said.

"It's like what FrozenCloud said, but Brother SpyingBlade is also right. We won't know unless we try. Besides the molotovs, we also

have grenades prepared for restraining them. Brother A'Xiong can also stay near the choke point to help hold them back. As long as we don't use all our skills against these Kagu Bees and Kagu Guards, it should be possible..." Little Ye Tian analyzed.

"Who cares about all that. Let's do it!" Zhang ZhengXiong nodded. FrozenCloud knew they were going to try. She wasn't upset that they didn't follow her suggestion, in fact she was excited but also a bit afraid of aggroing so many enemies.

Ye Cang faintly smiled. "A'Xiong, FrozenCloud, you two block in front of the fire. Lele, Brother SpyingBlade, you two stay back and protect Nana and me while we attack from range. Little Ye Tian, you're in charge of supporting A'Xiong and them."

Everyone nodded. Ye Cang knew this fight wouldn't be short. "Little Tian, cast the blessings again. It's about time."

Little Ye Tian cast her blessings on everyone, then sat down and began to drink the magic springwater. After recovering a decent amount, she retreated to a nearby narrow part. Ye Cang drew his longbow and began to walk into the room. His eagle eyes locked onto a target, raised his bow, and unleashed a triple shot, grabbing the attention of every single kagu bee and kagu bug guard. They all began flying over. "They're coming!"

He began to retreat as he called out, but the kagu bees were just too fast. They would soon overtake him. Ye Cang saw the raging flames prepared in the tunnels, and turned to shoot a few more arrows. He made a face at the bugs, then leapt into the flames while simultaneously casting Shadow Step and arriving beside Zhang ZhengXiong. He activated his shoe's ability and appeared like a ghost by Wu Na's side. "Begin battle!"

Wu Na heard the voice and jumped in surprise. She looked at Ye Cang who was obviously just by Zhang ZhengXiong, when did he appear behind her? From the shadow? She didn't think about it for too long, and began to chant the Windstorm spell, which could

incite the flames and deal damage.

Ye Cang pulled out his heavy crossbow and prepared a Meteor Shot.

Zhang ZhengXiong was like a guard, staring into the flames holding onto his warhammer. He heard the screams of the bugs and laughed. FrozenCloud looked at his grin, and her heart shook. Her initial worry was completely swept away. Right! Worrying about losing is unnecessary. Challenge! Continue to challenge and surpass oneself! The tiger claws ejected from her two gauntlets, and her face became serious as she stared closely into the flames.

Lin Le tossed a molotov while resting his blade on his shoulder and singing a made up nursery rhyme. “Two swarms of little bees, flying into the flames. A bunch die over here, a bunch die over there. Boom boom~! I throw...”

SpyingBlade held a sword in each hand, one in reverse grip. He lowered his stance and shouted, “Here they come!!”

The swarm of bees rushed into the flames. The insect wings burned very easily, so even the lucky ones who made it across were injured and fell to the ground. Zhang ZhengXiong swung his warhammer furiously. FrozenCloud also attacked while dodging the falling bugs.

Lin Le looked at the few bugs that were falling towards him. Sword Drawing Art! He waved his enormous bone sword and cut them cleanly in half.

Ye Cang’s Meteor Shot spiralled out. It instantly ran through at least 15 as it unstoppably flew through the swarm of bugs. Multishot! Bone Spikes! Triple Shot! A rain of arrows flew over. Shoo~ Shoo~ Shoo~ Tens of bugs died. The flames burned intensely, killing many Kagu Bees. Wind Blades also shot out, killing many more.

The one who astonished Wu Na the most right now was

SpyingBlade. He was using the falling Kagu bugs like stepping stones as he leapt around like a butterfly and fought in the sky with his two weapons. Such an amazing assassin! Too cool!!

Ye Cang was also impressed by this move. The bastards footwork was so precise and delicate. He would slay a bug in the air then kick off it towards another one, almost like wall jumping. Some evil ideas to mess with SpyingBlade popped into Ye Cang's head but he discarded them. There were so many bugs that they might not be able to handle them all. He began to chant a Flame Burst.

Some elite kagu bug guards made it through the flames. Little Ye Tian quickly cast a shield around Zhang ZhengXiong, then cast a Rejuvenating Light on FrozenCloud. She continued to cast Healing Lights to increase the pearls of light around her. She currently had 3.

The kagu bugs began piling up within the raging flames, which was smothering it. Zhang ZhengXiong smashed aside the kagu bug guard and shouted, "Lil'Dino, help me hold these two for a while! I'll be right back!"

FrozenCloud looked at him speechlessly. She was already under a lot of pressure! She used a wyvern kick to arrive at his spot. The one she was fighting originally now charged towards Wu Na. "Lele, intercept it!"

Lin Le looked at the incoming kagu bug elite guard and the increasing number of kagu bees. He roared and unleashed a netherworld shock to the front, stunning the bugs in the tunnel. FrozenCloud felt it brush right past her. Every time Lele attacked like this, her stomach would drop. Zhang ZhengXiong used a Barbaric Tackle to charge into the flames, knocking the pile of kagu bees outwards. The flame once again began to burn vigorously. Lin Le quickly swung his bag, and molotovs once again added fuel to the fire.

The battle dragged on into a war of attrition. Ye Cang had

already used up all his arrows and switched to casting magic. When his spells were on cooldown, he switched to melee. Zhang ZhengXiong held his spot and also used Barbaric Charge to knock aside the piles of corpses smothering the flames. SpyingBlade felt like his hands and feet haven't stopped moving for even a moment since the beginning of the fight. It had been a long time since he last experienced a fight like this. Continuously killing, endless death. The moment he relaxed, he would be engulfed by the swarm.

Little Ye Tian was feeling weak. She had already used her ring to exchange health for mana. Whenever she had some free time, she sat down to drink magic springwater and recover a bit. Wu Na was the same. She had cast so many magic missiles and windstorms that her mana was pretty much empty!

Lin Le used Handcart Tornado to help out with the gathering corpses, knocking aside a huge amount of kagu bees. He also continued throwing molotovs. FrozenCloud felt like her skills were never off cooldown at the same time. They were practically used the moment they were available.

As time slowly passed, Little Ye Tian finally completely ran out of mana, so she had no choice but to sit down and drink water. Wu Na was the same. Zhang ZhengXiong's health was down to a quarter of his total, and had even already used Berserk Recovery. Lin Le's money maintenance had also reached it's 3 times an hour limit. Everyone looked and saw that the kagu bees had no intention of stopping their assault. They felt helpless yet could only continue holding the line. All around the tunnel were kagu bee corpses. Their defence line was slowly but steadily being pushed back.

Zhang ZhengXiong noticed that everyone's health was low, so he opened his holy text to heal everyone, but it was no better than throwing a cup of water at a burning cart of wood. If only they had just two more able combatants.

Finally Zhang ZhengXiong was left with only 5% health. If he were to die, not only would morale drop, but the auras would disappear. FrozenCloud also couldn't hold on much longer, and she didn't have much health left, only 13%. Ye Cang thought quickly. "A'Xiong, back up. I'll replace you!"

Zhang ZhengXiong knew that Ye Cang also didn't have much health left. Though he had a second life, it would only delay the inevitable. They were really just a bit short on people. There were still almost a hundred kagu bees... He sighed and backed up. Two figures charged up to replace him. Little Ye Tian looked and saw that the two shadows were Little Ration and Little Ren! They had leveled up to 10 and evolved! She had forgotten this variable!

Ye Cang also noticed this. Little Ren who used to be just a little tiger cub was now about the size of a normal tiger. When standing, he was around 2 meters tall. Little Ration was also about the same size, with meter long scythes. He checked their attributes.

Animal Companion (HappyAndCheerful): Little Ren

Level: 10

Loyalty: Like Family

Grade: A-???

Race: Rennes Tiger

Specialty - Naturally Sharp Claws / Humanoid Tiger: Sharp claws with +30% armor penetration, +30% damage and can cause bleeding. Can equip certain weapons and armors.

Damage: 35 - 38

Strength: 45

Dexterity: 65

Constitution: 64

Intelligence: 25

Wisdom 41

Tiger Roar: Roar to inspire allies increasing all attacks by 25% for 30 seconds.

Tiger Pounce: About the same as FrozenCloud's set ability.

Track: Good at tracking down creatures that have a scent.

Quadruple Strike: Perform four rapid claw attacks against a target, dealing 85% damage each.

Jump Expertise: Extremely good at jumping.

Rennes Rapid Charge: Movement Speed +50%.

Animal Companion (NightSky): Emergency Ration

Level: 10

Grade: A

Loyalty: Fanatical / Fearful

Race: Kagu Bug General / Flying Creature

Specialty - Night Stalker / Bladed Tank: At night or in darkness, stats increase by 30%. It's shell and scythe are equivalent to Distinguished grade equipment.

Damage: 40 - 45

Strength: 63

Dexterity: 64

Constitution: 51

Intelligence: 12

Wisdom: 21

Stealth: Activate to enter stealth, becoming harder to sense.

Wild Blows: Perform 4-5 rapid attacks forwards, each dealing 50% damage.

Keen Eyes: Gives a bonus to seeing through stealth.

Screech: Interrupt spellcasting in an area, with a chance to cause daze.

Chapter 262: Entering the Hive

The two pets were no longer newborns and had entered their infancy stage, gaining some combat ability. Little Ren roared, activating an aoe buff. His two thick arms swung his claws, helping everyone rip through the bugs. Little Rations also brandished its scythes. The pressure on Ye Cang and FrozenCloud reduced, allowing them to last for a while longer.

Ye Cang saw that they could temporarily cope, so decided to back up again and drink some magic springwater. Thinking about something, he took out a fried maggot. It had some magic springwater mixed in so also had decent mana recovery effect. The two mana recovery effects and one health recovery all stacked! He quickly threw a piece of fried maggot at Little Ye Tian and Wu Na each. “Hurry and eat while you drink. Eating and drinking stacks! A’Xiong, you too!”

SpyingBlade looked back at the four people sitting in a circle as if they were on a picnic. They were all spellcasters. Although the scum could fight in melee, but it was likely that many of his skills used mana, and his healing stream healed much more than Little Tian’s Rejuvenating Light. Having him in the party allowed for many variations in tactics. Being an allrounder wasn’t something anyone could do though. He continued to carefully dodge attacks and retaliate as he turned to look at the two pets. The two pets’ grade were pretty good, and their attacks weren’t weak.

Lin Le had exhausted his supply of molotovs. Ye Cang and Zhang ZhengXiong had healed about enough, so they quickly took over for the tired and injured pets. Next, Little Ye Tian’s mana filled up, allowing the front line to once again become stable. Pearls of Light, Healing Light, Rejuvenate. FrozenCloud saw that her health, which was at a measly 5% quickly rose to 35%, allowing her to relax a little. The kagu bug Little Rations began gnawing on the kagu bee corpses. Its somewhat cracked exoskeleton began to restore itself.

Little Ren ate the fried maggots that Little Ye Tian threw out for him, restoring his health.

Finally, after exhausting Little Ye Tian's mana a second time, and with no one having more than 15% health, the attacking swarm finally stopped. The flames slowly extinguished, revealing the hundreds of kagu bee corpses as well as the tens of elite kagu bug guards. They all sighed in relief. Thank god the queen hadn't come out. Without even looting a single corpse, they quickly sat down to heal up. They chose two food buffs that wouldn't knock them out, and rapidly recovered.

Then, Lin Le and Ye Cang got to work. Lin Le would loot one, then Ye Cang would chop it up and throw it into the cart, collecting the stingers. To speed it up, everyone else was also put on looting duty. The drops were very generous. There was enough for everyone to get 10 pieces of equipment, at least 5 of which were masterwork quality. Altogether, there were 3 distinguished quality items. A heavy axe, a chitin shoulderguards, and a pair of black boots. No one used axes so Ye Cang tossed it into the handcart. The chitin shoulder guard was taken by SpyingBlade, and the boots by FrozenCloud. As for the materials, they piled up in Lin Le's handcart, filling it to about 70% capacity. Once they had cleaned up the tunnel, Ye Cang said happily, "We have enough to eat for a long time..."

"....." No one made a sound. The deep fried bees were still acceptable. At least it wouldn't knock them out.

"The queen bee or king whatever didn't come out which is a pleasant surprise, otherwise we really would have met our ends here." FrozenCloud said.

"The queen and king don't easily leave the hive. That's just how the species are." Little Ye Tian jumped onto Little Ration's back and sat down. Little Ration's carried Little Ye Tian and flew around. FrozenCloud sighed. This sort of pet was worth a lot, especially since it can fly while carrying others. "How long can it

fly for?"

"About 10 minutes. Flying really drains its stamina." Little Ye Tian said, observing the change in its attribute.

Lin Le pouted. He looked towards his Little Ren, and humped. Yours can fly, but my Little Ren can jump really high and run really fast. "Right Little Ren?"

The tiger headed and tiger brained Little Ren just looked at him blankly and nodded. Ye Cang took out some extra equipment from the cart. "Lele, let him try wearing these"

Lin Le happily took the equipment and began to try putting them on Little Ren. In the end, they determined that he could wear a necklace, helmet, breastplate, belt, greaves, shouderguards, armguards, 2 rings, and an accessory. For boots, he would need special ones, and he could hold any weapon but wasn't used to using it. Finally, with Lin Le's playing around, a pet that was comparable in stats to Ye Cang, besides intelligence and wisdom, was born. It awkwardly held onto the Distinguished axe that just dropped before.

"Let's take a break. I'm tired." Ye Cang sat down on the spot. SpyingBlade also didn't complain, he also really needed a break to let his mind relax a bit in preparation for the upcoming boss battle. He turned his head and watched Lin Le teach Little Ren how to use an axe. F**k, he uses claw type weapons and you want him to use axes and swords? However, Little Ren is learning really fast. It hadn't been long yet he can already sort of imitate the movements. He saw him use a quadruple strike. Eh~ he can even use his skills with a weapon?

"Bro, Little Ren looks so domineering. Next time we return to town, we should have him walk behind us. It'll look so awesome." Zhang ZhengXiong smiled and watched Little Ren, who was almost as tall as he was, swinging an axe.

"Not bad." Ye Cang nodded, pleased with the idea. FrozenCloud

covered her forehead. She recalled the time back in Really New Village, when she had acted as a servant girl. She sighed, and went to chat about the newest makeup with Wu Na, relieving her stress.

After an hour break, Ye Cang clapped his hands, signalling everyone to get up. “Alright, let’s go fight the boss...”

Little Ren, with Lin Le’s instructions, had already become a tigerkin fighter. He stood with his battle axe, imitating Lin Le’s movements, down to the act of reaching down to scratch his butt. He breathed heavily through his nose, giving him a hot headed aura.

Little Ye Tian cast blessings on the party, then sat down to eat and drink. Once she was recovered, they advanced towards the clearing to deal with the remaining stray kagu bees.

Ye Cang once again made his way over. There was no longer anything inside the clearing. He made a handsign signalling that it was safe, then walked in. He looked up at the hive that was hanging 30 meters above their head. It looked very lonely with nothing around it. There were two vine like things, that were likely attached to the hive by the maggots, making a bridge. Ye Cang brought everyone to the bridge, and climbed upwards. The view from the top was pretty good. The upper parts of the sandy wall had a glowing crystal. They had already learned in Really New Village that this sort of crystal promoted the growth of monsters...

The party entered the hive. The first thing they noticed was that it was warm and moist. Everywhere they looked was rhombus shaped lattices, inside of which were newborn larva. Ye Cang wanted to pillage the place but was stop by everyone, so he could only give up. Still, he harvest some of the kagu honey.

“It seems like the guards stationed inside also came out to attack us. The boss should be up at the top.” Little Ye Tian said after noticing no guards were inside.

Chapter 263: Ye Cang's Emotions

Zhang ZhengXiong dodged the queen's stinger, his warhammer intersecting with her scythe like arms. With the force of her dive backing her, he was knocked back countless meters before finally stopping. His two hands nearly dropped his warhammer in the collision. He issued a berserk roar and rushed back to counterattack. Holy Judgement!

FrozenCloud was tanking the king, but she clearly wasn't as steady as Zhang ZhengXiong. The tigerkin Little Ren followed closely behind her supporting her back. After blocking, one human and one tiger slid countless meters before coming to a stop. Little Ren drew his heavy axe and leaped towards the king, chopping at him. Lin Le also leapt from the other side with his enormous blade raised high.

The king raised his scythes, blocking the attacks from the pair. His two eyes flashed red, then tens of wind blades shot out like a mad gale. Lin Le was hit by many of them, dropping his health to $\frac{1}{3}$. His rage was now full, so he directly activated Berserk and charged back. He pulled his black sword out and stuck it into the ground, activating it's ability. A black corrosive field sprung up, encompassing the hive. He then activated his ring's ability. Little Ye Tian quickly healed him, and cast a shield on him. Little Ren, the tigerkin, also took a large amount of damage. He flipped in the air, falling to the ground. He hefted his heavy axe, and roared, activating his area attack buff, then he once again leaped into battle.

FrozenCloud had protected her vitals with her two claws, so didn't take too much damage. She looked at the king, who was still immobile after casting that big spell. Chance! She quickly activated her martial artist robe's and bracelets' buffs! Next, she stepped off the ground, dashing over for a Collapsing Palm which fiercely smashed into his stomach. Wolverine Strike! Triple Strike!

Wyvern Kick! Heavy Strike! Shoryuken!

Lin Le performed a Sword Drawing Art + Whirlwind Strike, dealing extremely terrifying damage. Little Ren also hacked down fiercely with his heavy axe. Unlike Lele, Little Ren was an agile heavy weapon's user.

The king, who had just recovered, was crucified by Ye Cang's Meteor Shot and Wu Na's Ice Spear! The queen, seeing the king's miserable condition, issued a tragic screech. Like a gale, she rushed towards the king. Although SpyingBlade was somewhat moved, but he was still moving towards her. He leapt up and intercepted her, brandishing his two swords. He damaged the queen's wings, making her fall to the ground. SpyingBlade landed confidently, bug blood dripping down his sword. He reversed his grip on his sword and once again charged over.

It was really one disaster after another for this king queen pair. Zhang ZhengXiong's Barbaric Tackle knocked them together. Ye Cang sighed. This time's battle had ended fairly quickly. He looked at the newly spawned eggs nearby. No wonder they hadn't come out. They were guarding their eggs. However, the reason didn't matter to his group. Taking this time, he put away his heavy crossbow and drew his pike. He charged over along with his shadow images. No matter where, the world is always cruel. One has to either kill or be killed. Sorry...

Ye Cang saw that even on their deathbeds, they struggled to protect the eggs. The queen and king continued to desperately crawl in that direction. FrozenCloud couldn't stand it anymore. Ye Cang looked up, then looked at the king and queen together. He clenched his teeth, and stabbed through their heads. He then looked at the countless eggs and sighed. His firm grip on his pike slowly loosened and he said, "Lele, loot the corpses so we can leave."

Zhang ZhengXiong knew what Ye Cang was thinking about. This was like those TV shows where the male and female lead die

together, never leaving each other. Bro he still cries in his room by himself sometimes. Even now, he regrets not being able to save sister, and hates himself.

Ye Cang slowly walked out of the hive, and thought about the price of his awakening. He could no longer feel the love between man and woman. He knew what it was, but he couldn't feel it anymore. All he had left was his memories of it. He knew Nana's feelings, but he no longer had that passion that should exist between man and woman. All that was left in his heart was stagnant water that never rippled. The best I can do is to not hurt her. He slowly looked back at the enormous hive. Will I have have to experience that feeling of loss once again?

"What's wrong with Team Leader? The him just now was scary. He not only didn't suggest taking the eggs, he didn't even take the boss's corpses. It's making me feel rather uneasy..." FrozenCloud said weakly after a while.

"My bro, he..." Before Zhang ZhengXiong could finish, Ye Cang had already returned.

"I've thought it over. Let's rob this place clean."

"....." Wu Na, Zhang ZhengXiong, Little Ye Tian and the others were speechless, but secretly sighed in relief. They watched as Ye Cang chopped up the king and queen, tossing them into the cart, but he still didn't touch those eggs. He looted the valuable kagu royal jelly, and took the items that Lin Le had looted. "A sword again. SpyingBlade, do you want it?"

SpyingBlade nodded, taking the sword, and equipping it in his offhand. He looked at Ye Cang with a profound gaze and smiled. "Whatever the case, treasure what you have now."

Ye Cang froze, then smiled back. "I know... bastard..."

Veins throbbed on SpyingBlade's forehead. He had the urge to hit him. "Scum..."

“Father...” Little Ye Tian thought of something. Ye Cang pet her head. “I’m not so weak, just a bit sad. You know I hate watching Korean dramas...”

Little Ye Tian’s heart ached. She knew how strong he was. His beloved granny is gone, leaving him an orphan. His beloved fiancee too. Even knowing he was an artificial lifeform, it didn’t make him hateful, other than hating himself. He still protected those around him, doing everything he can, even if it meant having his hands stained with blood.

Wu Na recalled the time she had watched a korean drama with him. Part way through, he had left for the washroom and come back with unusually red eyes. She recalled the story Zhang ZhengXiong had told them. What exactly happened in his past?

“Brother Lil’White, let’s go eat ramen later!” Lin Le happily said. Ye Cang wrapped an arm around Lin Le and another around the Little Ren who was bigger than him. “Alright! Why wait? I’ll make it right now!”

Besides Little Ration who was minding its own business, everyone’s faces sank. They all glared at Lin Le. Saying unnecessary things! Lin Le saw the look everyone was giving him and pouted. Unwilling to give up, he continued, “I meant we should go to old Li’s to eat...”

Everyone saw that Ye Cang had already begun making the ramen, wolf barbecue, and slimy skeleton soup. As for vegetables, there was stink shroom and something covered in spirit residue. After eating it and hovering between life and death for a while, they continued exploring the area.

“Father, I believe that this is all we’ll find here. This probably isn’t the only insect nest. A species that breeds so fast can’t possible have only one nest.” Hearing Ye Tian’s words, without any better options, they decided to leave. They left the bug nest and walked towards Black Rock City.

Black Rock City.

After clearing a path of carnage and returning, they saw that it was starting to become more populated. Many people looked towards Ye Cang's party, making a racket. "It's Really New Village's three bros and the beautiful handcart sisters! They have new members! A mage beauty! And a tigerkin heavy axe fighter! Wow! So awesome! Isn't that a race that only appears in other zones!?"

Ye Cang distributed the labour. The beautiful handcart sisters once again pushed the handcart to peddle goods. Wu Na was also assigned into this group. She hid her face and looked to FrozenCloud. "How do you deal with this?"

"I'm used to it..." FrozenCloud sighed. She looked at Little Ye Tian who had begun to smack her shield and shout, "Come! Take a look! Newly obtained, high quality equipment! Come look and be surprised! Fair prices for everyone!"

Wu Na looked at the growing crowd, and wanted to find a hole to crawl into. She heard FrozenCloud's voice beside her, "Don't you want to be a singer? Aren't you going to be in a concert? How can you cower in this sort of situation?"

Wu Na hesitated. That's right! How can I stand on a big stage if I can't even adapt to this? She took a deep breath, and put on her usual lovable smile. "Everyone come have a look! Little brother over there, you look like a tyrannical character. I have the perfect equipment for you. Eh~~? Too expensive? Get lost. Commoners should just explode..."

"....." FrozenCloud broke out in cold sweat. Aren't you adapting too fast.

Not far away, a majestic man, LordAsked, watched the three handcart sisters. "How is NalanPureSoul related to them?"

"His sister, NalanMoon, was with them in Really New Village's

main questline. Their leader was Brother hero. He had fought CloudDragon before, but the battle was short. He probably doesn't have any relation with NalanPureSoul. He and CloudDragon were the main leads in the wolf god quest..." LordGrinned replied.

"That brat Fighting King, I'll deal with him slowly. It's good that they have no relation. Keep an eye on them. NalanPureSoul that transvestite, I'll definitely fight you this time. You actually dare to play tricks during the competition. I hate people who do that the most. Especially that transvestite - NalanPureSoul and that Li family wench!" LordAsked smiled proudly.

"Umm, bro. You and FlameEmperor graduated together right?" LordGrinned stated. Veins throbbed on LordAsked's forehead. He heavily smacked LordGrinned's head. "That's why I'm in a bad mood! In the five schools competitions, I almost defeated him! It's all the fault of that Li family girl for tricking me and stabbing me in the back!"

"Umm, bro. Cousin Li is older than you by 2 months..." LordGrinned said, in pain.

LordAsked glared at LordGrinned, veins throbbing. This brat! He exploded, beginning to curse and beat, "Teach you to blab your mouth! Teach you to make fun of me! Whose side are you on!"

NalanPureSoul, who had just returned to town, happened to see the three girls pushing the handcart and selling. He looked to the side and saw LordAsked taking his anger out on his subordinate, and sighed. NalanMoon stated, "LordGrinned probably said something to provoke LordAsked again. That guy never learns."

"It's not the first time." NalanPureSoul only glanced over.

Chapter 264: Sunglasses Man

The weekend arrived. Zhang ZhengXiong and Lin Le were preparing their luggage. Ye Cang watched them curiously. Mr Qin had allowed them to visit the capital for guidance. He figured going to the capital to play was a good idea, so had Little Ye Tian also prepare her luggage. Wu Na heard Zhang ZhengXiong say it was to train, and she was really too busy to join them. There were too many things she had to prepare for her concert.

Ye Cang's group of four got on a hovering train to the capital. The high-end business class cabin was originally packed full of people, but only a few remained after they saw the alarming muscle which was apparent under Zhang ZhengXiong's black, skin-tight training outfit. They practically ran over each other to get away from his terrifying physique, crowding into the already crowded ordinary cabins.

Among the remaining people was a man with yellow sunglasses, blond hair, and wearing gaudy beach clothes, who was looking at Zhang ZhengXiong with raised eyebrows, appreciating his strong muscles. When his gaze moved to Ye Cang, he frowned. Those whose strength couldn't be seen through were the most terrifying.

Ye Cang also noticed him, and indifferently nodded towards him.

"Brother Lil'White, that guy has no style. Wearing beach shorts, flipflops and a flowery shirt on a train..." Lin Le muttered.

Veins throbbed on the sunglasses man's forehead as he replied unpleasantly, "You guys are also wearing beach shorts and flipflops!!"

"My bad, we got in the way of you getting off to the stewardess. Sorry... please continue." Ye Cang said, feeling rather embarrassed.

The beautiful stewardess suddenly turned around and saw the

sunglasses man with a hand in his pocket. It really looked like he was touching that. Her expression became one of disgust. “... Pervert...”

“Hey! I’m not!!” The man didn’t even get a chance to explain. The stewardess had already quickly left while tugging on her miniskirt.

The man was going to turn and shout, but saw the four people sitting around playing board games. He took a deep breath, then pulled his hand out of his pocket just as another stewardess was walking by. Ye Cang said out of the blue, “Self-pleasuring Brother... shot one off already?”

The stewardess turned her head just in time to see the sunglasses man pull his hand out of his pocket. The color drained from her face as she quickly left. “Pervert... Sister Li, there was a creep with sunglasses masterbating over there.”

“I really wasn’t...” The man didn’t even get to finish before the stewardess had run far away. Only her disgusted voice could be heard.

“You!!” The sunglasses man suddenly stood up. Ye Cang, Zhang ZhengXiong and Lin Le all stood up at the same time, making fists and sneering, showing that they would fight him 3 on 1. He gulped. He might not even be a match for just the big man, let alone all three of them at once. He slowly sat down, defeated. I’ll just treat it as my bad luck. He spent the rest of the ride with stewardesses point him out.

“It’s him. Tsk tsk, he looks alright, why doesn’t he just get a girlfriend instead of doing these things on a train. Such a pity.”

“Who knows what he’s thinking. Oh right! You know!? You know!? This reminds me of yesterday where Flasher Uncle jumped out at me with his elephant! Then I won 300,000 at the horse races this morning!”

“So nice. When will I get flashed by Flasher Uncle or get to meet Panty Uncle.”

“Keep dreaming. It’s rare enough to get flashed by Flasher Uncle, and you even want Panty Uncle? You know stewardess Zhang?”

“You mean that sister Zhang?”

“She once had a run-in with Panty Uncle on the train. Now she keeps working the same shifts hoping to see Panty Uncle again. Those undergarments of hers are worth 8 million dollars yet she won’t sell it! She’s one of Panty Uncle’s hardcore fans.”

The sunglasses man broke out into cold sweat. What’s with all the people from Lin Hai. He turned and looked back at the 4 people playing board games. He crossed his arms and continued examining them. Not bad. That guy with the ahoge’s evil rabbit king has already evolved into a heavenly beast. The white hair is actually playing as the butcher and has evolved into a ghost king. He came over and peaked at the big guy’s side. This Jeanne D’arc is a bit lacking, he doesn’t even have a holy sword or warbanner yet. “Discard the freedom chain and draw three cards. You only have a chance if you’re not afraid of taking risks.”

The banned Little Ye Tian looked at him. The things he said and her own conclusion were the same.

Zhang ZhengXiong nodded. He discarded the freedom chain card, activating a special effect, and drew three cards. He actually got the skill card ‘Fearless in the Face of Death’. He played it facedown beside his character. Ye Cang played the skill card ‘Thousand Spirits’. Lin Le activated an expensive attack. Zhang ZhengXiong flipped his card, Fearless in the Face of Death, over, spending resources for it. His character entered the graveyard, but both Ye Cang and Lin Le’s characters also received heavy damage and lost many resources. Everyone was hanging on by a thread! Zhang ZhengXiong only had 1 life left. His resources refreshed, and he drew the Holy Sword! A super skill card! LUCKY! The saintess has

descended! He played it! Full life! Board wipe! “Haha! Bro, Lele, I win!”

The sunglasses man faintly smiled. I've won a local tournament with this hero series game. He suddenly felt two malicious gazes. He looked to see Ye Cang and Lin Le glaring at him. He shivered and was immediately dragged over.

...

The Capital.

MistyVeil saw her little cousin walk out of the train station looking indignant. She made a strange expression and quickly covered her face with her hat when she saw he was only wearing his underpants. There were words written on his chest. She muttered as she read them, “‘I shouldn't make irresponsible remarks while people are playing card games. I was wrong. Sorry.’ ...Just what happened to him on the train...”

“Those three bastards relying on their strength in numbers!!” The sunglasses man shouted indignantly.

...

Capital, Qin Family Property.

The four of them were in the lounge after each being assigned a guest room.

Ye Cang looked down from a balcony at the courtyard where Mr Qin was guiding and correcting the two. With an indifferent smile, he took out a book and began to flip through it. The book was called ‘Virtual World: The Legends of Lin’. “This heaven defying protagonist...”

ThornyRose walked by his room, saw that white hair which had been dyed gold by the sun, and an indescribable feeling swept through her heart. She stood completely still for a long while, watching him. Coming back to her senses, she recalled she still had things to do. Her face blushed red. There's no way I'd really fall for

that damn lowlife...

Mrs Qin was looking through the accounting documents. Little Ye Tian, who happened to walk by, glanced at it and said, “The accounts are incorrect. It looks normal but there’s actually a lot missing. It’s been altered. I’ve looked through many company’s values while I was bored, and happened to see yours. There is about a 2 billion dollar difference between this one and the real one. It was done pretty skillfully, difficult to detect...”

Having said that, Little Ye Tian walked away with her doll, wandering all over the house, leaving behind the astonished Mrs Qin, who sat there stunned for a long time. She shook her head and picked up the phone. If it was really as she said, then 2 billion dollars had been embezzled every year! “I want a thorough investigation on the entire finance department!”

Mrs Qin then ran to Ye Cang’s guestroom. “Son-in-law...”

“Aunt Qin, what’s the matter?” Ye Cang asked, turning his head away from the courtyard.

“Lend me your little sister for half a day.” Mrs Qin said. Ye Cang made a strange expression and nodded. He figured something had happened, so might as well help where they could; afterall they were being freeloaders.

Chapter 265: The Four

Mr Qin sighed for the umpteenth time. These two guys were terrible at studying, but it didn't affect their ability to form trigrams at all. They were martial arts demons, both were qualified to see the Four Holy Beasts Diagram! The Four Holy Beasts were skills that even he himself could only use two of: White Tiger, and a bit of Black Tortoise. This was something that required more than just a bit of talent. Not a single thing could be lacking out of: observation, form, practice, and comprehension. Could these two do it? "This is the Four Holy Beast Diagram, try it out."

Zhang ZhengXiong shakily attempted it, suddenly creating the roar of an Azure Dragon. Lin Le's body bore the ferocity of a tiger. The two of them were like the Holy Beasts' incarnations, drawing the power of heaven and earth. They had actually done it! Mr Qin's mouth hung wide open. In the past, he himself had only comprehended two little parts of the Four Heavenly Beasts Diagram! They had completely learned it! ZhengXiong was the noble Azure Dragon while Lele was the ferocious White Tiger. They could both incarnate as one of the four beasts! This... Besides CloudDragon, now there was two more. Haha... Although they're not my sons, but they're my disciples! They're pretty much part of our Qin family! "Good! Good! Yin and Yang represents heaven and earth. The Trigrams and Four Holy Beasts are all part of Yin and Yang. Now, show me the power of your Azure Dragon and White Tiger forms!"

Mr Qin left hand formed a Yang White Tiger fire trigram, and his right hand formed a Yin Black Tortoise thunder trigram. Zhang ZhengXiong and Lin Le exchanged a glance, then the courtyard was filled with the roars of dragon and tiger. Although they had lost quite miserably, Mr Qin was pretty satisfied. These disciples of his were quite promising. The Qin family had two renowned techniques: The Yin Yang Trigram Technique and Heavenly

Dragon Arts. The Heavenly Dragon Arts were vastly more popular than the Yin Yang Trigram Technique, but his branch of the family had always practiced the Yin Yang Trigram Technique. The Heavenly Dragon Arts were certainly powerful, but they were both based on the concepts behind the Trigrams, Four Holy Beasts, and Yin and Yang. Moreover, they shared many common moves and styles. The Heavenly Dragon Arts, founded by the brother Qin Long (Dragon) and Qin Tian (Heaven), were more simple and powerful, able to directly deal more damage. However, the Heavenly Trigram Technique was in no way inferior! It cultivated the mind, body, and qi!

Old Grandfather Qin appeared. Ye Cang, quickly escaped from the balcony, and closed the window. The old mental patient has come...

“San! You told me you received two gifted new disciples. I didn’t believe you at the time. Who would have thought they were really heaven defying geniuses. Heavenly Beast Incarnation? Hah~ such good youngsters are wasted on you. This oaf should clearly be learning Heavenly Dragon Arts with me.” Old Qin said with a bright smile.

“Father, how can you not leave a successor for the Heavenly Trigram style! A’Xiong, don’t get tricked by this old man.” Mr Qin said unhappily as he dispelled his White Tiger and Black Tortoise trigrams.

Zhang ZhengXiong slowly got up off the ground and laughed. Lin Le also got up, and blinked. “I’m hungry...”

“Alright, our branch of the family has always learned it, me being an exception. But it really doesn’t fit him. Anyways, where’s that white hair?” The two of them made Old Qin recall the brat who had punched him in the stomach twice.

Mr Qin made an evil smile and pointed to Ye Cang’s room’s balcony.

Ye Cang sighed, then opened the window and called out to Old Qin. “Old Qin, long time no see! You seem even more energetic than before! Hahaha~ Ahahaha~!”

“Come down~ this time I’ll use 50% of my strength to play with you!” Old Qin smiled and tried to compel him.

Ye Cang sighed and leapt down. “Wait till I’m ready! I’m really frail... Incoming! Lightning Plasma!!”

Old Qin was distressed. F**k! Another surprise attack! He looked at the crisscrossing lights formed from punches. It was another move stolen from the Saints, and from one of the 12 golden saints! “Thunder Style - Dance of Wind and Thunder!”

A tornado with crackling thunder shot out from his fist shredding everything in front. Ye Cang faintly smiled. As fast as lightning, he raised his hand, preparing to chop as if raising a sword. “Athena’s Holy Sword! Chop!”

His chop split the turbulent air, cutting towards Old Qin’s shoulder. “Thunder Style! Cloudseize!”

His two hands became like lightning rods with thunder bouncing between them, blocking the cut. Old Qin exclaimed in admiration. Ever since last time, he was aware that this brat was stronger than he looked. His scrawny body seemed to be able to produce an unnatural amount of strength. The feeling on his hand suddenly disappeared, and a voice lacking any enthusiasm shouted out, “Take this! Chidori! Lightning Cutter (Raikiri)!”

Lightning boomed, forming into a blade. Zhang ZhengXiong broke out in cold sweat. Ye Cang had painstakingly plagiarized many cartoon attacks. This took more than just physical strength and was only something you could do once you reach a certain level. Zhang ZhengXiong could at most imitate some stuff from Fist of the North Star. Saint Seiya was still too difficult.

“Good brat! Chidori is it!? My Turn! Water and Fire Soaring

Howling Fist!” Old Qin performed a fierce energy shockwave. Ye Cang laughed mischievously. He swayed a bit and then disappeared. Old Qin hesitated over whether he should increase to 60% strength. The boy had too many strange and shady moves, while already being a speed type body enhancing esper. Not good! A white figure flashed by the corner of his vision, moving like lightning. He covered his body with qi, careful not to suffer another Three Fold Force!

“Rising!” Ye Cang began to roar. Old Qin quickly tried to determine which saint seiya attack it was!

“Pegasus!” Ye Cang shouted once again. Old Qin reacted by circulating his Qi.

“Diamond!” Ye Cang continued to shout.

Dammit! Which one is it!!? Old Qin was already prepared to defend with his hands.

“Phoenix, psych! Strong Diamond Finger!!” Ye Cang stabbed forwards with his thumb. His finger passed between Old Qin’s fingers and struck his waist.

Crack~!

“God dammit! Owww! My waist!!” A painful scream emerged.

Ye Cang smoothly pulled back his finger and ran for it, becoming a flash of white light. He appeared behind Mr Qin, “Lord Qin is truly unrivalled...”

Old Qin held his waist with one hand, the pain made him gasp. That little bastard! He did it again! F**k, so black hearted at such a young age. Even with 50% strength it wasn’t enough. Mr Qin smiled in a very good mood and said quietly, “Good son-in-law, well done...”

“Stinking brat, get out of the way! I’m going to kill him!!”

“Father! This is Zhen’er’s only hope!”

“Aaah!! Remember this! I’ll pay this back 10 fold! Ah, my waist, my poor waist. Would it kill you to hold back a bit!”

“Lord Qin is truly unrivalled...”

“F**k off!!”

Zhang ZhengXiong and Lin Le continued to train while Ye Cang, Mr Qin and Old Qin sat at a pavilion by an artificial lake.

“Stinking brat, there’s a banquet later. Many of my good friends are coming. Remember to act like a weakling and I’ll think of a way to make them test you out. At that time, use whatever Strong Diamond Finger or Three Fold Force you want.” Old Qin words made Ye Cang raise his brows and sweat, but he still nodded in the end.

“Little Ye, when you’re up against Old Li, remember to use a bit more strength. He once hit my head when I was a kid...” Mr Qin said while drinking tea and eating snacks, making Ye Cang feel that this family was seeming more and more shameful. As expected, truly father and son. “I got it.”

Mr Qin looked at his phone and and then said with a smile. “Today, the Ji family son was not only robbed of even his clothes on the train, he was even written on. Let me see. ‘I shouldn’t make irresponsible remarks while people are playing card games. I was wrong. Sorry.’ It even happened on the day that girl YanRu was going to pick him up...”

Old Qin also laughed, “It’s as embarrassing as Chang Yue that year. Haha~”

Ye Cang stroked his chin, thinking about something. The sunglasses guy seemed vaguely familiar. It seems as if the people they were talking about was himself, A’Xiong and Lele. He calmly nodded and said, “It really is embarrassing. Hah~ those people are too excessive...”

...

Evening Banquet.

Ye Cang and the others specially dressed up for the banquet. Even though it was hot, they still wore very appropriate clothing such as a suit and whatnot. However, they were acting like they were on a fieldtrip.

“Brother Lil’White, Brother Lil’White! What’s this, what’s this!? It’s so yummy, and feels so classy!” Lin Le cried out.

“It’s looks like a something something caviar thing.” Ye Cang wasn’t very sure.

“Caviar made with wild sturgeon...” Little Ye Tian briefly explained.

“Tsk~ a bunch of country bumpkins...” A man said from not far away. Ye Cang looked around. When he was sure that no one was looking over, he nodded towards Zhang ZhengXiong.

Zhang ZhengXiong giggled. He covered the man’s mouth, and dragged him behind a curtain. The four of them ganged up on him, then returned to their original spots and chatted as if nothing had happened.

Mr Qin saw the entire thing, and sweat nervously. None of those guys were easy to deal with. Today thanks to that little girl’s accounting ability, they had discovered that there was someone embezzling from the company, and not just for one or two years.

Mrs Qin pulled Little Ye Tian over and thanked her, then sighed. “If only I had a daughter like you who is smart, not lesbian, obedient, and can definitely find a husband. Hah...”

ThornyRose’s grip on her cup tightened. “Umm, mother. I’m right here...”

“My bad, I didn’t notice...” Mrs Qin smiled.

“That wretched woman...” ThornyRose roared in her mind.

“Young man! Come hit me once. Old Qin’s grandson-in-law looks

like such a weakling... Tsk tsk..." An old man from the Li family spoke out.

"Umm, I'm very strong..." Ye Cang said, feeling displeased.

"Humph, just use all your strength. If it's you, just 20%..." Before he could even finish, "My stomach!"

"Haha, Old Li, you've aged! Young man! Come at me once! Don't think that I'm like Old Li! I'll also only use 20%..." Some Zhang family old man laughed.

"My waist! Old Qin! This is the defence penetrating Strong Diamond Finger! You tricked me!"

Old Qin pulled Ye Cang over. "Aah~ much better. Good grandson-in-law! Haha! Ahahaha!!"

All the old fellows were directing deadly gazes at Ye Cang, so he calmly said, "Umm, this is all Old Qin's idea. He made me do it. I didn't want to..."

He then immediately separated from Old Qin and disappeared from the banquet hall like a flash of lightning. Old Qin broke out in cold sweat. That rascal, can he do anything besides scheming and running!? "I did warn you all. Who told you all to act so arrogant? You can't blame him."

In the end, they began to squabble like cats and dogs, and the banquet ended.

Chapter 266: Zombie Survival

After the banquet. ThornyRose notified everyone to meet up at the club later. Ye Cang heard that it was because of a limited edition skirt. There was only one of it; she and some BornFlirty woman were fighting over it, neither willing to give it up, so tonight, they would be competing against some Beauties at the Crossfire group.

Ye Cang sighed, women...

...

DiFeng city, Beauties at the Crossfire club.

ThornyRose brought her members to an extravagant little castle. “Such bad taste... a castle...”

“Better than that wild place of yours...” A lovely voice said. A long haired, sexy woman wearing red appeared in front of everyone. Her figure was both graceful and provocative. Behind her were many men and women. She was currently examining the unfamiliar faces. Those should be Really New Village’s so called Three Brothers. ThornyRose’s new trump card.

“Ok, talk. What kind of competition tonight?” ThornyRose got straight to the point.

“Random...” BornFlirty smiled.

The two teams arrived in the stadium. ThornyRose and BornFlirty glared at each other. Sparks could almost be seen between them.

“Those two know each other?” Ye Cang turned and asked FrozenBlood.

“Good friends from the same school in the same class...”

Hearing FrozenBlood, both of them simultaneously roared, “Who’s friend with her!”

“However, they committed countless social blunders while fighting over being class monitor, class beauty, grades, campus belle...” ElegantFragrance continued the explanation.

“So they were girlfriends until their love became a grudge... Hah~ such a shame...” Ye Cang sighed. He had already filled in their thrilling love story in his mind.

“So moving...” Lin Le also started coming up with a beautiful lesbian story. The two of them made ThornyRose and BornFlirty speechless.

“Alright, pick the competition type and mode, then start.” BornFlirty sighed.

The holographic image began to change, shuffling through the various types of games and modes, finally landing on Corpse Horde Survival. Both sides can choose their participants. 7 on each team for a total of 14.

“I’ve never played this map before. Random really has too many maps, it’s rare to see repeats. It looks like a zombie infested city from hundreds of years ago, when they relied on firearms. The description even says we will lose communication, and we’ll be dropped off at some random zombie infested location. Finally, the winner is the one who escapes first or eliminates the other team, understand?”

Ye Cang and Lin Le both shook their heads, making ThornyRose feel stifled. “In other words, try to find your teammates and kill any enemies!”

“Oh...” The two of them nodded.

“5, 4, 3, 2, 1... Start!”

Ye Cang felt the scenery change. He had already appeared at a riverside near a bridge. A panel in front of him showed that he had the stats of an ordinary person, with merely 53 health. Spreading his senses, he noticed some signs of activity. Looking over, he saw

a zombie dressed like a hooligan slowly shambling over towards him while moaning. It was clearly hostile. He calmly walked over to it, reached out, and smashed its head into a wall, splattering its brains all over the place. As he was about to go to the river to wash his hands, he saw that on the zombies waist was a 60cm long machete. He got a weapon...

Ye Cang hummed a tune as he crouched down by the river to wash the brain matter off his hand. Grabbing the machete, he climbed up a grassy hill and reached a street. Hiding behind some cars, he began to examine his surroundings. Zombies were scattered all over the place. From the buildings, it didn't seem like there was anything important, and he wasn't sure if he could find equipment anywhere nearby. A zombie in the car suddenly got up. Ye Cang raised his brows and stabbed right through its head, between its eyebrows. He then pulled his knife out and opened the car door. Searching the inside, he found an old pistol which was fairly heavy. Examining it, he saw some English words. Colt? He equipped it at his waist. The car's GPS navigation could still be used, but it was out of gas. He looked at the things on the map, he used its smart service and said, "Where is the nearest police station?"

"Forwards 100 meters. Turn left. Continue for 300 meters." A digital voice came out from the car speakers. Ye Cang got out of the car and looked at the judgement day scene under a clear blue sky. The desolate streets of a lifeless city. Holding his knife in his left hand, he began to walk towards the police station. Looking at the few wandering zombies, he simply swung his blade and 3 heads fell. His walking pace hadn't been effected at all. Without any fear or danger, he approached the police station. Looking at the tens of zombies with bulletproof vests and riot helmets gathered at the doorway, He pulled out his gun and with one shot, a bullet pierced through the neck of one and into the throat of another. While slowly retreating, he continued to fire. This gun had a strong recoil, which meant its' power was also strong, and it handled

pretty well. With 13 bullets, he dealt with 15 zombies, leaving less than 10. Putting his gun away, he rushed forward with his knife. The only attackable place was its throat and waist, so it wouldn't be easy to deal with them all in close range. Moreover, no one knows whether being injured would cause infection or death. It wasn't worth taking chances. Seeing a nearby fire-escape ladder, he began to do parkour. Dodging past zombies, he stepped off a trashcan and leaped, grabbing onto the fire-escape ladder. With a swing, he got his legs up and quickly began climbing. On the roof, he ran and leapt onto the police stations roof, entering the police station's fourth floor through a hatch. With his knife drawn, he began to search room by room for weapons and ammunition. Seeing a pretty female zombie rush out of a filing room, his two hands instantly slaughtered her. He found a few bullets on her which were of a smaller caliber than he needed, but he decided to toss them into the backpack he found earlier anyways.

Looking around at the english labels, he found what should be the door to the arms storage. He carefully opened it. It seems that in the confusion, they had even forgotten to lock this place. The inside was a mess, but there were still many things left. He found an M-16 assault rifle, a tactical shotgun, a sub-machinegun, etc. Ye Cang chose to equip himself with two high caliber colt pistols, and wore a bulletproof vest. He changed into military trousers, SWAT boots, and black anti-slip gloves. Slung over his shoulder was an M-16, and on his back was a heavy calibre sniper rifle. He hung some grenades around his body, then stuffed even more bullets and grenades into his backpack. Finally, he grabbed a rubber band to tie up his hair, fastening his gloves tight, and checked his AWP sniper rifle. "Armed and ready..."

Zhang ZhengXiong didn't find a police station, but he found a fire department. He changed into a bright orange firefighter suit, holding a fireman axe, and began to carefully look for allies or enemies. As for Lin Le, he actually spawned in a military base. After dealing with a few zombies, he opened up the armored car

and found that it had two mounted heavy machine guns, as well as a guided missile launcher, an RPG rocket launcher, some missiles for the RPG, as well as some heavy firearms which were stored in the car as backup weapons. He then went to some nearby armored cars, siphoning their gas and arming himself to the teeth. He drove out of the military base towards the streets. “Call me super soldier Lele! Haha!!”

Meanwhile, ThornyRose was holding a wretched dagger thinking: F**k, why is the police station so far away!? And there are so many zombies on the way.

BornFlirty held onto a butterfly knife in an adjacent neighborhood. She was also looking at the horde of zombies that blocked her way to the police station. There were just too many, what could she do? She noticed that there was a sewer lid nearby, and another one by the police station. !@#\$!! It stinks!

Chapter 267: Two Woman Standoff

The camouflage patterned armored car drove past the police station, crushing countless zombies on the way. Inside was a little guy laughing and shouted “Die!” Activating autopilot, he climbed onto the roof and controlled a mounted heavy machine gun in each hand. Tatata~ Bullets pierced countless zombies, shooting them full of holes, causing their organs to spill out. The streets were completely purged, leaving only one man standing. “Haha! Super soldier on duty! Ahaha!”

BornFlirty peaked her head out from the sewer lid and saw this tyrannical scene. She broke out in cold sweat and immediately dropped back down. That guy shouldn’t care about the equipment in the police station. He’s already armed for a fricken war! She carefully crawled out of the sewers and snuck into the police station.

ThornyRose wanted to shout out to Lin Le and have him pick her up, but he was already driving further and further away, leaving only the sound of his laughter behind. Hah~ I should still go check the police station. She turned and entered from the backdoor...

At this time, Ye Cang had arrived at the top of a building and was examining the area with his AWP sniper. Eh, isn’t that Lele? Pretty good, he’s already got an armored car. He’s even got mounted machine guns and rocket launchers.

...

Bang~

“You’re still too green.” FrozenBlood said, pulling the trigger of her pistol, killing off a Beauties at the Crossfire member. She looked towards a nearby vending machine, shot it open, and grabbed a can of orange juice. “The best part of these old settings is that we can eat and drink foods from the past.”

FrozenBlood opened another brand of orange juice and drank it. “So I can choose between artificial flavours or preservatives is it? Looks like the textbooks were right. The food in those times, if it wasn’t poisonous, it was loaded with artificial flavours, additives, or preservatives.”

Although she said those words, she still continued to drink happily. “This is still like fine liquor compared to Team Leader’s stuff...”

...

FrozenCloud’s spawning point was a bit awkward. She started in the middle of a highschool which was completely swarming with zombies. It was difficult for her to even get out. Whether it was the rooftop or the playground, it was all crowded. Any rash actions would have her torn to pieces.

At this time, a plane flew by in the sky, broadcasting a message. “Survivors please pay attention! Survivors please pay attention! Newyork city’s last refuge evacuation is to the north at Alisa Harbor! It will only wait for 15 minutes!”

Ye Cang checked the time and looked at some gps equipment had had brought with him. He had more than enough time, so decided to headshot ThornyRose first. Teach her to stalk me...

Zhang ZhengXiong pulled out his fireman axe from the neck of a male enemy. He reached out and pushed back his hood. “3 hours, let’s slowly head over...”

As for super solder Lin, he blinked and looked at ElegantFragrance, who was in his armored car. “You’re really my ally? You’re not tricking me right? Liar’s will have their pants set on fire! They really will! Some random passerbyer on the street will give you 50 cents with eyes full of pity! They really will! You better not trick me!”

ElegantFragrance had been empty handed and happened to meet

this armored car. She explained to this boy with the surname Lin, who still doubted her identity, and this was how things ended up. She was completely speechless. What does he mean that I will be given 50 cents by some stranger!? And we've already met a few times! This lady is still a beauty. How can you not remember me!? "We're really on the same team! What do I have to say to make you believe me! Do you want some reference letter or something!!?"

"Strip. Incase you're hiding some weapons and plan to sneak attack me." Lin Le smiled and pointed a submachine gun at her.

"....." ElegantFragrance looked at the car's open hatch, her mind in chaos.

...

Ye Cang moved to another building and saw that two people were fighting. Lil'Dino, who had managed to escape from the highschool, was fighting some woman. They were surrounded by zombies who were making their way over. What should he do? They were tangled together so it was hard to snipe, and her opponent's equipment appeared to be superior. He sighed and pulled the trigger.

Bang~!

One shot blew up both their heads.

FrozenCloud and three opponents were now in the waiting room. FrozenCloud could see a replay of her death. Team Leader... Just how evil are you! Clearly I was winning, yet you decide to kill us both! Even though we were surrounded by zombies, you could have let me try! She switched to observe Little Ye Tian. The little girl was driving a taxi looking all over the place, while slowly heading north. This girl actually had a brain, unlike the other three who were not even thinking about escaping. They simply wanted to kill zombies or whatever. She also heard something ominous when she flashed by Team Leader's view. "Where's ThornyRose? Ah~~ I really want to blow her head off..."

...

Inside the police station.

BornFlirty had just found a revolver when she heard some activity. She quickly hid around a corner and checked the barrel. There was a full 6 bullet. ThornyRose had also found an identical revolver. She also sensed some activity and slowly made her way over. Someone's there! Is it an enemy or ally!?

BornFlirty was also unsure, but if she called out, the other will have a step up on her from knowing her identity. That would be bad if it was an enemy. The two of them both chose to bide their time, waiting for the other to make the first move. After a long time, ThornyRose pinched her nose and called out, "You a Rose or a Beauty?"

The other party's quick wits made BornFlirty sigh. They actually thought to pinch their nose to become hard to recognize. She also did the same. "You first. You a Rose or a Beauty!?"

"You first!!" ThornyRose shouted.

"No, you first!!" BornyFlirty shouted back.

So, the two of them reached a deadlock. They were at least both sure that the other party was a woman, eliminating all the male members. They were currently at a u shaped stairwell, and each of them was on one side. They slowly started to move towards the other, but stopped right before the bend, not daring to show their face. ThornyRose once again pinched her nose, "You're a beauty right!?"

"Why should I tell you? Are you a Rose?" BornFlirty replied the same way.

Time slowly passed. ThornyRose had her back to the wall and her revolver ready. While she wasn't sure who the other party was, it would be dangerous to go first. On her team, there was FrozenBlood, FrozenCloud, Little Tian, and ElengantFragrance.

She pinched her nose once again. “What’s your favorite flower!?”

BornFlirty frowned. She’s testing me? She began to recall the other team’s woman’s data. She remembered that FrozenBlood’s favorite was iris flowers. “Iris, you...?”

ThornyRose’s heart trembled. Is it FrozenBlood!? No, the other party is also testing me! In the other team, Aily likes sunflowers. “Sunflower... What’s your favorite phrase!?”

Sunflower!? Aily!? No! It could be a trap! Born Flirty pinched her nose, “Why add milk to coffee!? You?”

Eh!? ElegantFragrance? Wait... I can’t drop my guard. ThornyRose also continued to pinch her nose. Poor people should all die.

BornFlirty was also becoming more confused.Duo Duo? No! These are all public data. After a period of silence, “Where was our 2703 school trip to!?”

ThornyRose raised her brows. This was a school trip. The only ones who would know were classmates. In other words, herself, FrozenBlood, BornFlirty, Aily. “LinHai...”

BornFlirty bit her lips. The possibilities had been decreased. There was $\frac{2}{3}$ chance that the other party was an enemy.

Chapter 268: Zombie Rona

Lin Le picked his nose as he watched ElegantFragrance undo her first button. “Such a shameless woman. Hah... Alright, Lele will believe you.”

Lele put away his submachine gun. ElegantFragrance was only planning to go up to two buttons, but Lele’s words made her rage. She glared as he returned to the vehicle humming a children song, his ahoge swinging to the beat.

...

Zhang ZhengXiong heard the sound of a vehicle. He ducked behind a garbage bin and looked over. A taxi? The driver is... Little Tian! He quickly walked out, chopping his axe into a zombie as he ran over. Little Ye Tian saw Zhang ZhengXiong and stepped on the breaks. She threw a bolt-action rifle over to him, then the two of them began heading to the harbor.

Ye Cang was also slowly making his way there, but the sound of weeping put him on guard. He carefully made his way over and opened the door. A stewardess in a short black skirt with neat red hair was crying. However, he noticed the her nails were too long and shined like blades. He poked his AWP through the crack in the door, aiming it at her head. At this time, she faced Ye Cang. Her face was covered in wiggling green veins and her expression was full of despair, suffering, and self-hatred...

Ye Cang saw her face full of sadness. It seems she was intelligent. He sighed and lowered his gun. Opening the door, he walked in and looked at the trembling stewardess who had gone to hide in a corner. Reaching out a hand, he made a tranquil smile. “Come with me. I’ll bring you away from here... What’s your name?”

“Ba... ronna” The stewardess zombie said somewhat shakily. She saw that Ye Cang wasn’t avoiding her and had even reached out his hand. The smile on his face seemed so dazzling that she almost felt

like her dorman heart would start beating.

“A good name. Can you stand?” Ye Cang smiled, continuing to hold out his hand. Baronna held out her delicate hand with nails as sharp as knives, and put it in Ye Cang’s extended hand. Ye Cang grasped, and pulled her up. Holy sh*t! She’s so tall! A whole head taller than me!

“Congratulations, you’ve obtained an intelligent zombie as your follower! Please give it a name!”

A sweatdrop dripped downed Ye Cang’s face. Even this kind of game has a pet system? “Rona”

Follower Name: Rona

Category: Mutated Intelligent Zombie

Loyalty: A clingy zombie in love is a terrifying thing.

Strength: 9 star

Dexterity: 15 star

Health: 2100

Specialty: Sharp Claws, Fast Movement

Ye Cang felt shame seeing how Rona’s stats were so much higher than his. He only had a measly 52 health! And what was up with that loyalty? He sighed and decided not to care.

FrozenCloud, who was watching from outside, saw Ye Cang’s little performance, and was astonished. It was exactly the scene of an abandoned young woman who met a nice man that reached out and pulled her out of her despair, thawing her frozen heart, and making her fall in love... except that it was a zombie. She began to question his taste in woman. Could it be that her team leader was the type who liked zombie women? It was hard to say, given his vile nature, but she felt like she had seen something similar somewhere...

The enemies beside her were covered in cold sweat. How are you

supposed to fight that!? They watched as the zombie woman cleared away tens of zombies without getting a drop of blood on her clothes. Ye Cang was behind her using his M-16 with a silencer. Is he playing a hunter!? Is that zombie his pet!? They switched the view to Lin Le who was taking on a 4 meter tall mutant zombie. It looked like an ape, and was covered in terrifying muscle. It could pick up a normal car and throw it as a weapon, but under Lin Le's rain of bullets, as unyielding as it was, it could only surrender. That's right, it surrendered! Lin Le was now riding a tank like gorilla zombie while holding a rocket launcher rampaging through the streets. ElegantFragrance could only smile bitterly while watching from the armored car. Everyone in the spectators area watched with grotesque expressions. It was like those guys were playing a completely different game from everyone else...

...

The scene changed to the deadlock between ThornyRose and BornFlirty.

“Let’s do this. We’ll count to 3 and we’ll come out together...” ThornyRose said, still pinching her nose.

“Ok.” BornFlirty agreed.

“3!” ThornyRose counted.

“2!” BornFlirty continued.

“1!” The two both jumped out and saw the other. They simultaneously opened fire, but neither hit their target. They quickly turned and hid back behind the corner. The two shouted out in unison, “B*tch! I knew it was you!”

When the scene once again returned to the two, they were insulting each other, using everything from their bodies to their pasts.

“You still don’t have a boyfriend right? Hah~ a Madam that still can’t find a boyfriend, so sad~~” ThornyRose said, mocking her.

“How can I not find one!? I’m still choosing! At least I’m not like you who abandoned your lover, FrozenBlood, for some random man! You’re a disgrace amongst lesbians. Originally, I thought you were just annoying, fussy, uglier than me, and have a worse body than me, but who would have thought you were such a heartless and fickle person. Ptooey~!!” BornFlirty returned fire.

“F**k! Those are all lies! Also! I’m better looking than you, and have bigger breasts! You sl*t! Don’t think I don’t know how you act like a cat in heat when you see my older cousin! Too bad my cousin will never look at a b*tch like you. And you can take back your stupid spit! Ptooey~!” ThornyRose said, not taking things lying down.

FrozenCloud sighed. These two women were simply too alike, so much so that they hated each other. Fights like this have been happening since elementary school.

FrozenCloud looked at Lin Le commanding his zombie gorilla. As for team leader, the more he ordered the stewardess zombie around, the more she fell in love with him. The two groups had met up and they were fighting a boss that was over 10 meters tall. To think this was happening while the two leaders were still spitting at each other.

Finally, with Ye Cang’s and Lin Le’s combined efforts, They were now all sitting on the boss’s shoulders, bringing their zombie minions towards the harbor. When the rescue boat saw the grand procession of zombies, it turned and ran for it. Their only option now was to kill all the enemies.

ThornyRose knew she couldn’t keep wasting time, so she called out. “Our final battle, on the count of 3...”

“Alright, who’s afraid of you!” BornFlirty replied, her two hands holding onto her revolver. “3!”

“2!” ThornyRose lowered her stance.

“1!” The two once again leapt out. They both accurately shot, hitting each other between the eyes, ending in mutual destruction.

The winner was ThornyRose’s team. Something worth mentioning was that the system said that they had obtained rights to use the zombie stewardess and the zombie gorilla in special settings, but they didn’t really pay it any attention.

In the empty streets, an infatuated zombie stewardess leaned on a streetlamp, hugging herself. She looked into the distance, crying tears of blood. “I really want to meet you again... I want to be together... with you. Whitey...”

Chapter 269: Bathroom

When the scenario ended and ThornyRose was sent out, she quickly went to view the replay. BornFlirty did the same. How was it that the game ended with their confrontation, and she had actually lost.

ThornyRose gnashed her teeth when she saw the scene of a white haired special forces member saying, “Aa~ I really want to blow ThornyRoses’s head off...”

The more she saw, the more astonishing they felt. What kind of game were they playing!? That damn lowlife even got a zombie to fall for him. Even the rescue team were scared away by their zombie horde! They had immediately raised the alarms and fled with their tail between their legs! Lele had even said as they left, “Brother Lil’White, why are they running. Aren’t they here to pick us up?” God! You had a 10 meter tall zombie with you! Who would dare to give you a ride!

When BornFlirty finished watching the video, she faced Ye Cang’s group and said sincerely, “Come to Beauties at the Crossfire. Whatever that woman is paying you, I’ll double it. I’ll also pay the penalty for breaking contract...”

“Humph, want to poach them, they’re not so...” ThornyRose sneered but didn’t even get to finish saying before Ye Cang interrupted her without even thinking for second. “It’s not like I can’t consider...”

ThornyRose’s chest throbbed! Just where is your bottom line!? Is it in the negatives!?

Ye Cang saw the ominous look in ThornyRose’s eyes, and covered his face. “Actually nevermind...”

BornFlirty looked at Ye Cang and raised her brows. Brother Hero of Really New Village’s Three Brothers. Someone who’s currently

in the limelight and is also that b*tch's boyfriend. She said in a charming voice, "Brother Hero, it must be tough being with that woman. Why don't you consider coming to this side... I'm not any worse than she is..."

ThornyRose fiercely turned and glared at BornFlirty. That woman would always fight with her over everything. Even now she was trying to tempt her boyfriend! Although he was just a fake boyfriend, this involved her pride! She sneered, "Your words just now, I've recorded them. If cousin CloudDragon was to hear them..."

"You dare!?" BornFlirty glared at her.

Ye Cang sighed. Their reason for this competition was already ridiculous and now they are arguing like kids. "I'm logging off to rest..."

If ThornyRose knew Ye Cang was thinking, she would have exploded at him: You three are the ones who are like kids!

Ye Cang directly logged off after speaking. Lin Le also yawned, and they all logged off together.

"The skirt, remember to cancel." ThornyRose reminded her then also logged off.

"I don't need you to remind me. I'm much more trustworthy than you!" BornFlirty looked away, unwilling to lose.

ElegantFragrance was still thinking back to that time Lin Le had threatened her to strip. She didn't know why, but it had made her a bit excited. FrozenBlood saw that ElegantFragrance was flushed and acting a bit strange. This girl is probably thinking about something perverted again. She turned and left.

Once everyone left.

"Now that you've fought with them, what do you think of the so called three brothers?" BornFlirty said, sitting down on the sofa.

“No idea, I was directly killed by the zombie gorilla...”

“I was insta-killed by the stewardess zombie...”

“Brother Diamond’s muscle strength is terrifying. In this mode, I could only survive for 5 seconds before being killed.”

BornFlirty heard everyone’s reports, but she knew without them telling her. From when she felt that white hairs indifference and the big ones imposing aura, she knew those two would be a problem. The one that made her most curious was the white haired brother hero. When she was watching the video of him slaughtering zombies, she sensed a bit of his bloodlust, but only for an instant. Short enough for her to wonder if she had imagined it.

...

Qin Family, late at night.

Ye Cang stretched. It was already past 2am. He decided to go take a bath and then sleep. Ruffling his messy hair, he got up, went to the bathroom, filled the bath, and turned off the light. Oh~ the stars are visible from here. He whistled, then took off his nightgown and entered the public bath. His whole body felt relaxed, and comfortable. After wiping his body, he put the towel on his shoulder, leaned against the natural rock, and soaked.

ThornyRose was thinking about the club and the things that happened today. That damn lowlife, would it kill him not to make me mad!? She entered the bathroom and didn’t even question why there was already hot water. As she angrily threw off her clothes and entered the water, she suddenly realised, why is there hot water? The steam was gradually dissipating, and she saw Ye Cang there looking back at her indifferently. He waved at her and called out courteously. “Hello...”

ThornyRose froze, not knowing how to react. She stiffly raised her hand, “Hel...lo your sister!!”

When she finally snapped out of it, she quickly covered herself

with a towel. Her face was as red as a cherry as she chided him, “When did you enter!? Damn lowlife! Get out!”

“Umm, first of all, I was here first. I was the one who filled it up. The skylight was opened by me. I was happily stargazing, and didn’t blame you for disturbing me, yet you want to kick me out? Are you an idiot...?” Ye Cang sighed. This woman’s mental state is becoming worrying. Sometimes she seems alright, but she should still take her medicine.

Idiot!? He actually called me an idiot!? ThornyRose’s eyes began to turn red. She began to recall the time at the volcano hotspring, which made her feel less embarrassed for some reason. She carefully wrapped a towel around herself and then looked up at the starry sky. She couldn’t even remember the last time this skylight had been opened. She recalled the last time she bathed while looking at the stars was over 10 years ago. Wait, what am I thinking!? “You getting out or not!?”

“No, I’m still bathing. If you want, you can leave...” Ye Cang shrugged and refused.

ThornyRose clenched her teeth. If she screamed, it would cause problems for her. She took a deep breath to calm down, and looked at Ye Cang who was looking out the skylight with a mysterious smile which seemed almost sorrowful under the moonlight. A misty coating covered his pink eyes. The anger in her heart mysteriously lessened. Just at this time, a shoot star flew by, and Ye Cang quickly put his hands together and made a wish.

ThornyRose couldn’t stop smiling. This guy is like a kid sometimes. Whatever, I won’t argue with him. She listened to Ye Cang’s mumbled wish. His very sincere words. “I wish that next time in the game, I can blow the brains out of this girl in front of me...”

She immediately exploded. Not caring about anything anymore, she pounced on him. Her towel had loosened and the two of them

wrestled in the bath. Mrs Qin woke up at this moment and went to the washroom. She heard some activity in the bathroom as she passed by, and walked over curiously. She carefully peeked inside, and saw two people in the water, bare to the waist, moving extremely violently, splashing water around which twinkled under the moonlight. Mrs Qin's mouth hung wide open. My daughter is so... so... Her face blushed bright red and she quickly pulled her head back and looked away. Mr Qin happened to walk by at this time and saw his wife acting sneakily. "The bathroom..."

"Shh... Zhen'er and son-in-law are... are in the bathroom... having fun..." Mrs Qin said, making sure to emphasize the words 'having fun'.

Hearing her words, and then noticing the noises from inside, Mr Qin froze. "So wild!? Well it makes sense, she must be in a hurry cause she's not young anymore."

"So, let's not lose to the young ones! To the study!" Mrs Qin's expression became serious. Mr Qin nodded. The two of them turned and began to quickly walk towards the study.

Chapter 270: Secret Stash

After venting her anger, ThornyRose once again covered herself with a towel. Recalled how she was pretty much naked earlier, her face once again flushed with embarrassment and resentment. Damn lowlife! She watched as Ye Cang popped out of the water and then once again leaned on the rock and looked at her. “Hello...”

“.....” ThornyRose almost exploded again. Does this guy not feel shame!? She said in a low voice. “Hurry and get out...”

“I haven’t finished washing...” Ye Cang covered his lower half with a towel, and then got up. The moonlight reflected off the ring on his necklace, making ThornyRose somewhat curious. The string that it was hanging on was clearly already very old. She hadn’t noticed it earlier. She watched as he grabbed a stool, shampoo, conditioner, bodywash, and an eye shield cap, then handed them to her. He said very calmly, as if it was expected, “Wash my back... Get to it...”

ThornyRose froze once again. Her chest began to rise and fall as she pointed at him speechless.

“The faster you help me wash my back, the earlier I’ll leave...” Ye Cang said, worrying about her IQ. She clearly wanted him to quickly leave, yet she was still taking her time. She even looked unwilling. He could only sigh.

ThornyRose grabbed the things from him, intending to scrape the skin off his back. Ye Cang reminded her, “If it hurts, I’m not leaving...”

Aaaah!!! Bastard! She got up and helped him wash his back. His back was thin, and his ribs could faintly be seen. When she finished, she unhappily returned to the bath and watched as Ye Cang began washing his hair. Finally, he went somewhere out of sight and rinsed off, then changed into his nightgown. He was still wiping his hair dry as he walked out. He suddenly thought of

something, “Right, I forgot to tell you. Earlier when you were washing my back, I saw a big bird take a huge dump from the skylight into the water.”

“.....” ThornyRose chest tightened. She immediately jumped out of the water. I knew there was something weird about the water. That bastard! It was definitely on purpose! She was about to scold him but he was already gone. She was feeling rather sullen after having suffered so many losses. Her whole body trembled with rage as she screamed to herself: Aaah!! I need to replace the water and have a nice bath! That bastard!

Next day, early morning.

Ye Cang noticed the strange looks Mr Qin was giving him, a somewhat grateful look but also with a bit of grief and a touch of hope. There was even some expectation mixed in as if he was saying ‘good kid...’. ThornyRose saw that her mother was staring at her. Her mother shook her head and said, “Who would have thought you were so wild...”

“.....” Thorny didn’t understand.

As for Ye Cang, he blinked at Mr Qin and inquired, “Mr Qin, is there something you want ask...?”

“How sure are you?” Mr Qin asked with a whisper.

Ye Cang raise his brows. Sure about what? What does he mean? I don’t get it, is it some kind of secret code? “Mr Qin, what do you mean?”

Mr Qin thought for a bit and then translated it into some safer words. “The little tadpole finding its way...”

ThornyRose happened to hear, and spat out the water in her mouth. Her face turned bright red. She knew her parents had noticed the commotion last night and thought they were doing that. Little tadpole finding its way!? Have you gone mad from wanting grandchildren!? She didn’t know whether to laugh or cry.

Ye Cang suddenly realised something. He stroked his chin and nodded as if he understood. “So that’s what you mean. I’m not very sure...”

ThornyRose didn’t want to butt into their conversation. If she did, it would only get more chaotic and she would be embarrassed to no end. Those two parents were clearly not on her side. Watching her mother personally feed soup to Little Ye Tian, she thought to herself: That woman was never that good to me before!

“Little Tian, from now on, you’re our annual financial advisor. We’ll be troubling you. Hah~ If I had a daughter like you, no... even half as good as you, how great would it be...” Mrs Qin’s words were like daggers stabbing into ThornyRose’s back.

“It’s no trouble. Things like this don’t take much time, it’s simple. Here are the estimates for the group’s next three years, assuming nothing out of the norm happens. Oh right, can the group fund my macromolecular resonance experiments? It’s my latest research, gathering data on the behaviour of various molecules undergoing resonance. You can look, aunt should be able to understand.” Little Ye Tian said with a calm smile.

Mrs Qin, who was originally a science student, put on her reading glasses and began to look over Little Ye Tian’s paper and research data. This is revolutionary! The prospects are so good, and can be used in so many areas. Most importantly, it’s realistic! She looked at ThornyRose and sighed. “Good thing son-in-law brought with him such a treasure. Come let me give you a kiss...”

Old Qin was sitting at the table giving advice to Zhang ZhengXiong and Lin Le. They looked exactly like a happy grandpa with his grandsons. “If only that girl had your talent...”

ThornyRose stood up, slapped the table, and glared at this harmonious ‘family’. “I’m going to run away from home! I was picked up from a trash can and adopted anyways!”

Old Qin shouted alarmed, “What, you’ve already told her!?”

Mrs Qin looked over and nodded...

Mr Qin slowly got up, “Zhen’er, whatever the case, you’ll always be my daughter...”

ThornyRose watched the three people’s act with a blank face, and then sighed. This is my family, she thought, feeling somewhat upset.

“Also, Zhen’er, we found you in a trash bin, not can. Trash bins are bigger than trash cans, so it’s a bit better...” Mr Qin said seriously.

ThornyRose slowly sat back down, and ‘accidently’ said, “Mother, Father has been hiding money from you, and a lot of it. I bet it’s father’s extramarital affair fund.”

Mr Qin felt a bone chilling glare from behind him, and gasped. He turned around and smiled stiffly. “Umm, I don’t...”

“Into the study...” Mrs Qin said with a gentle smile. Ye Cang, Zhang ZhengXiong, Lin Le, Little Ye Tian, and Old Qin all huddled together, trembling. That aura was so terrifying, it made all their hairs stand on end. Mr Qin flashed them a solemn look before walking into the study. They all gulped.

“My xxxx!!!” Mr Qin’s scream could be heard through the many walls. Old Qin wiped away his sweat, and reprimanded ThornyRose, “Zhen’er! How could you tell on him!!!”

Before he could say anymore, ThornyRose took out her phone. “Grandma, grandpa has a secret stash hidden in...”

“Grand-daughter, I was wrong. Grandpa loves you...” Old Qin quickly said, quickly sucking up to ThornyRose.

ThornyRose smiled and put down her phone. Ye Cang and the others were all drenched in cold sweat. This family... They decided to go out for some air. The four of them left planning to go to another district to look around.

Chapter 271: Zhao XinRu

In the Vermillion Bird District of the college, Ye Cang was eating a popsicle shaped like a marker. It was something Lin Le had won and gifted him. Though it made him somewhat sad since he hadn't won one in a long time.

The four of them were all wearing flipflops, shorts, and a T-shirt as they walked around the campus.

Ye Cang saw many spectators, but they were all standing on either side of the road. Many people in white uniforms were walking over as if they were made out of the same mold, 80% of which were from the student council. The capital and Lin Hai truly appeared different and it was not just the uniform. Lin Hai's student council wore purple. The four of them had no intention of getting out of the way. Unexpectedly, Zhang ZhengXiong noticed a woman amongst them. She was tall and had an weapon at her waist. She had an egg-shaped face, and her hair was split in 7:3 bangs with a ponytail. The smile she made as she walked made her seem approachable. This was the president of the Vermillion Bird District's Student Council - Zhao XinRu. With her was the vice president, two officers, and many other members.

Zhao XinRu also noticed that the other party of four, whom wore beach shorts, T-shirts, and flipflops, had no intentions of letting them pass. One was a white haired man, the others a bear-like man with imposing muscles, a foolish looking boy-next-door, and a feeble looking little girl. They were all eating popsicles without a word. The people around her started to frown. What are these people doing not getting out of the way when they see the student council.

Ye Cang's group of four had already walked right up to them. They didn't even stop as they brushed past.

A member restrained his fear of Zhang ZhengXiong and shouted,

“You guys!”

The member didn’t even finish speaking before an officer could no longer take it. He turned around, planning to teach these people a lesson. As he reached out his hand, an enormous palm landed on the top of his head, as if grabbing a basketball. Just like picking up a little chick, he was picked up by his head. Zhang ZhengXiong sneered, “Did your teacher never teach you to mind your manners...”

“A’Xiong, let him go. Let’s go, we’ll return after a walk.” Ye Cang looked over and said indifferently.

Zhang ZhengXiong casually threw him tens of meters into a garbage can like he was throwing away trash. The four of them then continued walking away.

Besides Zhao XinRu, the vice-president - Zhong Yun’s sword-like eyebrows rose vertically. Aren’t they being too arrogant just because that big man is strong. His hand reached for the alloy weapon at his waist but Zhao XinRu reached out to stop him. She smiled toward the back of the four and said, “Fellow students, stop...”

Ye Cang’s four didn’t pay any attention to her. They continued licking their popsicles and walking.

“Fellow students...” Zhao XinRu continued to call out courteously.

The student council members couldn’t take it anymore. Zhao XinRu sighed. You guys aren’t their match. Not even I can be sure that I could defeat the big one. He has a brutal aura that he doesn’t even try to conceal. She stood in place and watched as everyone simultaneously charged towards Ye Cang’s group. Zhang ZhengXiong continued to walk as he sent out karate chops, kicks, or just grabbed them and threw them at nearby trashcans. No one even had the chance to try more than two moves against him. The bystanders watched as the student council members were sent

flying every-which way. Some, who were originally planning to charge in and help to make a good impression, were all frozen in place. They could only watched as Ye Cang's group continued to leisurely walk away.

Zhong Yun raised his eyebrows, becoming a blur as he charged forward. He drew his training sword and stabbed with it. Zhang ZhengXiong turned around and didn't even bother to dodge. He let it poke his stomach, then grabbed the guy's shoulder. "Your speed isn't bad, but you're weak!!"

The sound of a bone dislocating could be heard, followed by Zhong Yun's scream. Zhang ZhengXiong released him and looked at the little hole left on his shirt. He reached into the man's pocket, took out his wallet, and grabbed a few 10,000 dollar bills and said seriously, "This is for ruining my clothes..."

"Sirs are not from the capital right?" Zhao XinRu shouted to their leader, the white haired man. She had her hand on her weapon.

Ye Cang stopped, and turned around. Taking the final bite of his popsicle, he threw the stick into the trash. He looked indifferently at Zha XinRu as if it was pointless. "There will be other chances to meet. Goodbye."

Lin Le held his popsicle and made a face. Little Ye Tian looked completely uninterested.

Zhao XinRu saw that all of her members had collapsed. She couldn't let them leave so easily! In a flash, she arrived in front of Ye Cang, a white blade emerging from her metal handle. But the sword seemed to pass through Ye Cang's body, shocking her, because she knew she had hit nothing. She turned and watched their departing figures. The white hair's speed was even faster than her... She helped Zhong Yun up, "Let's go back and look into them. They're so powerful, it's impossible for them to not leave a trail..."

“President, your neck!” Zhong Yun exclaimed, looking at the words on Zhao XinRu’s neck that were written in marker.

Zhao XinRu quickly took out her phone and used it as a mirror. On her neck, written in crooked handwriting, were the words: “Your hands should be steadier when using a sword.”

A shiver traveled up her spine, and her back was drenched in cold sweat. If he had wanted to kill her just now, she wouldn’t even have the time to react. In just that instant, he had been able to write 9 words on her neck. He was fast. Possibly at the level of the Azure Dragon District Martial Arts Society’s leader. A superman amongst students. The big one too. Impervious to swords, with astonishing strength, and he likely wasn’t slower than herself, he was simply too lazy to move too much...

Ye Cang looked at the spectators and sighed. This would probably be the end of their peaceful stroll. He brought his group to get a ride back to Lin Hai. Zhang ZhengXiong and T-105 suddenly became even more famous in Lin Hai. It had only been a few hours since they left the capital, yet there were even people there to meet them as they returned, holding a large sign. “Death - To - The Capital’s Student Council! Lin Hai’s manliest team, T-105!”

Zhao XinRu had gathered data on them. They were a team in Lin Hai, team T-105. They recently rose to fame, so it was no wonder she didn’t know them. As for the evaluation the report gave of the white haired Ye Cang, it made her shapely eyebrows rise in surprise. “‘White Asura, but he doesn’t have much strength and can only give orders.’ He clearly has strength fitting of his nickname...”

Zhao XinRu then continued looking through their data, especially for the two who didn’t act. The little girl was actually a graduate student researcher, at only 11 years of age. The other was known as the King of Bad Ideas. She watched the videos showing all the rescue squads that would have been better off dead, suffering from his ideas. It seems there are more people to keep on

eye on for this times five schools competition. She felt regretful that her strength only allowed her a position as a substitute. The really terrifying members were even more fierce than the group today. For instance, the Thousand Hands - Sun Ru. Closing the files, she looked at the pictures that her cousin had sent her of the Qin family banquet. Isn't that!? She quickly took out her phone. "Cousin, who's the white haired man?"

"Oh, it's cousin Qin Zhen's fiancee. He seems to be a few years younger than her and is still studying. Even she can find a man, I still can't believe it... Umm, XinRu, do you have a good junior that I might like..."

"....." Zhao XinRu hung up. Who would have thought he would be cousin Qin Zhen's fiancee. No wonder he was so strong. It would be difficult to be her boyfriend without being abnormally strong.

Chapter 272: Treasure Hidden Behind the Gene Locks

Wu Na watched the news. T-105's popularity was flourishing. They even have a fanclub whom had come to welcome them back while holding large signs. Lin Le was holding a marker, giving out signatures. She trembled and turned it off. They had already turned into an idol-like group...

After dinner, Ye Cang watched over Zhang ZhengXiong's and Lin Le's practice.

"Watch this! Azure Dragon Yang on the left! White Tiger Yin on the right!"

"I'll do Black Tortoise Yin on the left, Azure Dragon Yang on the right!"

"Haha, you've been fooled. I was actually using Vermillion Bird Yang on the left, and Black Tortoise Yin on the right!"

"Haha, Lele, I also lied. It's actually Azure Dragon Yang left, White Tiger Yin right!"

Ye Cang watched as the two of them practiced their trigrams and attempted to guess each other's moves. Then he got up and left the porch. It had been some time since the girl had undone her first gene lock, it was about time to show her the real treasure it unlocks.

Half-moon Lake.

Wearing his jade fox mask, Ye Cang appeared on a large boulder. Zhao XiangYu was extremely happy and she pouted playfully at him, "Master, you haven't appeared for so many days."

"Master and your martial uncle have been on vacation, and you're still consolidating your strength..." Ye Cang said indifferently. "Down to business. The reason I have come today is

about you opening your first gene lock.”

“Master, how many gene locks are there?” Zhao XiangYu asked something she had wanted to ask for a long time.

“Not even I know. Just how many layers and types of gene locks has god seen fit to restrict us with? No one knows. However, martial artists and espers, although their methods may be different, they all strive to throw off these restrictions. Our school has chosen the path of tearing apart the chains that restrict us, and then use it...” Ye Cang explained.

“Then master, what about you? How many have you undone?” Zhao XiangYu was very curious.

“Secret...” Ye Cang faintly smiled. “It has been a while since you’ve unsealed your first layer, it’s about time to show you the treasure hidden within.”

Zhao XiangYu was disappointed, but quickly cheered up when she heard about the treasure. “What kind of treasure?”

“This is even more of a mystery. Everyone is different. It could be a super power, or perhaps something else. But it is something that has always been part of you, simply locked for too long and never awakened. You will now rouse it and learn to use it. This is why the first layer is the most important. Once you’ve obtained it, it becomes easier to undo the second layer and obtain the treasure hidden therein...” Ye Cang shrugged and explained.

“Then... how do I awaken it?” Zhao XiangYu asked. A glint flashed in Ye Cang’s eyes, and he said in a cold and serious tone, “Survive my attacks. Although I’ll hold back, but if you blindly depend on luck, you’ll die. If you want to give up, then now is...”

Zhao XiangYu was shaken by the sudden killing intent. Her whole body was frozen stiff. She felt as if everything in front of her had been dyed in black and white, like an old photo. Her heart almost felt like it would forget to beat. He wasn’t joking around!

She used all her strength and undid her first gene lock! Blue veins became visible from under her skin, and her breathing became hurried. She looked towards Ye Cang who was still waiting for her reply. Continue? Master is definitely not joking. If I am even the tiniest bit complacent, I'll be killed. Can I really do it!? She clenched her teeth and tightened her grip on her weapon. "Come!!"

Ye Cang faintly smiled, then waved his hand, "Lightning Plasma..."

Zhao XiangYu watched the countless rays of light coming at her. What kind of skill was this!? With her first gene lock undone, she madly brandished her weapon, persisting under the bombardment of those thin, crisscrossing beams of light. Even with her best, she was still pierced in the left shoulder, stomach, chest, thigh, and was hurting everywhere. She felt like she had been crushed, and spat out a mouthful of blood. However, she continued to persistently wave her weapon. A disdainful voice whispered in her ear, "Is that all?"

Zhao XiangYu's heart shook. We might not be on the same level, but I still have to give it my all! She used her abilities to the limit that the first gene lock allowed. She didn't know how many of her ribs were broken, her clothes were also full of holes. Ye Cang nodded. She was reaching her limit. He reached out and increased the rate at which he released the beams of light.

Zhao XiangYu felt death approaching for the first time. It was frightening, and she could feel her whole life flashing through her eyes. No! I have to survive! Her legs were making cracking sounds, and her left hand was limp. Her fear became stronger, which also increased her will to live. Suddenly, her body seemed to fall into a mysterious rhythm. An indescribable feeling appeared in her body, as if something had woken up. It was something extremely familiar to her.

A spark flashed in Zhao XiangYu's eyes. The originally unseeable

attacks were now clear as can be. They were countless explosions of qi caused by his fist. Everytime he punched out, his hands became blurry, then the air would be filled with exploding qi. The beams of light now looked like shooting stars. She brandished her sword with one hand to her limits, the spark in her eyes becoming more prominent.

“Oh~? An increase in kinetic vision is it? No, what is that spark? Well whatever, the thing hidden under her first genetic lock should have something to do with her eyes. Let’s force it out and see what it is...” Ye Cang muttered, accelerating once again.

Zhao XiangYu consciously felt a throb in her eyes. Ye Cang stroked his chin. Looks like it needs to be examined in more detail. What is it?

Zhao XiangYu looked at her surroundings and suddenly felt an ominous feeling. She had clearly already been hit, so why was she only feeling it now? There was roughly a 0.01 second delay, and suddenly, she had been hit by countless attacks. Ye Cang was alarmed. The girl wasn’t able to react to it! Not good! He stopped his attacks, and instantly scattered the attacks still going towards her. He held her unconscious body and carried her to a nearby bench where he started reconnecting her broken bones and healing her. In but a moment, she looked as good as new, and only needed a short rest. Zhao XiangYu slowly woke up, and saw her fox-masked master healing her wounds. “Master, what happened? I clearly saw the lights hitting me, but i didn’t feel it until after...”

“So that’s how it was. What you saw wasn’t the present, but about 0.01 seconds in the future. Not bad, it’s a powerful ability.” Ye Cang realised it was similar to his eyes of truth. He could see the trajectory of attacks going to and coming from himself within the next 0.5 seconds. She could see the scene itself, because of that, the future she could see was shorter. However, in a fight between experts, 0.01 seconds was enough to die many times over. “With your current abilities, you can at most use it for 5 seconds.

Anymore will be a burden on your eyes and mind, which is why we continue to train and improve ourselves. I'll send you home. I know what you want to say, but you shouldn't speak now. Rest properly..."

Ye Cang picked up the hesitating Zhao XiangYu, making her blush. Actually, ever since she woke up and saw his concern, she knew everything he had done was to force out her hidden potential. There was no other way. In the end, if he hadn't scattered his attacks, she would have definitely died. Her eyelids began to feel heavy. She slowly leaned on Ye Cang and fell asleep...

Chapter 273: B Difficulty Mission

Next day, early morning.

Zhao XiangYu woke up after a long sleep. Her whole body was sore, making her gasp when she tried to move. She looked at the sticky note on her bedside table. “Just keep doing some mild training. Don’t be too eager O(∩_∩)O Oh right, I found the 200,000 dollars that I lost in your wallet. Hehe~”

“.....” Zhao XiangYu sighed. Looks like I have to freeload off Little Han this month too.

...

Lin Hai, Songyang coast.

Ye Cang stretched, and saw the two early risers sparring outside. After washing up, Wu Na made them breakfast. Everyone sat together and ate. Wu Na didn’t ask about the capital, because she knew these guys weren’t afraid of any consequences.

Black Rock City. Ye Cang gave a majority of the kagu bug, maggot, and bee parts to Rica. Then he had Zhang ZhengXiong make him a few hundred special arrows out of the stingers. The stingers from the boss became two recyclable heavy crossbow bolts.

Kagu Bee Arrow (Masterwork - Insect Stinger)

Damage: 11 - 13

+5 Penetration

Additional 15 poison damage.

Kagu Bee Poison: Once poisoned, deal 2 damage a second for 10 seconds. Can have up to 3 stacks.

Kagu King Bee’s Heavy Bolt (Distinguished - Insect Stinger)

Damage: 30 - 32

+30 Penetration

Additional 30 poison damage.

Kagu King Bee's Poison: Once poisoned, deal 1 damage every second for 5 minutes.

Kagu Queen Bee's Heavy Bolt (Distinguished - Insect Stinger)

Damage: 31 - 35

+25 Penetration

Additional 25 poison damage.

Kagu Queen Bee's Poison: Once poisoned, drain 1 mana every second for 5 minutes.

Mixed Poison: When the King and Queen's poisons appear on the same target, it will explode, dealing the damage over time all at one moment, then remove the effect. If there is not enough mana to drain, it will make up the difference by draining health.

Ye Cang clicked his tongue. He put one of the bolts onto the crossbow and the other in his bag. He began to think to himself that his crossbow was becoming outdated. If other players were to hear him saying that, they would probably want to kill themselves. Ye Cang's crossbow was a lower middle class distinguished quality equipment, however, it was a super rare type of weapon, secondary equipment - heavy crossbow. It's quality, given it's rarity, was still appropriate. Many players had begun to upgrade to masterwork quality equipment by now, but were still mostly using superior quality stuff. Excellent quality equipment was being phased out, while only core members of big guilds would have a full outfit of masterwork quality equipment. As for Distinguished quality one, only the guild's main fighting force would have any. Zhang ZhengXiong began to experiment with the various bug crystals, and discovered that Kagu Bug Guards were related to strength, while maggots were constitution, and kagu bees dexterity. They each chose the crystals they wanted for their

equipment.

Wu Na sighed when she saw her own health. How was this the health of a fricken spellcaster!? All her equipment had been enhanced with constitution gems from the maggots.

FrozenCloud saw Wu Na's health and froze. They pretty much had the same amount of health. She herself couldn't bear to give up on her attack power, so she had a spread of all three types of gems. After thinking about it, none of these gems improved spellcasting stats, so constitution was the most fitting. High constitution would allow Wu Na the freedom of making more mistakes, which for the current Wu Na, was very useful. Beside her, Lin Le had decked himself out with strength gems. She peeked at his stats, and could only smile stiffly. Even without any constitution gems, he would still put a tank to shame. It was probably because of the set effects.

Little Ye Tian did the same as Wu Na, going all constitution. SpyingBlade and Ye Cang both split between strength and dexterity. As for Zhang ZhengXiong, it was obviously full constitution.

"Let's go check out the adventurer's association, then dig for treasure~~" Ye Cang said, taking out the treasure map. SpyingBlade raised his brows, they still had a treasure map? "How did you get it?"

"I dug it up when helping someone weed their yard..." Lin Le raised his hand and answered. SpyingBlade froze. As expected of the luck monster...

The number of players in the city increased every day, which increased the state of this previously empty adventurer's association, however, there still weren't many people. Compared to the other associations, it was still way inferior. Linda saw Ye Cang, and yawned. She took out a silver medal and threw it over. "Congratulations, you've advanced. Actually, it's still a bit early

for you, but you're the strongest out of the new dumbasses and also the dumbass with the most achievements, so I'm promoting you early. Look through the silver board's missions carefully. Some of them aren't things you can handle right now..."

Ye Cang broke out in cold sweat. What do you mean the strongest out of the new dumbasses and also the dumbass with the most achievements!? Humph, I'll forgive you due to your boobs... Zhang ZhengXiong and Lin Le had their eyes glued to them until Wu Na angrily pulled them upstairs.

Everyone first looked through the silver board's missions. SpyingBlade looked through them all carefully, and there really were some that were too difficult. They weren't something that could be done at this point. "C+ would be hard enough. B and higher are out of the question. They're not something we can handle at this point, at least not with just the few of us..."

"Brother SpyingBlade, how can you be so cowardly!? I'll look at them since you're afraid. I'll even accept one. Lele, close your eyes and choose a B difficulty mission!" Ye Cang said courageously. SpyingBlade simply sighed. Lin Le closed his eyes, and pointed at a B difficulty mission 'Cry From the North, save Verali who has been captured by a goblin tribe.'

"Alright, we'll take this one. We happen to be going north anyways." Ye Cang grabbed the parchment. Everyone then looked through the C and D difficulty missions, and picked up some odd job quests. They once again divided and conquered, splitting up to do odd jobs.

Ye Cang was waiting for everyone at a table near the general store. He had his arms crossed and was contemplating over how to deal with the remaining magic crystals and other ores. He turned and saw the excited Little Jesse. "Where'd you go? Running off again..."

"I didn't. I was just going to meet my girlfriend..." Little Jesse's

words made Ye Cang freeze. He thought to himself, it can't be.
“Meet what?”

“Girlfriend...” Little Jesse shrugged.

Ye Cang was completely speechless. This kid is how old? He is already in a relationship? It must be kids playing house. Nothing strange. “Come back early. Don’t make your grandma worry...”

“I know...” Little Jesse nodded. He then skipped happily away.

Time passed. Ye Cang yawned, and saw that the first one to return was Lin Le. Oh? There’s a young male player with him? His eyes were squinted as if he couldn’t see. He had long cyan hair, and a vulgar appearance. On his body, he wore a robe. A spellcaster?

“Brother Lil’White, I finished my mission. Here are the 10 haircut coupons.” Lin Le took out 10 barbershop coupons and gave them to Ye Cang.

Ye Cang glared at the squinty eyed, vulgar looking man and listened to his self introduction. “Hi boss! I’m brother Le’s new little brother! OldWangFromNextDoor...”

Chapter 274: Old Wang From Next Door

“OldWangFromNextDoor? Where have I heard that name?” Ye Cang mumbled suspiciously.

“Brother Lil’White, it’s from that cartoon we watched with the big headed son and the little headed father. Old Wang from next door is the mysterious big headed uncle who made the little headed father a cuckold.” Lin Le replied.

OldWangFromNextDoor broke out in cold sweat. The name he had randomly made up actually had such a meaning, he would never know if he didn’t meet brother Mad Devil Le. He laughed awkwardly, “Just call me Wang.”

“Oh~ Oohh~~ I knew it...” Ye Cang suddenly remembered and nodded. “Wang, what class? Mage?”

“Umm, boss. I’m a summoner.” Wang replied, sizing up Really New Village’s Brother Hero. He was extremely excited. He recalled how he had conveniently been doing odd jobs at the barbershop, and had actually run into the legendary Mad Devil Le. His revered hero had actually said that he could join as his little bro. Was this his chance to rise to fame!?

“Summoner? Perfect, here’s your welcome gift.” Ye Cang recalled that he had a summoner, and whatever else could use it, skillbook. Summon water elemental or something. He decided to take it out, since it was useless sitting in his bag.

Wang looked at the skillbook. It was a super rare skill! Summon Water Elemental Companion - Tobira. A summon elemental skillbook!! He was considered pretty good among the summoners, but he still didn’t have a summoning type skill. They were too rare. Summoners pretty much had to level as spellcasters up until now. This lack of summoning skills put all the summoners in a difficult position. He was extremely moved. “Boss, Brother Le, this gift is too precious...”

“You’re already a member of our Happy Firmaments group. Take it. Follow me and Brother Lil’White and you’ll be eating and drinking like a king!” Lin Le smiled.

“Lele is right. Learn it. However! If you do anything to harm our group, humph humph...” Ye Cang and Lin Le’s smile made Wang’s back shiver. He quickly shook his head, “I’ll definitely do my best for the group! I pledge my eternal devotion to Happy Firmaments!”

“Very well, I’ll be watching you~! Lele, let him pick some equipment from the cart...” Ye Cang said, having Lin Le summon the handcart, and let him choose from the masterwork spellcaster equipment. Wang looked at the glittering lineup of treasures, and was completely enthralled. How many elites and bosses would one need to kill to collect all these!? There were a few that were good for his class, so he quickly chose them, then learned the Summon Water Elemental Companion - Tobira skill.

The tigerkin fighter Little Ren was feeling rather bored all this time. Wang sighed at the three brother’s might when he found out this was just a pet. They even had a flying bug as a pet. After he was done, Ye Cang yawned and motioned at him, “Summon that water thing out...”

“Yes boss.” Wang began to chant the skill. After 10 seconds, he began to emit a light blue colored magical glow. Suddenly, a burst of light blue water appeared, and formed into a 2 meter tall feminine silhouette. On her wrist was a delicate blue bracelet.

“How are the stats?” Ye Cang inquired. Wang shared her stats with everyone.

Summon - Elemental Companion: Tobira

Level: 10

Category: Water Elemental

Specialty: Decrease physical damage by 60%.

Long Distance Elemental Damage - Water: 22 - 32

Strength: 30

Dexterity: 25

Constitution: 40

Intelligence: 35

Wisdom: 45

Water Elemental: Knows some rank 1 - 3 water/ice spells.

Summoned Creature - Order: Creature's attributes are influenced by the summoners.

Ye Cang stroked his chin and examined it. It was a long distance attacker and knew some lower level spells. It even had 60% damage resistance, so when necessary, she could block a few attacks. He watched as Lin Le shook its hand, conveniently using it to wash his dirty hand. It could even be used to wash their hands! This summon is pretty good.

“Bro, Lele, what are you two doing?” Zhang ZhengXiong called out from the distance.

It’s Brother Diamond of the three brothers! He is a bit less famous than the other two, but tut tut~ that diamond armguard is so dazzling.

Zhang ZhengXiong also noticed Wang. “This is?”

“The new little brother that Lele brought over, our new teammate. Summoner - OldWangFromNextDoor....” Ye Cang introduced.

“Brother Xiong, you can just call me Wang.” Wang bowed towards Zhang ZhengXiong. Zhang ZhengXiong reached out and they shook hands. At that time, Little Ye Tian, FrozenCloud, Wu Na, and SpyingBlade all returned. Wu Na looked really gloomy and still had chicken feathers stuck in her hair. “That chicken farm’s chickens are too damn crazy. No wonder eggs are so expensive...”

The four all noticed the new member. Ye Cang dragged Wang

over. “Our team’s new member. Summoner - OldWangFromNextDoor...”

“Nice to meet you. You can just call me Wang.”

Little Ye Tian sized him up for a bit. There wasn’t anything noteworthy about him. He just looked a bit vulgar.

After the introductions, he heard Little Ye Tian call the boss father, and couldn’t help gaping, but tactfully chose not to speak. The girl called NightSky was a support specialized paladin. Nana was a spellcaster. The grappler and also the team’s second tank was FrozenCloud. SpyingBlade didn’t say much, asking a question instead, “You sure he’s trustworthy?”

Wu Na, and FrozenCloud were both thinking the same thing. This new member that popped out of nowhere, and looked so vulgar, they couldn’t help but doubt him.

“He’s already gone through my bad guy radar! Although he looks really vulgar, Wang is a good person. Him and apron mama are truly in love! No bad guy can escape my radar! Humph! Could it be you don’t trust my radar!?” Lin Le said, pointing at the ahoge that he could consciously control and make spin like a radar scan.

That’s just a bundle of hair... FrozenCloud, Wu Na, and SpyingBlade all thought to themselves. Also, the OldWangFromNextDoor you’re talking about is a different person.

FrozenCloud sighed. She recalled the first time she had met him. At that time, she was also scanned by that ahoge. Many people had wanted to join, but he didn’t pay them any attention and chose her. She couldn’t make heads or tails of his actions.

Seeing Lin Le defend him, Wang was touched. Although his words made him a bit uncomfortable, he opened his forever squinty eyes wide and said earnestly. “I’ll prove myself...”

Zhang ZhengXiong smiled and patted his shoulder. “Wang... There will be a chance to prove yourself... don’t worry...”

Wu Na and the others all froze. They all turned away and sighed. Especially Wu Na. If possible, she would have picked another city. Although she got good equipment here, just thinking about what she had to experience every time: that taste, that texture, that disastrous appearance, and that smell, something impossible to get accustomed to. She covered her mouth feeling a bit sick.

Chapter 275: Mountain Trail

Black Peaks is a large mountain range north of Black Rock City. There were many monsters there, and it bordered the wastelands. The tall terrain extended as far as the eye could see, separating Black Rock City from the wastelands.

Ye Cang's party set out towards the north. The two pets appeared especially mighty. Little Ren acted as the manpower, pushing the handcart. The kagu bug Little Ration acted as Little Ye Tian's mount. Wu Na occasionally saw some travellers along the roads, mostly travelling merchants and hunters.

They happened to meet a male travelling merchant carrying a large backpack, and heard him talk about a village west of the Black Point Mountain Range - Bal Village. He was going to trade at Black Rock City, and remind the people there that a village existed out in the mountains. Ye Cang looked through his goods. He was really interested in some it, especially a 10 centimeter wide mystery mushroom with a moss-green color. He tried identifying them.

Moss-green Fluorescent Ghost Mushrooms: A very precious fungus. Will emit a green glow at night, like a ghost. Add a tiny pinch into water and it will become extremely delicious soup, with a chance to obtain an intelligence or wisdom buff.

"How much for these mushrooms?" Ye Cang asked.

"If you want them, then 50 silver and give me some meat and two deep fried bugs. I have no idea what it is anyways. I happened to see it during my travels and picked it up. It should be pretty rare, but it could be poisonous." The travelling merchant said noticing the kagu bugs in the handcart.

Ye Cang gave him 50 silver, then cut off a large piece of maggot flesh, and grabbed a few pieces of fried kagu bug, completing the transaction.

“Bro, what’s the mushroom?” Zhang ZhengXiong saw that Ye Cang was pretty happy.

“A delicious and rare food!” Ye Cang said, showing everyone the mushrooms description.

SpyingBlade sighed as he thought about Ye Cang’s cooking skill. A delicious ingredient could, in his hands, become a biological weapon.

“I really want to taste boss’s cooking...” Wang’s word made the mood suddenly drop. Wang noticed that the mood had become strange. What happened? Did I say something wrong? He looked around at the unhappy glares everyone was giving him.

“Who knew you were a foodie. Don’t worry, your wish will be fulfilled, but not right now. Maybe once we reach the mountains...” Ye Cang happily looked at OldWangFromNextDoor who was confused by everyone’s glares.

While chatting during their travels, they learned that Wang was a student at the Imperial City College. Lin Le was startled. “I knew it, you are also an art student...”

Wang looked over doubtfully. “Brother Le too?”

Wu Na butted in, “He doesn’t even know where his own classroom is...”

Wang hesitated before saying, “The counselor doesn’t say anything?”

“Nothing, brother Xiong had a chat with the counselor for me...” Lin Le smiled. Wang smartly chose not pursue the subject. Wu Na sighed. The so called ‘chat’ was clearly a threat.

After half a day of travel, everyone arrived at the foot of a mountain. Little Ye Tian organized her map, then they began to follow the trail, and eventually met some ferocious looking demon beasts: Moon-Marked Bears and Stone Skinned Boars. Both were a bit stronger than the wolves they met in the grasslands, but they

were still no threat. Ye Cang continued with his gather everything mentality, so all the herbs, mushrooms and everything were snagged by him.

“Father, let’s go check out the village to the west first, the one the travelling merchant was talking about. It should be close to the base of the mountain. There could be information or even quests.” Little Ye Tian gained everyone’s approval. They began travelling towards the west. Day gradually became night, and the mountain became exceptionally dark. Many nocturnal creatures began to prowl. Ye Cang, who led the way with his night vision, motioned for everyone to stop. He could hear sounds of a battle. “Wait... There’s activity over there! I’ll go check it out...”

Ye Cang made his way over. On a slope, 6 people were fighting what looked like a stone skinned boar boss. He moved to another spot to get a better view. “Oh, it’s NalanMoon’s group. That warlock should be NalanPureSoul or something. Truly amazing. His magic is so accurate. It would probably be very difficult to dodge those spells...”

Ye Cang returned to the group. “It’s the Freedom Alliance. NalanMoon and them are fighting a boss...”

“Bro, what do you plan to do? Kill them?” Zhang Zhengxiong raised his hammer and asked.

“Team Leader, the Freedom Alliance’s main force is in Black Rock City. It won’t be long until they take root here. If possible, it would be better not to provoke them. Also, since NalanMoon is there, then The Temptress is definitely also there, right?” FrozenCloud reminded very reasonably.

“Let’s go. Although we’re not afraid of them, but we don’t have to stir up trouble. It’s just one boss. Moreover, The Temptress is no weaker than CloudDragon...” SpyingBlade had killed him before, but had also failed before. He knew that NalanPureSoul was hard to deal with. His insight and intuition are both sharp. Especially

his intuition. It made it very hard for assassins to get in surprise attacks...

Little Ye Tian didn't say anything, but her opinion was similar to SpyingBlade's. She would follow Ye Cang's decision no matter what.

"The Temptress is?" Ye Cang didn't really understand these nicknames. He only knew that brother CloudDragon was known as the Fighting King, but always found it silly.

"NalanPureSoul of the Four Heavenly Kings." Wu Na explained, glancing at him. If NalanPureSoul was a woman, he would definitely be china's number one beauty, but unfortunately he wasn't, so could only be second.

As for the Four Heavenly Kings, Ye Cang had no clue who they were, and was too lazy to commit it to memory. Anyways, it was just some popular people. It seems like they were on the same level as CloudDragon. It was true that the warlock was good. He stroked his chin, then suddenly realised, "So it's him..."

He probably has no idea, Wu Na thought.

"Wang, what are you doing?" Ye Cang saw OldWangFromNextDoor take out a virtual paper.

"I'm going to go ask for a signature. It's The Temptress!" Wang looked at Ye Cang and the other's unamused expressions, and tactfully put his paper away.

Lin Le drew his blade, and made a neck slitting motion. "The boss their fighting was definitely fated to meet us, so they are stealing our boss. Too evil! They dare to steal our boss! Brother Lil'White, let's go kill them."

Wang listened to how Lin Le turned stealing someone else's boss into someone else stealing theirs, and his tone was completely serious, filled with righteous anger. If one didn't know the situation, one might really think it was really his boss. He wiped

the sweat from his forehead. As expected of Mad Devil Le. He turned and looked at Ye Cang who was still stroking his chin, deep in thought.

Hey hey! You can't really be thinking of robbing them! The other party is one of the Four Heavenly Kings, NalanPureSoul! Wu Na shouted in her mind as she watched Ye Cang's serious expression.

Chapter 276: NalanPureSoul

Everyone looked towards Ye Cang, who was stilling thinking seriously, but not even a second later, “I have a plan!”

So fast! Wang once again broke out in cold sweat. During this journey, he had learned that Really New Village’s Three Brother’s line of thought was not something a normal person could understand. Rather than feel profound respect for them, he instead felt like crying. There was even a little girl who was so cold she made his hairs stand on end.

“We’ll go help and sell them a favor, then have them give us one of the drops...” Ye Cang’s words made everyone sigh in relief. It was a normal plan. They were afraid he would spout some outrageous idea. Especially FrozenCloud. Whenever the Team Leader made a big decision, her heart would tremble, because most of his decision making didn’t use his head but instead his evil desires.

“However, to sell a favor, we should still make it a big favor. We’ll have to appear like heroes. I’ll go check out the area, then we’ll find some higher ground. The moon is conveniently behind us, so we have to pose well using the moon as a backdrop. Make it something they’ll never forget. Then I’ll shoot my crossbow right in the boss’s heart. A’Xiong and Lele will charge. Make it look imposing! Everyone use your biggest attacks...” Ye Cang began to plan things out.

Zhang ZhengXiong had a strange expression. He seemed to remember something similar, but he shook his head, choosing not to worry about it. Lin Le readied his enormous blade, nodding furiously. What he loved the most was playing hero.

SpyingBlade sighed. That guy is planning to put on some mysterious show, but it seems interesting. He drew one of his swords.

Wu Na silently facepalmed. Are you that bored? That's one of the Four Heavenly Kings! She felt like they were swinging around swords in front of a noble.

Wang was excited. He would get to meet The Temptress! Although he might not leave much of an impression, he decided to act well. He couldn't make his boss, brother Le, and Brother Xiong look bad. He opened his squinting eyes wide, and began to act strong.

FrozenCloud rolled her eyes. Why go so far?

Ye Cang brought everyone to the slope. The sound of fighting could be clearly heard. Ye Cang saw some raised ground nearby. In a few steps, he leapt onto it, and prepared aiming a Meteor Shot with his heavy crossbow. Zhang ZhengXiong and Lin Le posed at his two sides. The others waited on the slope for his signal.

NalanPureSoul sensed many presences hidden uphill. Enemy? Or Ally? The boss had already been brought down to half health. His dazzling eyes turned to the little cliff. Three silhouettes stood there. "Everyone be careful! Some people are hidden near us..."

"I'll go look..." NalanMoon dodged an attack, then leaped away from the fight. She disappeared into some shrubbery, and made her way up.

A spiralling Meteor Shot flew out. NalanMoon froze. It's an attack! Wait... The target is not us. She instantly realised their intentions. A flame snake appeared, whipping the enormous boss, causing it to stand up. It was then run straight through by a bolt, nailing it to the slope. NalanPureSoul saw the silhouette in the distance stand up. Under the light of the moon, he could vaguely make out the wolf shaped head, and a heavy crossbow. Such amazing sniping. Suddenly, there was a roar. A figure holding a large hammer and another holding a large blade leaped down, their silhouettes overlapped with the moon. They began to charge over. NalanMoon saw the wolf head and her legs almost gave out.

It's team leader and the other fools. Suddenly, she felt some danger from the side. She crossed her two weapons to block. The attack was so powerful, completely unlike an assassin, sending her rolling on the ground. She looked at the person who had attacked her. It was SpyingBlade... no... DarkBlade.

"Oh, it's you. I thought there was a third party..." SpyingBlade turned and charged at the boss. NalanMoon raised her brows. It seems they had come to help. If they had come to kill, she would have been in trouble just now. It seems he has new weapons too...

NalanMight saw that unforgettable silhouette. It's him. Really New Village's Brother Diamond. Then that must be Mad Devil Le.

NalanPureSoul was surprised when he sensed the unstoppable might of Zhang ZhengXiong's charge. That large hammer smashed down, bringing about the sound of cracking bones. Another silhouette leapt over. An enormous white blade and an equally enormous black sword performed 3 rapid attacks. From the other side, a tigerkin with a heavy axe leapt over, performing a ferocious chop. Oh~ SpyingBlade is here. There's even an elemental summon. He turned and looked at squinty eyed man who had his arms crossed and was leaning against a tree. The wind blew his hair, exposing his creepy smile. He's probably trying to act cool, but something like that was only cool a century ago. Next came the sound of flapping insect wings. He raised his head and looked at the girl on the flying bug. A healing spell was cast on him. A support? Finally, still on the cliff, Ye Cang raised his right hand, and shouted like a commander. "Tactics! Rapid Pursuit!"

NalanPureSoul backed up a few steps and stared at Ye Cang who was standing at the cliff, arrogantly overlooking the situation. His eyes narrowed. But unlike Wang, his narrowed eyes looked radiant. He exposed an indescribably smile, making him look extremely lovely. "Truly an interesting guy. No wonder even CloudDragon couldn't help wanting to cross swords with him..."

Everyone received the system's congratulations. NalanMight had

died in battle. NalanBeauty, NalanFragrance, and LooseCloud were all glaring at Lin Le. Lin Le rubbed his head embarrassed. “It wasn’t on purpose. It’s his fault for not dodging...”

NalanMoon, who had worked together with Ye Cang’s team many times, facepalmed. That Lele. Whenever I fight a boss together with him, besides needing to dodge the boss’s skills, I even have to dodge his selfish, frenzied attacks. He’s becoming more and more ferocious.

Little Ye Tian landed and began to cast revive...

Ye Cang jumped down, and began walking over with a kind smile. “Friends of the Freedom Alliance, allow me to loot the corpse. That should be fine right...?”

“.....” They had already heard from NalanMoon that he was a black-hole like existence.

NalanMoon quickly intercepted the hand that was reaching out for the boss. “Team Leader, please conduct yourself...”

NalanPureSoul groaned as a shiver travelled up his pretty back. Zhang ZhengXiong, even knowing that it was the back of a man, was still staring somewhat blankly. Suddenly, he was covered in goosebumps. NalanPureSoul was simply too beautiful. Even Wu Na and FrozenCloud had a bit of a blush. As for Wang, he was pinching his nose looking at the sky. NalanPureSoul smiled. “Whatever drops, you can take one item first, as thanks.”

The revived NalanMight was unsatisfied. “Guild Leader. Even without them, we could have easily killed it. Why...”

NalanPureSoul raised a hand making him stop. He continued to speak with his charming smile. “It’s etiquette...”

“Who would have thought you’d be easier to get along with than brother CloudDragon. Then allow me to loot it, what do you say?” Ye Cang slowly reached towards the corpse, even with NalanMoon trying to hold him back. Zhang ZhengXiong, FrozenCloud, and the

others didn't bother to help, since it was someone else's boss anyways. NalanMoon looked towards the unconcerned ant-divine-hand crew. F**k, you're all evil. You don't care at all if he ruins someone else's boss!?

Chapter 277: Rescue Mission

NalanPureSoul watched as the fighter with the enormous blade looted the corpse. Out of the three brothers, only Ye Cang showed a strange disappointed expression. Ye Cang motioned for him to take the loot. In all there were 3 items, one of which was a very useful skillbook. He couldn't help but sigh. NalanMoon really was correct, this so called HappyAndCheerful's luck was very good. He said with a smile, "You first."

Ye Cang didn't argue. He looked at the three items, but his eyes were ultimately drawn to the skillbook.

Stone Skin (Super Rare - Beginner Level - Passive): +20 Defence, 15% damage resistance, restore 1 health every 5 seconds. Effect is removed after taking 3 hits. Damage must exceed a certain threshold to reduce the count. Once broken, it will restore after 30 minutes without taking damage.

Ye Cang took the skillbook and let Zhang ZhengXiong learn it. NalanPureSoul didn't say anything. NalanMight was dissatisfied, but couldn't oppose it.

NalanPureSoul distributed the remaining two pieces of equipment, then his beautiful eyes looked up Ye Cang. "May I inquire as to why you are here?"

"Oh~ just some camping and moongazing, maybe see if we can help people, that sort of thing. Nothing much really..." Ye Cang said sloppily. NalanMoon rolled her eyes. Liar! Keep Lying! To her, Ye Cang was the type of person who would go to the public washroom and take away all the free toilet paper. How could he come here with no purpose. Bullsh*t.

"Is that right? Brother PaleSnow has some good hobbies. Would you perhaps know of anywhere to stay nearby?" NalanPureSoul said, continuing to smile gracefully.

Ye Cang looked at NalanPureSoul's beautiful smile and frowned. How does he know? Did he hear it from the travelling merchant too? This not male yet not female thing is harder to handle than CloudDragon. They have different kinds of strength. This guy gives off a strange feeling. He switched to a friendly smile, "Of course, but we're also still looking for it. Let's go together?"

Little Ye Tian hesitated, but her father's decision was correct. If they were to refuse but meet again at the village, things would get awkward. Whatever the case, the Freedom Alliance and Lord's Reign would inevitably become the biggest powers in Black Rock City.

Ye Cang brought NalanPureSoul's group and found the village that the travelling merchant spoke of - Bal Village. Judging by the lights, it had a population of about 100 households. Besides a crude sentry tower, the town was made up of little wooden huts. They informed the guards that they had come from Black Rock City, and they were allowed to pass. Little Ye Tian looked around. This should be a hunting village, as the wooden houses were mostly decorated with things like animal pelts.

"Since we've found a resting place, then we'll be taking our leave..." Ye Cang cupped his fist and brought his team away. They scattered to look for quests or clues.

Ye Cang went towards the nearby bonfire. Many people were surrounding it. A stick-like old man saw Ye Cang baron medal, and walked up to meet him. "This old man is Bal Village's chief - Fayr..."

Ye Cang's heart shook. It's the village chief! He was just thinking of looking for him. "Me and my companions are planning to go adventure in the mountains and rescue someone called Verali..."

The old village chief began to weep. "Finally, someone has accepted my commision to save my granddaughter..."

Ye Cang raised an eyebrow. The girl that needed to be rescued is

this man's granddaughter? It seems that he had gone to Black Rock City to make the commision, but the details needed to be obtained from him personally. The chief gave Ye Cang some background information. The goblin tribe boss is called Gotano. They lived in the depths of Black Peaks' Caldo Peak. The village head then gave Ye Cang directions to Caldo Peak.

The surrounding villagers learned that Ye Cang was planning to rescue Verali and came over one after the other. Ye Cang saw that they were mostly elder, woman, or children, and learned that the fit men were all out earning money, just like that travelling merchant they met on the way. The remaining men were just some ordinary hunters. Although they had a bit of fighting strength, but what they could do was limited. Ye Cang spoked with a majestic expression, "Everyone, be at ease. I will do my utmost to help..."

"Your actions have earned the respect of Bal Village. Congratulations, you've unlocked prestige with Bal Village - Respected."

Ye Cang learned that a majority of their food had been stolen by the goblin tribe. He called everyone over, and had Lin Le hand out disaster relief goods. They had everyone line up as they distributed the maggot and bug meat. Their prestige quickly jumped to Revered.

While doing their own thing, NalanPureSoul happen to see these actions. Farming prestige? Those meats he has are probably insects. To have so many, they must have found an insect nest somewhere. He didn't watch for very long though, and continued his own tasks.

Ye Cang, Lin Le, and the others quickly finished distributing food to all the villagers. The villagers then all scattered. The village chief thanked them again and again, but Ye Cang made the old chief go back and rest. Everyone sat by the bonfire and began to discuss.

“Father, according to what you said as well as the tribe’s general position, I have a general idea now.” Little Ye Tian said, circling an area on her map. She then began to arrange things. SpyingBlade looked at Little Ye Tian’s map. All the areas they had seen of Black Peaks had been recorded. The location of Bal Village as well as a 3D model of the mountains were also there. I’ll wait until we explore a bit more so that the map I get from her will be even more complete. It’s much too good.

“Since we met NalanPureSoul here, I believe there is no harm in asking if they would like to participate. It is afterall a B difficulty mission, and we’ll have to slay an entire tribe. Although it’s a small tribe, it’ll still be a bit difficult with just the few of us. As for distribution, we should decide on an appropriate price.” SpyingBlade suggested.

“I approve of brother SpyingBlade’s idea. Father, our main goal is the treasure, which happens to be in the same direction. If we’re able to subdue the area, it’ll be easier for us to dig for the treasure...” Little Ye Tian added.

“Boss, I also think this way is more reliable...” Wang agree. FrozenCloud also expressed her approval. As for Lin Le, he was busy playing with Little Ren’s tail.

Ye Cang shrugged, “If you all say so, then let’s do it that way.”

Ye Cang called NalanMoon. “Guess who?”

“.....” NalanMoon, who was still in the village, shivered. “What do you want?”

“It’s been so long, can I not call and chat? Little Moon, you’re acting so distant...” Ye Cang sobbed, speaking like an old friend, making NalanMoon want explode at him. F**k! We literally just met! And I’m distant!? Every time you call, if it’s not to cheat me of money, it’s to invite me to eat your biological weapon! Yet you blame me for acting distant!? “Spit it out.”

“It’s like this. We have a quest to save the mayor’s granddaughter. Are you guys interested in coming? If so, come to the bonfire.” Ye Cang leisurely said.

“I got it...” NalanMoon said, then hung up. She forwarded Ye Cang’s proposal to NalanPureSoul, who happened to be by the bonfire.

“Let’s head over, we have to head deeper into the mountain range anyways. It’s in the same direction, and doesn’t interfere with our quest. We might even need to borrow their strength...” NalanPureSoul smiled.

Chapter 278: Amorous Gaze

Sitting around the bonfire, Ye Cang watched as NalanPureSoul's group approached. He raised his hand in greeting, "Yo, long time no see..."

NalanMoon took a deep breath. The others also remained silent. Unexpectedly, NalanPureSoul smiled and greeted back, "Long time no see..."

"This guy really is remarkable..." Ye Cang whispered. FrozenCloud heard it. Is that how you judge if someone is remarkable or not? Whether they respond to your silliness!? That's one of the Four Heavenly Kings! How can he not be remarkable!? FrozenCloud thought these things, but she had a feeling that Ye Cang wasn't any worse than the Four Heavenly Kings. The Four Heavenly Kings: CloudDragon with his martial arts, MistyVeil with her resourcefulness, LordAsked with his kingly air. As for The Temptress, it was often debated because he wasn't much worse than MistyVeil when it came to strategy and he was a match for CloudDragon in PVP. Amongst the four kings, he was the most well-rounded. On top of that, he was a peerless beauty, even after reducing it by 5% or so it had been said. No one knew the truth but himself. Although his older sister - NalanMoon is commonly seen, he himself rarely appears in public, so no one can be sure how beautiful he really is. One thing is for sure, one would definitely not be disappointed by his appearance. That's how the Nalan family is. Periodically, they would give rise to a peerless beauty that should be rarely seen even over hundreds of years. This time, it was a man... Normally, the beauty would become the family head. But enough with all that, the undisputed number one most famous person in china is, without a doubt, FlameEmperor. Although CloudDragon managed to seize the champion title from him last time, it was in large thanks to VastSea. His performance in that battle was truly dazzling. He

managed to help CloudDragon reach the top. It was no wonder MistyVeil would say: Without VastSea, the Flame Dragon Union is like giant with a broken arm, while Mad War has become a tiger that has grown wings, no one can stop their rise. After that, it was just her complaining a lot, upset that VastSea hadn't come to her Misty Rain House. She had already prepared everything for him, but he was taken by Mad War. It was obvious that Misty Rain House was the place he belonged, he was already over 30, there would be countless beauties waiting for him at Mist Rain...

Ye Cang smiled and patted the spot beside him, as if inviting his sweetheart to sit with him. NalanPureSoul didn't speak any useless words. He just sat down gracefully beside Ye Cang. FrozenCloud looked at the two of them, one with an indifferent smile, the other with a graceful and charming smile. They stared into each others eyes. Under the flickering flames of the bonfire, there seemed to be a strange dreamy atmosphere around the two.

FrozenCloud, Wu Na, NalanMoon, and everyone else all broke out in cold sweat. It really looked too beautiful, so much so that they could not bring themselves to look straight at it. FrozenCloud thought, if this was seen by a fujoshi, another fanclub would be born. Lin Le pulled Zhang ZhengXiong over and whispered, "Brother Lil'White isn't together with that guy, right?"

"Probably not. They only just met. Moreover, that's a man..." Zhang ZhengXiong said, massaging his forehead.

"Being a man isn't a problem if you look like that. I'd be willing to be the top or bottom or anything..." Wang joined the conversation in a whisper.

Zhang ZhengXiong and Lin Le both looked at him with disdain. "Bah, foolish misled playboy..."

FrozenCloud suddenly discovered that this OldWangFromNextDoor had taken over Zhang ZhengXiong's playboy role. She turned and saw Wu Na taking Little Ye Tian

away to play with Little Ren and Little Ration. The atmosphere around Ye Cang was truly too strange. They simply continued to stare at eachother like that, for a long time, without speaking a word. Those who didn't know better might even think they were deeply in love...

"Then we're agreed..." Ye Cang suddenly said.

"Alright." NalanPureSoul smiled and responded. Everyone froze. What were they talking about!? Could it be a private matter!?

"What did you agree on?" NalanMoon took the lead to ask.

"I don't know..." Ye Cang replied with a shrug, as if he was not involved.

NalanMoon and FrozenCloudd felt a pain in their chest. "Then why did you agree!?"

"I thought he could read my subconscious thoughts from my eyes..." Ye Cang said with a smile. NalanMoon, FrozenCloud, and Wu Na all roared in their hearts: You don't even know what you yourself were thinking!

"I thought your meaning was 6:4 split with me taking 6." NalanPureSoul said stroking his chin gracefully.

Ye Cang crossed his arms. "Wrong, wrong. Brother PureSoul, at that time, I was trying to convey 7:3 for me."

"Brother PaleSnow sure likes to joke..." NalanPureSoul replied.

"I'm not joking..." Ye Cang continued smiling indifferently.

"Is that right..." NalanPureSoul was smiling as before, but everyone could feel the sparks going off between them. Lin Le stood up, readied his enormous blade, stared at NalanPureSoul's group, and shouted, "If brother Lil'White says 7:3 then its 7:3, otherwise I'll kill you..."

NalanPureSouls people all got up and glowered at Lin Le. Everyone was prepared for a battle because they knew that this

little guy might speak recklessly, but he really dared to follow up. He was a super ruthless person that would do as he says. If he says attack, then he'll attack. It would only take him an instant to charge into battle, and he would definitely not be lenient. He was one of Really New Village's Three Brothers, Brother Mad Devil Le!

Zhang ZhengXiong coldly examined the other side. He slapped down on his greaves, picked up his large warhammer, then began stretching his neck. His eyes showed that he was looking down on the other side. Wang was surprised by the sudden change in mood, and panicked. He looked at Lin Le and Zhang ZhengXiong's obvious provocation, and looked desperately towards the team's brain - Little Ye Tian. All he saw was her glancing over and then continuing to play with Wu Na and the pets. "Little Ren, remember that one wearing the white sackcloth (Priest). If there's a fight, cut off her head, got it? Good boy~~~"

Wang gasped. As expected of Brother Hero's daughter...

Wu Na wasn't very worried. She just pet Little Ye Tian's head. "Girls shouldn't say such terrifying things, got it? You should say cut off her F cups..."

Hellooo, the way you say it is even more terrifying! Wang was already drenched in cold sweat. Then he looked towards the aforementioned objects, those F cups. He couldn't help becoming somewhat excited... Let's fight! Please!

SpyingBlade's hands hovered over his swords, no one could tell what he was thinking.

NalanMoon frowned, then sighed. If Lele really started a fight, her side would suffer. Not only equipment, but the other side even had SpyingBlade. The other part of their main force was currently in the south. She looked at the two who were once again staring deeply into eachother's eyes, the surrounding activity didn't affect their amorous gaze. NalanMoon was about to mediate, when NalanPureSoul covered his mouth and laughed. "Alright, I'll stop

joking. Brother PaleSnow, let's split it 50:50. Any less and it will be hurting our relationship. Everyone don't fight. Even if this deal isn't successful, we must still be open minded, right?"

Ye Cang shrugged, then reached out his hand. "Okay, 50:50 it is. Then Brother PureSoul, to a happy cooperation..."

NalanPureSoul hesitated before shaking his hand. "Happy cooperation."

Chapter 279: Lake on the Mountain

ThornyRose learned of Ye Cang and NalanPureSoul's cooperation, and looked at the screenshots. DyedLily noticed an acquaintance in the picture. "Isn't that Nana?"

"You know her?" ThornyRose raised her brows.

"Mm, a member I invited in Maple Forest Village. Her aptitude is not bad, and she's a very friendly person." DyedLily nodded.

ThornyRose recalled the time she had visited their seaside cottage. Certainly, it was much to clean and tidy for a place where 3 guys lived. "Let's finish our quest before chatting."

...

Ye Cang and NalanPureSoul shared quests after coming to an agreement. Little Ye Tian received the information the other side had gathered. They were tasked to destroy a gang of bandits who have been terrorizing this region. The bandit hideout should be in the same direction, and was extremely close to the treasure chest. Everything was in the area around Caldo Peak.

Ye Cang kept the treasure map a secret. After thinking over the things Little Ye Tian had told him, he began to plot ways to deceive them.

The sky brightened.

Ye Cang and NalanPureSoul's parties set off towards Caldo Peak. The winding mountain trails would occasionally spiral upwards or have them walk along wooden planks. Finally, they approached Caldo Peak. Ye Cang looked down and saw that to the right, a few kilometers away, was a small lake. "Let's go check it out..."

NalanPureSoul also noticed the lake, and decided it would be fine to go have a look. They could even find some clues. There would usually be something interesting in places like that.

Everyone cleared up the demon beasts on the road. Ye Cang took out the edible fried maggot meat so that everyone could get a buff. NalanPureSoul saw the foods stats. It really was equivalent to a distinguished equipment + a passive skill. Most importantly, it increased resistance and restored mana. Ye Cang knew that NalanPureSoul was a spellcaster, so he handed over a large piece of fried maggot as well as some magic springwater. “10 gold, you don’t have to thank me...”

NalanPureSoul was not stingy, directly taking out 10 gold. As a spellcaster, he knew how useless they were without mana. In this game, spellcasters had been nerfed by making it difficult to recover mana, but in exchange, the strength of magic had increased.

As they travelled further, Ye Cang noticed a sign along the path. “Fishmen appear from hereon, please do not approach. (As long as you don’t trespass, they won’t attack you.)”

“So they are neutral creatures?” NalanPureSoul stroked his chin. Go in or don’t go in. If we don’t deal with it correctly, we could become hostile with this fishmen tribe. NalanMoon and the others who come from Really New Village all know a bit of the fishmen language. PaleSnow seems to be very proficient with it. He was just about to inquire when Ye Cang arrogantly strut in.

Everyone arrived at the lakeside. Many brownish yellow scaled, 2 meter tall fishmen with white stomachs jumped out. “Mmmrrgllm, mrgle nk!”

“Mmmrrgllm Klun, mgllrmglmg! #\$\$@...” Ye Cang skillfully said.

The fishmen began to smile, acting very cordially, “Mmmrrglllm!”

A while later, a 3 meter tall fishman emerged. In its hand was a large harpoon. It walked towards Ye Cang and the two exchanged a passionate hug. Then, like good friends, they jumped into the water and began to have a swimming competition. NalanPureSoul

watched dumbstruck. Ye Cang had actually won... He made a mental note, don't fight him in the water...

The fishmen began to laugh, and pat Ye Cang's shoulder. "Mmmrrgllm! Mmm! Mmmrrgllm! Kaka!"

NalanMoon just watched with a blank expression. The fishman language was different from Really New Village's, so they couldn't understand a thing...

Ye Cang smiled and waved goodby. "Mmmrrgllm! Mmmurlok!"

"Let's go, continue up the mountain..." Ye Cang turned and shook his wet hair.

"....." Everyone was dumbfounded. How can you not see how everyone is looking at you confused and astonished. We're all waiting to hear what happened!

"Brother PaleSnow, what just happened?" NalanPureSoul asked with a smile.

"Oh, nothing much. This is the habitat of a small tribe of brown scaled fishmen called the Banerk. The one just now is the boss of the lake - Bansa. He's a really interesting guy. Earlier, he told a very funny joke. It went like this. So there's this green scaled fishman without arms or legs..." Ye Cang saw everyones expressions and decided to skip over the joke. "Haha, in short, he said those goblins often come over and throw things at them. Sometimes they even dump trash in the lake. Once, they even dared to injure his cousin's son - Little Banjo. He offered to lend us some fishman warriors to go take revenge, but first I needed to prove my strength, so we had a swimming competition. Since I won, I'm now the brown scaled fishman tribe's honorary warrior and gained worshipped prestige... That's it."

Wu Na facepalmed. That's it!? There's a clue for the quest, external help, a rare prestige, and a title! That's it!?!?

SpyingBlade thought back to the abundant rewards they had

obtained back at the blue scaled fishmen village. Even now, it was one of Really New Village's must visit places. Many of the skillbooks there were rare or unique. Fishmen seemed to be quite rich. "Can we develop it like with the blue scaled fishmen?"

FrozenCloud also wanted to know about this. Their team leader seemed to be blessed by heaven, able to speak so many random languages. She had asked one of her friends who played an elf, and none of them could speak fishmen languages or anything else. Druids who could speak to leopards, bears, wolves, and some other simple animals. As for their team leader, he could even understand the fishmen's inside jokes.

"I don't know. It should be possible, but we should focus on the quest first. Afterwards, we can try to set up a relationship between Bal Village and the Banerk. They should be able to form a mutually beneficial relationship..." Ye Cang shrugged.

Little Ye Tian calculated that if her father really managed to do this, he might even be appointed as mayor. But there was a premise, they had to rescue Verali. Although Bal Village was remote, but they had a lot of potential land that they could expand into. Moreover, if they continued north, it would be the great wasteland. It was still early, but there would come a day when it becomes an important place for adventurers, so it would be a good choice to turn this place into a hub between Black Rock City and the wasteland. Also, Black Peaks, besides having a few military locations, only has tiny villages...

NalanPureSoul was also interested in this. He looked at Ye Cang's back and recalled his full title. Really New Village's Diplomatic Hero. He faintly smiled...

Chapter 280: Goblin Camp

Black Peaks, Caldo Peak.

They could already see the wooden buildings near the peak. Ye Cang examined it with his Eagle Eye. “That should be the place...”

Both sides were harboring secret motives. Ye Cang’s main motive was the treasure. As for NalanPureSoul, no one knew what he was plotting. However, it was clear that both sides were acting suspiciously.

After clearing away the demon beasts, they arrived at the goblin tribe’s stronghold. It was clear that they were a powerful tribe as there were numerous grass skirted goblins guarding the gate. Zhang ZhengXiong whispered, “Bro, where’s the fishmen reinforcements you mentioned?”

“I’m also not sure. Anyways, he promised.” Ye Cang replied.

“They should join up mid-fight or if a condition is fulfilled. They probably won’t appear right at the beginning. Of course, we can’t eliminate the possibility of them not showing up at all...” FrozenCloud said, touching her claws.

“Then what should we do? Clean up the area and then charge right in?” Zhang ZhengXiong asked once again.

“It seems that’s all we can do...” Ye Cang said, taking out his bone longbow.

“Let’s wait. Goblins are similar to humans in many ways. They’ll lower their guards at night...” NalanPureSoul said.

Lin Le stroked his chin and nodded, “I think so too...”

“.....” Those who knew Lin Le all rolled their eyes, especially Little Ye Tian who was also planning to give her approval.

“Alright, then let’s wait for night time. I can take this time to prepare some food...” Ye Cang nodded and put away his longbow.

Those who have yet to eat his food, including Wang and NalanPureSoul, didn't show much reaction. The rest all sighed. It was inevitable. They began to find a concealed place to wait for nightfall.

Gradually, dusk arrived. Ye Cang was all smiles after preparing a lot of food. "Recently we've harvested quite a bit, so if it's alright to be a bit more wasteful, otherwise we'll never finish them. Also, there's probably a long battle coming up, so I've prepared a special meal! Tada~!! Assorted Kagu with Skeletal Demon and Spirit of Wild Game!"

Ye Cang said, unsealing the pot. Their hiding place instantly turned into hell. The intense violation of their senses made their stomachs shiver in fear. The soup was dark green with specks of cyan and blue. As if seeing an illusion, it emitted a purple smoke in the shape of a skeleton skull which seemed to laugh at them. NalanPureSoul's graceful smile froze when he saw the result of Ye Cang's cooking.

Assorted Kagu with Skeletal Demon and Spirits of Wild Game:
Eat to restore 4 health per second and 1 mana every 3 seconds. Also obtain +10 all attributes, +20 all resistances, +12 defence, +10 damage, +10 spell power, and Courage - Beginner Level (+25% Will, chance on attack to increase all attributes by 20% for 10 seconds.) Only those who don't fear death should eat this food!

NalanPureSoul recalled what happened earlier.

"What's this green sticky liquid?"

"I'm not sure myself. It's probably some rotting fluid secreted from zombies."

"....."

"Then what about this transparent flour like powder?"

"Oh, I know this one. It's the stuff that you get when killing specters and ghosts. In other words, the corpses of specters and

ghosts..."

"How about these pieces of bone?"

"Tut tut, this one is impressive. You know that giant skeleton that appeared in Really New Village's graveyard? These are its bones."

"Oh, then what about this egg-white like thing?"

"Oh, I know that one too. That's the gel from the two kinds of slimes we killed around here..."

"Is that so? Let me try to identify it. It's true..."

"Then what about this mushroom that's clearly disgusting?"

"Don't worry, it'll turn out fine. Vegetables are good for you!"

NalanPureSoul began to sweat. Hellooo, you don't even know what it is, yet you're randomly pairing them up? Many wild mushrooms are poisonous! It's the reason a certain plumber from hundreds of years ago keeps knocking into pipes and dreaming of princesses! If you happen to eat a bad mushroom, then it's game over!

NalanPureSoul regained his composure, and looked at the food's stats. It was simply too good, but... for some reason, his intuition was telling him to cherish his life.

Zhang ZhengXiong sighed. "Who's first..."

No one wanted to be the first to collapse because the ones after could still watch and feel comfort from the misfortune of others. The first one was the most miserable, because he couldn't see the misery of others.

"Rock Paper Scissors." Lin Le suggested with a serious expression.

NalanPureSoul's rigid smile relaxed a bit. He went up, grabbed a bowl, and in front of everyone, drank it. Then as if nothing was wrong, he wiped his mouth, "The taste isn't bad, everyone come

try.”

Everyone who was pinching their noses, looked over doubtfully. Even the creator, Ye Cang, was skeptical. This was NalanPureSoul, the one who could look graceful doing anything. Is he telling the truth? Ye Cang tried a bowl, froze, and then happily roared, “It’s true! It’s so good!”

Everyone sighed in relief. They all pinched their noses as they drank a bowl, then immediately looked towards the first two, but by now, the two had already collapsed and were twitching on the ground.

The explosive stink caught FrozenCloud unprepared. Her consciousness became fuzzy, but she seemed to recall seeing Ye Cang and NalanPureSoul together in a 69 position. In her last moment, she spouted out, “!@#\$... you two perverts...”

NalanMoon looked at the two in their compromising position, with a complicated expression. Little brother... you’re really... too cruel. Then with a loud thud, she hit the ground.

“Bro!”

“Brother Lil’White!”

“Father!!

“Scum!”

“Damn Ye Cang!”

“Liar!!” the five of them shouted as they collapsed.

OldWangFromNextDoor was drinking it for his first time. He felt earth-shattering suffering, sickness, and disgust. He looked around at everyone. ...I’m too young to die. Team leader is also too damn evil... He collapsed face first onto NalanBeauty’s butt. So cunning... even while being poisoned to death, a perverted smile was on his face...

About 10 minutes later, everyone slowly woke up. Ye Cang felt

everyone's anger, and pointed at NalanPureSoul. "Brother PureSoul! You liar!"

NalanPureSoul still had his graceful, charming smile. "I really thought it was good, but then my mind went blank..."

"Then have another bowl!" Ye Cang pointed to the big pot.

"Brother PaleSnow, I think it's not good to eat too much before dinner..." NalanPureSoul calmly said.

Wang felt the handprint on his face and looked at NalanBeauty with a sincere smile, "Hello... I'm..."

Immediately, another handprint appeared on the other side of his face. He lowered his head, choosing to remain silent. He looked over and saw a female assassin hadn't woken up. "Team Leader, miss NalanMoon doesn't seem to be moving."

Ye Cang immediately cheered up. Before he said anything, Little Ye Tian was already starting to revive her.

Ye Cang prepared another bowl, then kneeled by the waking NalanMoon and smiled. "Don't worry, we still have more..."

"....."

Chapter 281: Infiltration

Sundown.

NalanPureSoul was still sort of out of it. That pot of stew was too deadly. He turned and saw the bitter look NalanBeauty was giving him, and sighed.

Ye Cang looked into the distance with his Eagle Eye and prepared his bow. He pulled it into an arc, and aimed a precise shot at one of the goblin guard. SpyingBlade and NalanMoon were up ahead, ready to slit throats. Precise Shot pierced the targets eye. Lin Le leapt over and beheaded two more with a single slash. SpyingBlade and NalanMoon were already inside and took out the goblin axe-throwers on the watchtowers. Ye Cang and Wu Na climbed up one of the towers. NalanPureSoul and NalanBeauty climbed up another one. They began to inform the people below of the goblin's patrol routes, while sniping from afar.

NalanPureSoul frowned. He had only realized when they came in, but there could be up to 300 goblins in the stronghold. The biggest wooden building over there probably belongs to the leader. First they had to prioritize taking out the patrols without alerting any of the sleeping goblins.

Zhang ZhengXiong, who was hidden between two wooden houses, saw that there were 5 elite patroller approaching his hiding place. He suddenly charged out, knocking two of them over. FrozenCloud pounced onto one of them. Lin Le and Little Ren took one each. Wang instructed the water elemental to use ice spells in order to slow them down. Ye Cang provided assistance from the sentry tower using his longbow. The situation was quickly settled. On the other side, NalanMight, NalanMoon, and SpyingBlade had dealt with the other groups. Wu Na sighed. Ye Cang's range was so far, she could only attack from half the distance. Even her strongest spells, like Ice Spear, worked better from close range.

NalanPureSoul was also envious of Ye Cang's range. He was even able to help the other side.

Once they secretly took out all the patrols, Ye Cang thought for a bit. His two hands glowed with a fiery light, then a flame burst exploded in the sky. NalanPureSoul watched his actions from the other side. Using a flameburst as a signal? So extravagant. He took out his magic springwater and began to drink, slowly recovering the mana he consumed.

"Let's assemble. First go into the biggest building first and see if the person we need to rescue is there or not..." NalanPureSoul reminded. Ye Cang leaped off the watchtower, and everyone carefully made their way over. Some of the guards and patrolmen were as tall as normal people, so the doors were appropriately sized. There would probably be a boss inside. Ye Cang looked to Lin Le, "Later, when we open the door, throw a molotov in."

"Ok..." Lin Le said, patting his bag. Little Ye Tian quickly stopped them. "Father, what if the captive is also inside. The molotov will burn her to death with the goblins. Our priority is to rescue, killing the boss is secondary..."

"She's right..." NalanPureSoul also wanted to warn them of this.

"Then let's storm in. You guys take care of the goblins inside. I'll look around..." Ye Cang nodded. They couldn't possibly kill a little girl.

Ye Cang signalled for Zhang ZhengXiong to open the door.

Zhang ZhengXiong pulled open the door and rushed in. The first thing they saw was a 20 meter wide, stinky lounge. There was even a bonfire inside. Two goblins were startled awake by the sudden break in. One of them was 4 meters tall, with a robust body. It quickly reached out and picked up an enormous club made out of a fang. The other one was about as tall as a human, and it wore the skulls of animals and humans as necklaces and head-ornaments. In its hand was a bone hatchet. "Akorthaar! Akhan!!"

"He said, 'You damn intruders should all die! Gotano, kill them!!'" Ye Cang translated as he raised his bow and performed a Triple Shot, Multishot, and Bone Spikes. A rain of arrows shot forth.

Gotano (Goblin - Boss - Nightmare): To be able to become a chief, his bravery is indisputable, at least compared to his tribe members.

Greenda (Goblin - Boss - Nightmare): The great sage that even the tribe chief listens to. A goblin with high intelligence and good at magic.

The buff goblin Gotano roared. It brandished its enormous tooth and charged at everyone. Ye Cang reached out and pointed at Gotano. A mark appeared, increasing everyone attack against him by 5%. Then he translated, "He said, 'More humans to eat!'"

Everyone was astonished by Ye Cang's mysterious language ability. Zhang ZhengXiong also shouted, and performed a Barbaric Tackle. FrozenCloud and the others began to move. Her claws extended out of the gauntlets, and she activated the ability of her claws, pouncing towards the goblin that appeared to be a shaman - Greenda.

The Zhang ZhengXiong and Gotano collided. Something FrozenCloud couldn't anticipate happened. Zhang ZhengXiong was launched away, smashing into the wall. Ye Cang was also stunned. This goblin was much smaller than some of the oversized bosses they've fought, at only 4 meters tall, but it was actually stronger than the 10 meter large bosses! When was the last time a boss could send Zhang ZhengXiong flying? What a difference in strength!

Zhang ZhengXiong stood up after slamming into the wall. He roared, "Careful, don't compete in strength with this fang club guy. God, that hurt like hell..."

Zhang ZhengXiong didn't even get to finish before Lin Le used his enormous blade to try and block the fang club, and was sent flying, landing beside Zhang ZhengXiong. Rolling around in pain,

he complained, “Brother Lil’Xiong, say so earlier...”

Ye Cang quickly cast a healing stream on Lin Le. Little Ye Tian healed Zhang ZhengXiong. Ye Cang looked at the berserk goblin and frowned. It was already too late to leave. He reached out and a pike flew out of his shadow. NalanPureSoul smiled, “Brother PaleSnow, go ahead, leave this place to me...”

“Bro, leave it to us!” Zhang ZhengXiong also called out.

“Yeah. Brother Lil’White, hurry and go.” Lin Le said, lowering his stance and then like a ghost, walking straight through everything to help out FrozenCloud. NalanPureSoul quickly chanted, and cast a debuff on Gotano that increased damage taken and decreased movement speed. He called out, “Might, go around and assist FrozenCloud. Dark, no SpyingBlade, come control the boss with HeavenlyShakingMight. The others, surround him. Mages, stand at the door. Be careful not to make too much noise and alert the neighboring buildings. Prepare to deal with any additional enemies! Go!”

Ye Cang faintly smiled. He slipped into the shadow and appeared near Greenda. Flame Blade coated his pike. It changed into five flaming lines which struck towards the boss. He then activated his shoes’ shadow step, and disappeared from everyone’s view. He reappeared in the distance near a stairway which led down to the basement. Quietly, he made his way down. NalanPureSoul watched Ye Cang vanish. Shadow type teleportation? Fire erupted from his delicate hand. Gotano’s attack no longer had the same effect, as he couldn’t get any solid hits in. Zhang ZhengXiong relied on dodging and deflecting, working together with SpyingBlade and NalanMoon to attack the boss. The one who had the easiest time was Wang. He stood at the doorway, and controlled his water elemental to attack from afar. Wu Na was chanting Ice Spear, but it seemed to do limited damage against Gotano.

Chapter 282: Verali

NalanPureSoul frowned. This boss was too difficult. It's not something that a team of 15 could take on, even if everyone was an elite. Even with PaleSnow's mark and his own curse, they still couldn't deal any significant damage. What difficulty was this quest? The spellcaster goblin hadn't even done anything yet. It looked like FrozenCloud and the others weren't having an easy time against Greenda. All of Lele's attacks were blocked by the hatchet. Brother PaleSnow, I hope you can successfully rescue the captive, because the chances of winning this fight aren't big, unless help comes.

Ye Cang had made it to the basement, which was even bigger than above. Ye Cang stared surprised at a woman who was even larger than Gotano. More accurately speaking, it was a female organism that was gnawing on a demon beast's leg. As she was about to finish, she roared, "I'm hungry!!!"

The sound was so loud that he could almost feel the building shake. Ye Cang whispered, ““Um, could you be Verali...”

“That’s me. You are?” The female organism asked back.

“I’m someone your grandfather, Bal Village’s chief, sent to rescue his granddaughter - a girl named Verali. Do you know her?” Ye Cang asked, feeling shaken. The image of a frail little girl in his mind shattered. He wiped the sweat from his forehead. Liar! There’s no way she can be Verali! Such a pretty name, how can it be this... this elephant of a woman...

“Hellooo, I just told you, I’m Verali...” The woman with arms thicker than Ye Cang’s waist said, a hint of displeasure in her voice. When she stood up, the floor seemed to shake. The old man said she was kidnapped, let’s not be quick to judge. In order to kidnap this thing, it would definitely not be easy... I fear they would have to sacrifice many lives. Just what did man breed with

to produce this? A dinosaur? He immediately gulped.

The people fighting hard on the main floor were reaching their limit. Greenda could cast healing magic which couldn't be interrupted. Even Lin Le's handcart skills were suppressed. The battle couldn't progress. The goblins in the other buildings also sensed the disturbance, and were slowly coming out. Wang, who was at the doorway, shouted, "A large amount of goblins are coming!!"

NalanPureSoul ground his teeth, but still looked lovely. Not done yet? Even if we have to lose our lives, it will be worth it as long as we complete this mission! Brother PaleSnow, don't let me down...

Just as NalanMight and Lin Le were sent flying by Greenda's magic, Wang saw the incoming goblins get speared by numerous harpoons. Tens of agile shadows engaged in battle. A large fishman held a harpoon and laughed loudly.

Everyone could finally let go of their anxiety. The situation had alleviated, but still didn't look hopeful. They still had no way to deal with these two bosses. Suddenly, a terrifying scream came from the basement.

Boom! The basement door was blasted away. Both bosses seemed to shiver in fear.

A 4 meter tall, obese, female organism squeezed out. Gotano gulped. A fist came at him but he didn't dare dodge. Kapow! He was immediately sent flying into the wall, and smashing right through it, leaving a large hole behind.

"Even if you're my fiancee, how can you treat the heroes that my grandpa sent to save me so rudely. I need to teach you a lesson!!"

Greenda, who everyone was having trouble with, began to beg for forgiveness.

This sudden drama made NalanPureSoul, Wu Na, FrozenCloud, and everyone else all stunned. Ye Cang smiled bitterly from the

remains of the basement doorway. We're supposed to rescue this!? It's her rescuing us...

The goblins and fishmen outside the door blinked at each other, then began to flee. Bansa called out to Ye Cang, “..... (F**k! It’s Verali! Rescue my ass, she’s this area’s most terrifying existence!)”

After shouting, he brought all his people away. Ye Cang bowed to them and apologized sincerely, “I was wrong...”

Lin Le blinked and said, “Lil’Dino, were you like this before too?”

FrozenCloud was speechless. Her chest tightened and she lost strength in her legs. She had no idea how to respond.

Verali looked at everyone, especially Ye Cang, and smiled, “Thanks for saving me. That’s just like grandpa. I’ve already grown up and have my own life, but he always thinks I’m here because I was kidnapped. Nono, come here! Come greet the heroes my grandpa sent!!”

Gotano jumped back in through the destroyed wall, and rubbed his head, embarrassed. “Maal’duun!”

The speechless group was about to respond, but Verali hit him again, sending him flying through another wall. “Louder! These are the heros my grandpa sent!!”

Greenda began to suck up to this person.

“He said ‘Lady boss is so strong...’” Ye Cang translated.

“.....”

“Don’t take it seriously, he’s just afraid of my motherly aura. When you go back, tell grandpa that I’m planning to keep living here. They’re all very good to me. I’m very healthy, and eat well. Tell him to take care of his own health instead of worrying about me. I’ll bring Nono over and meet him in a few days to have him approve of our marriage...” Verali’s words made everyone feel as if they were shocked by lightning. Even NalanPureSoul had

goosebumps from head to toe, and seemed petrified. Verali... such a nice name..."

Ye Cang was the first to be unpetrified. He smiled amiably, "I will, Vera. Congratulations on your marriage..."

Before he even finished, Verali was already acting shy like a young girl. She patted Ye Cang, making him feel like he had been hit by a truck. He was smashed through the wall and landed beside Gotano.

"....." Everyone gasped. Zhang ZhengXiong had already backed up to the doorway. Wu Na, FrozenCloud, and the others still couldn't react. This is the one we have to rescue? Verali... This is Verali!? This macho woman who defeated the boss and team leader with a single touch!?

Ye Cang felt like his bones had been shattered. He turned and looked at Gotano who was secretly shedding tears. The goblin quietly whispered to him, "I beg you, please save me. Bring her home and don't ever let her come back. Boo hoo... I'll never extort Bal Village again..."

Ye Cang froze, then smiled indifferently. "Congratulations on your marriage..."

Gotano passed out after hearing Ye Cang's words, but he seemed to still be experiencing a nightmare. Even after passing out, his eyes were still open wide. He was like an abused young wife.

Ye Cang looked at his own health. There was only 4 left. Sweat immediately began to drip down her forehead. He slowly got up and healed himself, then walked out of the hole in the wall.

"Thank you. From now on, you'll be an honored guest. Feel free to come when you like..." Verali said, as if she was the master of this place. Greenda, who was by the side, wisely nodded.

"Congratulations, you've 'Rescued Verali' and earned the friendship of the goblin tribe. Prestige becomes revered."

Chapter 283: Den of Thieves

After leaving the wooden house, they stood there staring off into space for a long time.

NalanPureSoul didn't know whether to laugh or cry, but at least they had completed the quest. Thinking back to their bitter struggle, he recalled everyone's performance. He had originally thought that HeavenlyShakingMight was a power type players, but that evading and reaction time was even better than his own sister's. Against this sort of impossible boss, they actually managed to fight for so long without losing anyone. He had to admit that everyone on their team was an expert.

SpyingBlade smiled bitterly. This is a B difficulty mission? If that fight went on, we would have wiped. Just how much more difficult did they make this game? There are even so many limitations on the players.

"Let's go. Heal up then to the next battle." Ye Cang took out the not yet finished stew. NalanPureSoul nodded. He looked at the stew that had now cooled down. We have to eat it again? He could feel a tingle on his scalp.

Everyone healed up, and followed the directions Verali had given them. There really was a pack of bandits camped there. That means, she really went over to ask for food before. She even said that the people there were very friendly. When she asked for food, they would give her food. Ye Cang and the others shivered, trying to erase it from their minds. Those people were probably scared to the point of peeing themselves. NalanPureSoul's quest was at most C+ difficulty. When put up against someone who could one-shot a B difficulty boss, they were nothing. Just thinking of the consequences not giving her food made them shiver. Especially Ye Cang, who had experienced how a light pat sent him flying through a wall, nearly killing him. No one believed that she was that frail old man's granddaughter...

Little Ye Tian continued to make her map, and confirmed the treasure chest's location. She then calmly put it away. NalanPureSoul noticed her map. Although he was a bit far, he could still see how detailed it was, moreover, the scale was large...

Without camping, everyone continued through the night. Wang still had some lingering fear in his heart as he said, "Boss, Verali is probably this area's last boss right?"

A terrifying female roar echoed through the mountain range, "I'm hungry! Aaaah!!"

"....." Everyone turned to that direction, then nodded.

On the way, Ye Cang discovered another two ghost like, glowing mushrooms. It looked beautiful during the night. After gathering them, he saw another red umbrella like mushroom. There was even a human skull pattern on it, warning people away. He reached out and gathered it too. He tried identifying it, "Red Skull Shroom. Extremely poisonous. Tastes extremely delicious."

"Bro, that's poisonous. We won't really..." Zhang ZhengXiong warned.

"Don't worry, we can fight poison with poison. It'll be fine..." Ye Cang threw it into his bag and smiled. Everyone felt numb. You're not using the fighting poison with poison quite right. And did you just admit the things you make are poison? You can even use the leftovers to coat your arrows.

Zhang ZhengXiong began to regret. Why... Back when I first got the cooking skillbook, I should have learned it. Why didn't I add some points into intelligence, then bro wouldn't have walked this destructive path...

Not even a few steps later, Ye Cang discovered another 'vegetable'. It was light purple, and looked like fungus, but blossomed like a flower. It emitted a terrible smell, like that of rotting corpses. He plugged his nose and threw it in his bag. He

saw the shocked look everyone was giving him, but he simply smiled indifferently, “You know of stinky tofu? It’s the same idea...”

Helloo, isn’t that too far-fetched? But everyone saw that Ye Cang wasn’t joking. They began to shiver even more. NalanPureSoul had felt for a long time now that this guy seemed to have some inexplicable confidence in his own cooking. The issue was the problems this confidence caused. Even if he made a such tragic, unearthly food, he would still believe himself to be a culinary expert. This was the most terrifying thing about him. He tried inquiring about it, “Brother PaleSnow, can I see your list of recipes?”

Ye Cang hesitated. “You can’t be thinking of stealing my secret recipes, could you? Humph, even if you see it, it will be useless. They’re all top secret recipes. You’ll never be able to guess the ingredients.”

Wu Na, FrozenCloud, and NalanMoon all shook their heads furiously. No way. No one in their right mind would steal your recipes. You’re overthinking it...

NalanPureSoul’s smile seemed a bit stiff. Steal!? He took a deep breath, and looked at the list. Seeing it, he gasped. The inedible ones were even clearly marked as dark cooking and they made up over 90% of the recipes! Also, the name of every recipe clearly gave away the ingredients. For example, this something something Werewolves, Fishmen, Herbs, Mushroom, Slime Stew. What was he even trying to do!? Adding together a bunch of dark cooking ingredients!? NalanPureSoul covered his forehead, trying to figure out how he had such confidence, especially since he had to eat it himself. This was the point that made NalanPureSoul the most confused.

“I know what you’re thinking, but there’s nothing I can do about it. I’m simply a genius born to walk the road of culinary arts. Although it’s important to choose good ingredients, but you can’t

confine yourself to using that as an excuse. You have to dare to blaze new trails! Whatever, you won't understand..." Ye Cang said, then hastened the journey while still collecting various 'ingredients'.

The group of speechless people were left behind. NalanPureSoul eventually snapped out of it, "Umm, does he know his road of culinary arts is very... weird?"

Zhang ZhengXiong and the other all shook their heads. Everyone sighed and continued forwards. They watched Ye Cang happily skirt from tree to tree, gathering ingredients. Doing this didn't delay their travel at all, in fact he was pulling them forwards. They once again sighed.

Caldo Peak, northwest side, halfway up the mountain.

Everyone was lying low and observing from high ground, but the only one who could really see anything was Ye Cang who had both night vision and Eagle Eye. He described the layout for everyone. "It's not heavily guarded, but it will still be difficult to sneak in. Both entrances have about 5 tamed dog-like demon beasts..."

"Dog-type demon beasts, getting around them isn't too realistic. It looks like we have no other way. We have to make sure to eliminate all the bandits before they set off the alarm. If any get away, we could fail the quest..." NalanPureSoul said, furrowing his shapely eyebrows. He thought about possible countermeasures, but at this point in the game, they were lacking in skills, especially control skills. If they called the guild and tried to fight a large-scale battle, the number of bandits could increase. Currently, there were about 30 of them, but if they brought too many people, who knows what could happen. Perhaps they might even directly fail the quest. The main purpose for forming guilds was to fight large field bosses, fight in large-scale wars, or push storyline quests. Even if they could bring more people, it wasn't worth the risk. Moreover, there were currently only about 100 people in the Freedom Alliance that had advanced to Black Rock City. Most importantly,

the reward would be much better if they could complete it with fewer people. Anyone who got involved with the quest would affect the final reward.

Chapter 284: Poison Tactics

“Leave it to me, I have a plan...” Ye Cang said. He began making a fire, and took out 5 pots and began to cook. He added many Red Skull Shrooms, a tiny bit of Moss-green Fluorescent Ghost Mushrooms, monstrous bird breast meat, kagu bug meat, and black mountain python meat. He then stewed it all. A fragrant smell surprised everyone. It actually smells so good? They looked at the food’s attributes and it was not bad. The downside was that the mortality rate was extremely high. It would deal 75 damage a second... They all broke out in cold sweat. He wants to poison them? And also! Doesn’t this mean you can make good food if you try!

“Since it’s for them, I won’t make it so extravagant, and save some ingredients. It just has to be poisonous enough...” Ye Cang said while he stirred. Everyone glowered angrily, because by holding back and using less mysterious ingredients, it actually became more delicious. Wu Na reminded him, “In the future, you can use less of that demonic skeleton thing...”

Everyone all began to persuade him, but Ye Cang would rather die than submit. He was determined to travel this path of his.

“Impossible! Those are things I’ll be eating! How can I not pack it full of nutrients!? How can I not try new things!? This is me! This is the path I walk!” Ye Cang stubbornly said, making everyone sigh.

NalanPureSoul broke out in cold sweat. Cooking isn’t something that becomes better the more you throw in it. Although he wanted to tell this to Ye Cang, but he probably wouldn’t listen. He could only sigh. Also, even if they put poisonous food out, would people just randomly eat it? If it was himself, he would definitely find it suspicious.

Everyone felt the same, but they saw Ye Cang’s passion and

didn't want to ruin his enthusiasm. Wu Na and FrozenCloud didn't want to say anything in front of outsiders, and NalanPureSoul's group didn't want to offend the party leader.

Ye Cang happily put away the 5 pots of poison, then took out a rope. "Later, Lele, you go near the cliff. I'll set these."

Lin Le tied the rope to his waist, then jumped to the cliff. Ye Cang jumped too, melding into shadow and appearing on the roof of a wooden cabin. A few leaps and he arrived at the middle of the camp. He placed the 5 pots and shouted, "Midnight snack! Midnight Snack!!"

Then he melded into shadow again and appeared on top of a building. He looked up and saw Lin Le hanging above him in midair. The moon shined on them, creating shadows on the cliff. Ye Cang jumped and grabbed onto Lin Le's hand. Then the two of them climbed back up to the top of the cliff.

"Wait, are you sure they will be tricked? I feel like this plan is a bit dumb. How can they not doubt so many pots of hot food suddenly appearing?" Zhang ZhengXiong said. As everyone was about to sigh, they heard a sound from below.

"Tonight's midnight snack is not bad. It smells so good. There's a lot too. Tell everyone to bring their bowls!" Ye Cang had just climbed up, when the patrolmen began to call everyone over.

Soon after.

"Congratulations, you've slain a Black Peaks Scout. Received 125 experience."

"Congratulations, you've slain Black Peaks Labourer. Received 115 experience."

"Congratulations..."

Over 50 messages popped up. Everyone's mouths hung open. Ye Cang crossed his arm and sneered. "I'm a grandmaster strategist. Questioning my genius is just as stupid as questioning my cooking

and divine hand..."

Everyone was speechless. Besides Lin Le and Little Ye Tian, who blindly worshipped him, as well as the two pets, the others were all thinking, just how dumb are these bandits. How could they not find 5 pots of food randomly appear in the middle of their base suspicious?

"There's no time to lose. Let's go in..." NalanMoon ordered, waking everyone from their stupor.

They all circled around and arrived at the camp. They saw the pile of bandits all in the middle. There was still a boss level bandit who hadn't died yet. He had a hand on his stomach and looked at the new arrivals. "You're so sneaky. Actually poisoning our food... I'll take you all on!!"

Ye Cang immediately unleashed a Multishot, and Bone Spikes, directly shooting him dead. "Become experience and equipment..."

"Congratulations, you've slain Black Peaks Captain - Lork. Received 2000 experience."

NalanPureSoul was amazed. A boss that gives 2000 experience probably wasn't weak. He sighed and vowed to never eat suspicious things, especially if they randomly appear out of nowhere. He turned and looked at Ye Cang who was being restrained. He sighed once again. His strength and judgement are good. I'm definitely below him at switching between so many weapons and spells! But... he's truly less than impressive when it comes to cooking and other things.

Lin Le quickly looted the corpse, then sensed some commotion from another camp. He walked over and looked at the others. Then he drew his weapon and charged with assault charge. NalanPureSoul thought to himself, not good, then shouted, "Prepare for battle!!"

Ye Cang snapped out of his madness, and began shooting with his

bow. Zhang ZhengXiong directly charged at the enemy lines, blocking countless bandits. Lin Le waved his enormous blade, causing bursts of blood. SpyingBlade fought amongst the enemy ranks as if taking a walk, dodging attacks and slitting throats all around him. NalanPureSoul looked at the tens of bandits, and hellfire burned atop his hands. It turned into a rotating ring of fire and shot out, inflicting heavy damage. Looking at the burning bandits, he reached out and grasped the air! Conflagrate! They all exploded!

Ye Cang raised his brows and put away his longbow, not wanting to lose. His Flame Burst sent bandits flying tens of meters, and his Tidal Wave pushed countless more bandits flying back. He continued chanting and an icicle appeared. With a wave of his hand, it shattered into ten shards of ice and shot out, piercing bandits and slowing them.

NalanClearSoul shook his head. That guys spellcasting was abnormal. It's not just the numbers though, he used his spells very skillfully. Everyone fought in the chaotic battle, using all their strength. Wu Na's Ice Spear and Ice Arrows pierced many bodies. Wang's water elemental matched her well. Together, they slowed many enemies. NalanBeauty was a standard fire-mage. Her ability to cause aoe destruction was impressive. FrozenCloud showed off the impressive PVP ability of a grappler, throwing out countless moves: leg sweeps, flying kicks, evading and destroying her enemies. She worked together well with NalanMoon, fighting flashily.

Little Ye Tian and NalanSuzy, the two support, stood at the back continuously throw out heals. Little Ye Tian looked at NalanSuzy unhappily. Being a priest was convenient, having more spellpower and being able to use healing spells more effectively, however a paladin was sturdier, and she had the Pearls of Light skill to make up for it. Moreover, being a healer wasn't just about who healed more.

Ye Cang saw that there was a boss level spellcaster casting a spell. He noticed that it was a wind type spell like windblade or something, so he ignored it, because battlefield was simply too chaotic and SpyingBlade was in the direction of the spell.

Ye Cang was able to observe the battlefield with his night vision. The spell was taking a bit too long to cast. It probably wasn't a normal spell. He quickly stopped his own spellcasting, and pretended to not be paying attention, even though he was constantly monitoring every detail.

Chapter 285: Heavy Crossbow New Effect

NalanMoon noticed Ye Cang's abnormal actions. He's going to steal a spell? Every spellcasters most hated ability. A single success could turn the tide of a battle. That's why all spellcasters needed to learn to extend their cast times or shorten it, in order to vary their casting speed, or have someone cover them, otherwise, it would be a disaster if someone stole the spell.

"Now!" Ye Cang grasped with his hand, and was presented with the spell's description. Blizzard? Without hesitation, he used it in the direction of the boss and the enemies. Icicles, and hale continuously rained from the sky. Cold wind chilled to the bone. The enemies back row suffered heavy casualties. The spellcaster boss involuntarily cried out, "Steal Spell!"

As the boss tried to continue casting, Ye Cang and the others had already found cover. Ye Cang pulled out his heavy crossbow, and aimed a Meteor Shot. NalanPureSoul smiled. Hellfire gathered in his hands again, and he summoned a rain of fire, which almost covered an entire 10 meter area. He made another grasping motion, and there was another explosion, clearing the way for Ye Cang's shot. Lin Le stopped his steps. Summoning his handcart, he activated Handcart Charge and brought Little Ren rushing forwards with him to aid Zhang ZhengXiong.

The spiraling Meteor Shot pierced the boss, interrupting his spell. Ye Cang turned and hid behind cover. He took out the next bolt, and began to manually reload it, using up countless seconds to pull hard on the heavy crossbow. Now he aimed a Precise Shot.

The surrounding bandits noticed Ye Cang preparing a second shot. They all went to the spellcaster and shielded him. Zhang ZhengXiong and Lin Le had already killed their way to the back, making the bandits suffer heavy casualties. The second bolt shot through the few human shields left and once again pierced the spellcaster. An enormous burst of poison damage instantly killed

him. Ye Cang was also surprised. So much damage!

NalanPureSoul couldn't help doubting what he saw. How could something deal so much damage! The two bolts probably barely exceeded 100, but that second bolt had dealt at least 400+ damage! Was it a special effect? A special effect from when two bolts hit the same target? Or is it an effect that activates when one repeatedly hit the same target?

The fight gradually came to an end after that. Ye Cang had jogged over and retrieved his two special bolts, putting them in his backpack to automatically reload. He spent the rest of the fight using his bow and regular arrows.

A scary growl from a dog snapped Ye Cang and the others out of their thoughts. From the distance, a scarred man holding a heavy axe was walking over. Beside him was a 5 meter long dog type beast, which also had scars. The low growl made everyone raise their guard. There were even another 10 elite bandits that joined the fight.

"You dare to kill so many of my brothers! Toli! Tear them apart!!" The scarred man bellowed. The huge dog charged over.

Ye Cang roared, "A'Xiong, you take the human boss!!"

"A'Xiong, FrozenCloud, you two go take the dog boss." NalanPureSoul instructed.

The two A'Xiong's charged at their targets: one at a man, the other at a dog. Zhang ZhengXiong smashed his hammer at the scarred man's axe. SpyingBlade, NalanMoon, and the others went to clear up the elite bandits. Little Ye Tian saw that because Zhang ZhengXiong had focused on the boss, a few bandits had snuck past him and approached her. She quickly hopped onto Little Ration and flew into the air. She looked down at NalanSuzy, planning to taunt her and watch as she died to the bandits, but then recalled their goal, so she unhappily called out, "Still not getting on!?"

NalanSuzy ran over and jumped. Together they sat on Little Ration's back as it flew up. Although it flew low, it wasn't something that a few landlocked bandits could reach. Their throwing knives would just bounce off Little Ration's shell and the shield Little Ye Tian had cast. Little Ration flew to a nearby rooftop to rest. The two of them began to continue supporting the part. When the bandits were about to climb up, they would fly to another rooftop.

NalanPureSoul looked around at the messy battle. After these two bosses had appeared, the battle only became even more chaotic than before. They had to set up a strategy and rhythm, they couldn't keep fighting solo! Ye Cang called out to him from the ground while restoring mana, "Watch my back for a bit. The timing on stealing that Blizzard spell was a bit off so I used up too much mana..."

NalanPureSoul smiled bitterly. I also don't have much mana left. "Brother SpyingBlade, focus one at a time! Kill them as fast as possible. Sister, LooseCloud, take on the archers and spellcasters! Sister Beauty, work together with Nana. OldWangFromNextDoor, you two focus on enemies coming within 20 meters. Help buy some time for me and Brother PaleSnow. Especially OldWangFromNextdoor, take advantage of your water elemental's slowing ability and damage reduction..."

After giving out commands, he also sat down and began to eat and drink. The others all nodded.

Zhang ZhengXiong was feeling the pressure. To both left and right were elite bandits. Thunderclap! He stunned the ones on the two sides, but the bald scarred boss continued chopping. Zhang ZhengXiong's hammer smashed into the face of the bandit on the left and right, then he violently turned. Rainbow Slam! The boss and one of the elites became dazed. He waved his hand and his ring shot a ball of fire towards FrozenCloud's area, helping relieve the pressure on that side for a moment. Holy Judgement! Three heavy

strikes killed one of the elites. Lin Le charged over with Assault Charge, knocking away the bandit on Zhang ZhengXiong's other side. He then Leapt and landed on a sentry tower to fight the two archers there. The tigerkin Little Ren leaped up to another sentry tower to deal with a few other archers. With his outstanding strength, he waved his heavy axe around, yet moved as fast as a feline. His hunting efficiency was very high.

Little Ye Tian was on a rooftop looking at the elite troops still trying to climb after them. She pointed her mythril staff, blinding them. Then Little Ration brandished its scythes. The bandits died under its ferocious attacks. NalanSuzy just now realized how strong this insect really was. It wasn't just an aerial transport.

Time slowly passed. Zhang ZhengXiong fought like a gladiator, not giving any ground. His holy text's active and the recorded healing spells had already been used up. FrozenCloud's side was already having difficulty holding back the dog, but now they were running out of strength.

NalanPureSoul observed the state of the battle as he ate and drank. For the insect, being able to fly while carrying others is already proof of it worth. HeavenShakingMight is fighting the boss bravely, which proves his outstanding talent. His steps even contain some of the mysteries of the Divine Trigrams. Is he from the Qin Family? HappyAndCheerful is also occasionally using some of the Divine Trigrams' footwork. Are they practitioners of Heavenly Dragon Art or the orthodox Yin Yang Divine Trigram Technique? He looked to Ye Cang who was eating and drinking beside him. This guy's movements don't show what family or sect he's from, but it's clearly been perfected to the extreme, exactly like they teach in school, but with extreme precision. It's simply unheard of. He looks like he's just doing whatever he wants, but there are no wasted movements whether while evading, attack, or changing positions. Yet he makes it look so normal, as if it was nothing special at all. Is it trained until it has become his natural

state?

Ye Cang felt NalanPureSoul's 'loving' gaze, and stared back deep into his eyes. The two of them once again stared at each other, neither looking away, as if they were the only ones around.

Chapter 286: Unexpected Kiss

NalanMoon looked back and couldn't take it anymore. The two of them were still staring into eachother's eyes. "Ahem!!"

Ye Cang faintly smiled. "We're about done recovering. Brother PureSoul, you go ahead, I'll support you..."

"Brother PaleSnow is too humble. You should show off your spells. I'll watch your back..." NalanPureSoul said with a flirtatious tone.

"No no, ladies first~..." Ye Cang said, passing the hot potato back.

"Don't be like that. Brother PaleSnow is so different from normal people, you must be extraordinary. If I go first, I'll be laughed at..." NalanPureSoul covered his mouth and said in a lovely voice.

NalanMoon and her group were a bit annoyed that Ye Cang used her brother's beauty against him. Zhang ZhengXiong and his group were upset that NalanPureSoul would make an attack on Ye Cang's white hair.

The two of them stood up. Lin Le saw an elite bandit jumped down from the roof at them, so he quickly leapt over and charged. Ye Cang drew his pike, and made a lazy stab, impaling the bandit. He didn't even turn to look while making this attack, not taking his eyes off NalanPureSoul. The bandit's corpse slowly slid off his pike. Lin Le's charge couldn't be stopped. He roared, "Brother Lil'White, I'll protect..."

Lin Le saw the unmoving bandit's body, and his charge became a crash. Ye Cang reacted but was still knocked over by Lin Le, making his body leaned forwards. NalanPureSoul quickly reacted too, dodging to the side to avoid the crash. While falling, Ye Cang happened to dodge in the same direction as NalanPureSoul. Everyone froze at the sight.

The two of them were - as if fated - kissing. Ye Cang was on top,

NalanPureSoul on the bottom. It looked like a very sentimental scene.

“...you...” Lin Le saw the scene he had caused as he said his last word. He quickly raised his sword and charged back to the front lines. “Too evil! Actually setting me up!!”

NalanMoon, Wu Na, and the others all stared at the two, with gaping mouths. NalanPureSoul was momentarily stunned. Ye Cang was the same. When they snapped out of it, they quickly separated with a loud smooch, which made the atmosphere even more awkward.

NalanPureSoul’s face was so red that it looked like it would bleed. He glared at Ye Cang, not knowing what to say.

Ye Cang was also at a loss. I actually kissed a man... I actually kissed a man... Those words replayed again and again in his mind, however it actually felt much better than ThornyRose’s lips. He immediately broke out in cold sweat, and quickly shook his head and said, “Brother PureSoul, that just now was an accident...”

After saying that, Ye Cang disappeared and went to surprise attack the boss, unleashing all his skills.

NalanPureSoul didn’t say anything. He simply began putting his magic to full use. Wu Na and NalanBeauty, who had run out of mana, began to gossip, making NalanPureSoul feel even more embarrassed. He didn’t know what they were talking about, but they would look over at him from time to time, then whisper some more. The redness had already spread to his ears. Even as one of the Four Heavenly Kings, he didn’t know what to do. He looked at Ye Cang’s back and wondered what he was thinking. His delicate hands slapped his smooth face, and he put his entire attention into casting hellfires and conflagrates.

With the two of them giving their all, the two strong bosses turned into experience and equipment. When it came time to distribute equipment, NalanPureSoul chose to give up the

initiative. “PaleSnow, you can choose first.”

Everyone stared at them expressionlessly. Are you together now? You’re even addressing him differently.

“PureSoul, you first.” Ye Cang said, feeling bad.

“Then... alright.” NalanPureSoul said acting shy like a young girl. This made Zhang ZhengXiong, FrozenCloud and the others shiver. As for OldWangFromNextDoor, his face was full of envy. NalanPureSouls bashful expression, how many people in the world could say they’ve seen it? Team Leader is awesome!

Wu Na’s gossip had turned into an intense jealousy. Her sour expression was obvious for all to see. Even NalanPureSoul saw it, but didn’t know what to say, so chose to remain silent. He crossed his arms, but his fingers wouldn’t stop tapping.

NalanMoon didn’t know how to describe how she felt. Her little brother, ever since he was young, besides that important body part, was no different from a girl. He had a matchless complexion, and was humble and graceful. He was obvious a cut above the rest, whether in the game, martial arts, studying, or even the way to conduct oneself in society. In everything, he was the best out of their generation of the family. His appearance now, although it wasn’t clear yet, but she had a feeling that he looked just like a girl in love. Oh no! Don’t tell me he’ll end up like NalanJade. The man that gave his everything for the Chrysanthemum Emperor. No one knows how he ended up, whether the Chrysanthemum Emperor accepted him, or abandoned him. The family only knows that NalanJade disappeared along with the Chrysanthemum Emperor, leaving behind no regrets...

NalanMoon recalled a phrase. A temptress, lives for emotion. Can die for love. Can transform the world for passion...

Ye Cang received the remaining half of the equipment and skillbooks. He actually discovered that the other party hadn’t taken all the good items, leaving many behind. Suddenly, all his

hairs stood on end. Truth be told, Ye Cang would have preferred it if he had taken all the good items. It would have made things easier for him. He didn't know what to do about this indescribably dubious atmosphere. He looked around at the surrounding people's stares.

Ye Cang sighed, and distributed the equipment to his party. FrozenCloud took two items. Zhang ZhengXiong took one. The skillbook - Bone Penetrating Eyes (Passive, +15% armor penetration) was given to Lin Le. He then stroked his chin. "Pure... Brother PureSoul, everyone's quest has finished, let us part here and meet up in the village at dawn to receive our rewards..."

NalanPureSoul hesitated a long time before nodding. "Alright..."

Ye Cang sighed in relief, then brought Zhang ZhengXiong and the others away.

NalanPureSoul sighed, staring off in the direction Ye Cang had left. Many things can't be rushed. I'm confident I can make you fall for me. He raised his hand to touch his lips. NalanMoon saw this, and sighed deeply. She hoped that her premonition was wrong, but whatever the case, she didn't want to see her little brother become sad. She gripped her daggers tightly.

Ye Cang saw the looks everyone was giving him, and roared, "I'm straight!! Lele!! It's all you're fault!"

Lin Le quickly hid behind Wu Na, feeling wronged. "It wasn't on purpose, I just wanted to protect you..."

"Don't blame everything on Lele and A'Xiong. You dare say you have no affection!?" Wu Na's jealousy had long been triggered.

"I'm a man!!" Ye Cang roared, then sighed. Whether there's any affection, I'm not sure... I'm not able to feel those things anymore. Some feelings, such as love... QinXue's warmth, and that heart tearing despair. I... have already lost them.

"Umm, boss. Even if NalanPureSoul is a man, you can still accept

him..." Wang said. Then he was forced to drink the remaining stew.

Ye Cang looked at Wu Na's back. Nana... I can't feel it, but... I know...

Chapter 287: Gold Quality Equipment

That night, Ye Cang and the others made their way back to the goblin camp area. They found a large stone, then took out shovels and began to dig. A while later, Wang's shovel hit something hard and he shouted out, "Boss, I think I got it!"

FrozenCloud, Zhang ZhengXiong, and SpyingBlade all reacted by leaping towards Ye Cang who was in his treasure obsessed mode.

Wang and Lin Le dug up a 2 meter squared crate covered in mud, however, there was a lock on it, so they couldn't open it. SpyingBlade had Zhang ZhengXiong and FrozenCloud continue to restrain Ye Cang, then quickly went over to look. "There's a magic enchantment cast on the lock. I can't open it. It's also dangerous to force it open. Didn't you have a key? Now is the time to use it."

"The key is with father..." Little Ye Tian said.

Everyone looked towards Ye Cang. Wu Na shouted at him, "Throw the key over!!"

"No way. Everyone out of my way. I'll open it!!" Ye Cang said confidently.

"Bro, this is definitely a chest of top quality equipment. Just take out the key." Zhang ZhengXiong advised.

"Team Leader, please. Give us the key." FrozenCloud also tried to coax him.

Ye Cang refused to budge, as if it was a matter of life or death. This deadlock lasted for a long time. Finally, everyone, including SpyingBlade, came to a decision. "Let's do this, you can loot the next boss..."

"For real?" Ye Cang knew that they wouldn't let him open the chest, so hearing that he could loot the next boss got him interested.

Everyone bore with the pain in their hearts and nodded. Ye Cang took out the key. "Swear on your reproductive organs..."

Everyone nodded bitterly once again. Ye Cang tossed the key over to Lin Le.

Lin Le took it and opened the box. Everyone looked inside. "Brother Lil'White! There's a gold quality pike! Two distinguished quality equipments, two skillbooks, as well as a lot of gold coins and precious gems and stuff."

Ye Cang jogged over and checked them out.

Matac's Rose Pike (Gold - Quality Standard - Planetary Empire)

Category: Heavy Pike

Requirements: 150 Strength, 100 Constitution

Damage: 33 - 36

+20 Strength

+12 Constitution

+15% Armor Penetration

Pierce - Heavy Pike: Has a chance to pierce through a target, hitting behind it at 75% power.

Rose Pike: Perform a rapid stab attack. On hit, deal 125% damage, then the tip will cause an explosion, dealing 190% damage.

Matac: One of the Planetary Empire's legendary generals. Famous for using a long pike with strong piercing ability. Afterwards, this style of pike was improved and named after him.

Skyblue Silk Robe (Distinguished - Valuable)

Category: Robe

Requirements: 95 Intelligence, 70 Wisdom

+9 Defence

+13 Intelligence

+10 Wisdom

Recover 1 mana every 10 seconds.

+10 Spellpower

+20 Ice Resistance

+5% Will

Owl Eye Ring (Distinguished - Valuable)

Category: Ring

Requirements: None

+10 Strength

+12 Dexterity

+10 Constitution

-5 Wisdom

Owl Eye - Passive: +25 Reflex

Bull's Strength (Super Rare - Beginner Level - Passive): +15 Strength, +15 Constitution, Strength type skills checks have a 2% increased chance to succeed.

Kamaitachi - Sweeping Wind (Super Rare - Beginner Level - Active): Instantly creates a whirlwind, hitting surrounding targets with blades of wind, dealing 3 instances of wind damage. Damage is dependent on Strength, Dexterity, and is affected by Qi. Base damage is calculated as $(\text{Strength} + \text{Dexterity}) / 5$. Requires the skill Leg Sweep to learn. Cost: 15 energy, 5 mana, or 10 qi. Cooldown: 2 minutes.

The rest were just valuable sculptures, jewels, and precious stones.

SpyingBlade raised his brows. An item above Distinguished dropped. So far, the known item qualities were: Poor, Common, Fine, Excellent, Superior, Masterwork, Distinguished, and now there was Gold. Along with the quality was an extra tag describing

their intrinsic quality such as: Slime, Abyss, Valuable, Standard, etc.

“What should we do with the pike? Probably only me, A’Xiong, and Lele can use it.” Ye Cang’s words made SpyingBlade puzzled and amazed. It requires a massive 150 strength! You can use it!? An all-rounder ranger like you!? Your spellpower is so high, so your intelligence is definitely not low. Your wisdom is also probably not low. Where do you have the points to add to Strength and Constitution, let alone raise it to 150!? It’s impossible! You must have a way to reduce the requirements.

“Brother Lil’White, you should take it. I’m more use to using swords and axes...” Lin Le shook his head. Zhang ZhengXiong also rejected it. His warhammer was class equipment, and had really good attributes. It would be a pity to replace it. However, it was also a waste for Ye Cang to use it. He would have to give up the active ability of his own pike, which is more useful than the attack skill of the new pike. But this pike’s damage was so high, reaching up to 36. Zhang ZhengXiong then recalled he could borrow the church’s forges to reforge it! “Bro, let me melt down your two pikes and turn them into one like my armguard. I might even be able to improve it further by adding materials...”

Ye Cang was hesitating over it. The damage was so high, but was it worth giving up his current pike? As he was still on the fence, he heard Zhang ZhengXiong’s words. Right, he’s a smith. He began to distribute the next item. The robe could be used by himself, Nana, Wang, and Little Ye Tian, but little Ye Tian already had a good light armor with a good gem. As for himself, he didn’t want to break up his awesome wolf/tiger set. “Nana, Wang, who wants it.”

“Give it to Wang, mine is Masterwork and can still be used.” Wu Na thought and decided to give it up. The next one would be hers anyways as their team only had two orthodox spellcasters. She directly passed it to Wang, making him feel touched. “Thank you sister Nana...”

SpyingBlade raised his brows. The star of the show has arrived, the ring. Such a high quality ring too.

“As for the ring, it’s mine. Next are the skillbooks.” Ye Cang directly put on the ring and moved onto the skillbooks.

SpyingBlade quickly roared: “I also want it!!”

FrozenCloud, Wu Na, Wang all broke out in cold sweat.

For the ring, Zhang ZhengXiong and Lin Le didn’t really care bout it. The attributes were good, but it didn’t look very good...

Ye Cang took off the ring and looked at him unhappily. “I’m just messing with you. You can have it. I’ve already gotten something, and you haven’t so it’s yours...”

SpyingBlade took the ring and put it on. Although this guy is scum, but he’s fair when it comes to distributing equipment. He had felt that way since back in Really New Village. He would always try so that everyone in his team got something. It was true that SpyingBlade hadn’t gotten anything besides experience and a few sellable equipment this trip.

“The skillbook Bull’s Strength, too many people can use it. I’ll pass, but there’s still Lele, A’Xiong, SpyingBlade. You guys play rock-paper-scissors. Lil’Dino, you can have this tornado thing, so let them have Bull’s Strength.”

FrozenCloud nodded and used the skillbook. This trip, she had gotten quite a lot. Although she wanted the passive skill, but if she had to pick between the two, she would still choose this active skill.

SpyingBlade backed out of the competition for Bull’s Strength. More than himself, it suited the other two much more. Zhang ZhengXiong thought it over, and passed it Lin Le, who was thinking the same thing and tried to pass it back.

Chapter 288: Class Quest

Ye Cang and the others prepared to continue exploring Caldo Peak until sunrise. Just at this time, NalanPureSoul called. Ye Cang hesitated a moment. That guy is definitely into me. Although I can't feel it myself, I can still tell from his words and body language. He sighed. Who would have thought that there would come a day where I would have both men and woman falling for me. He picked at his white hair, not knowing what to do...

Ye Cang accepted the call.

"Brother PaleSnow, can you come help with something?"

"Details..."

NalanPureSoul explained the quest. Ye Cang crossed his armed, in thought. Their original purpose was to get to a cave containing rune stones, then he'd report back to the Ritualist Association. This sort of quest really only profits one person. At most, there will only be one share of the rewards. "Reward..."

"If we're successfully, you'll definitely be satisfied..." NalanPureSould said.

Ye Cang thought it over, and figured they had nothing to do for the next few hours anyways, might as well go help. If there was a boss, they might even get some equipment. "Alright, coordinates? We'll talk in detail when we meet..."

NalanPureSoul sent him the coordinates. Ye Cang hung up, then informed everyone of NalanPureSoul's request.

No one had any objections. SpyingBlade also agreed, but reminded him that he needed to take the initiative and get a fitting reward, because he also knew that this sort of quest was considered a solo quest, no one else would get rewarded. Even if it was shareable, the reward wouldn't be much. They had to do their best to get benefits out of it.

"I'll consider. Little Tian, check out the coordinates and get ready, then we'll go." Ye Cang nodded and looked towards Little Ye Tian.

Little Ye Tian immediately marked the coordinates, and arranged her map. Then they set out to provide aid.

At NalanPureSoul's side, NalanMoon looked to him and whispered, "By calling them, we'll have to pay the price. Team Leader won't be lenient after finding a spendthrift. Moreover, he's extremely evil..."

"This quest, you just scouted it out. Just those few elites by the entrance will be hard for us, let alone the boss deep inside. It will be risky to try it with just us. The people in our guild are all far away, and are lacking in strength. Having them along will guarantee our quest completion. That HeavenShakingMight's auras as well as his suppression of undead and demons as a priest are a must. As for distribution, since we're asking them to help, it's inevitable that we must pay the price. Right now, the most important thing is this quest's completion. The rewarded skillbook is extremely useful to me..." NalanPureSoul explained while leaning against a pine tree.

NalanMoon also knew that those guys were the strongest players in this area, especially with a buff machine like ShakingBear around. He practically doubled the team's health, and increased the team's survivability by multiple folds. He even had a mana regeneration buff and so on. However, knowing that her little brother seemed to be interested in that twisted, two-faced, team leader of theirs put her in a very bad mood. The guy is even that b*tch ThornyRose's fiancee! Our PureSoul definitely can't become a mistress! Besides, there are numerous young ladies who want to marry into our Nalan family. This is PureSoul! Nothing can match up to him!

NalanPureSoul saw the struggle and resentment in NalanMoon's expression, and felt rather helpless. What is she thinking about?

She's making so many expressions.

NalanMight saw the incoming white hair and called out, "You've come..."

The two parties once again assembled. NalanPureSoul explained the situation, while Little Ye Tian analyzed. There were summoned demon type monsters, as well as warlocks. She looked at NalanPureSoul, and more or less guessed that the reward for this quest should be a type of summoning skill that summoned a demon to fight for the caster. The other potential rewards weren't likely, the most probable was a demon summoning type skill. The other party probably already took Brother Xiong's auras and his natural suppression against demons and undead into account.

"6:4, we get first pick." Ye Cang directly proposed.

NalanMight and the others wanted to mock him. NalanPureSoul simply smiled, "Alright, but on the premise that the quest is successful."

Ye Cang raised his brows and thought for a moment, then nodded, "Ok..."

Little Ye Tian wrote out a contract and sent it to NalanPureSoul. NalanPureSoul, agreed, then the contract took effects. NalanPureSoul brought everyone to the cave entrance. Steam drifted out from it along with the smell of sulfur. Ye Cang looked inside and saw a few unharvested demon corpses, so he chopped them up and threw them into the cart. Then he looked to the human warlock corpses. Hesitating for a moment, he chose to directly throw them into the cart like he did with the bandits, of course, after stripping off all their belongings. They also took this chance to cook up some food and buff up before entering.

One of the reasons that NalanPureSoul was adamant about having Ye Cang's party help was because of Ye Cang's night vision. It was especially useful in this sort of cave environment. Whether as a sentry or a scout, it is something irreplaceable.

Everyone passed a few tunnels, they saw a light coming from the distance. Ye Cang made his way over. Inside was a room; 7 warlocks surrounded a big table and were discussing something. On the table were cups of blood. They were too far to identify what creatures it belonged to. Beside the warlocks were many enslaved demon type creatures such as imps, succubi, hellhounds, demon warrior, horned demon, and 2 squads of six different types of lesser demons. Lining the rock walls were bookshelves with quite a few books spread amongst them.

Ye Cang sensed that a hellhound was about to discover him, so he quickly left and told everyone of the results of his scouting. NalanPureSoul pondered then said in a lovely voice, “Of the demons inside, the easiest to deal with are those lesser demons, but they have superior numbers. The imps are able to throw fireballs, while the horned demon and demon warrior have strong physiques and can charge. As for the succubi, they are proficient in mental attacks in the form of illusions. The hellhounds are strong against spellcasters with their ability to devour mana. Finally, those warlocks will probably use fire or shadow element spells. Everyone remember well.”

NalanPureSoul gave tasks to all of the 10 or so people present. Ye Cang was in charge of killing the lesser demons as fast as possible, then provide range support where he feels it necessary. Zhang ZhengXiong was in charge of the succubi. SpyingBlade, NalanMoon, and LooseCloud were in charge of taking out the warlocks. FrozenCloud was in charge of suppressing the imps. The hellhounds were left to the maniless Lin Le. The rest would be up against the demon soldiers and horned demons.

Little Ye Tian prepared to use her holy spells which could deal damage to demons and undead. The pearls of light changed from a handy support skill into a powerful offensive skill.

Chapter 289: Weak Sauce

Ye Cang thought about his skill order for a moment and decided on: Meteor Shot, Explosive Arrow, Multishot, Bone Spikes, Triple Shot, Ice Shards. He brought everyone to the edge of the room then drew his bow and began to charge a meteor shot. NalanPureSoul saw that on the tip of the arrow, spiral energy was beginning to condense, and figured it must be a skill from a secret quest, because it was definitely at least an epic grade. Both its power and penetrative ability were extremely impressive, comparable to his own explosions.

Ye Cang suddenly stepped into the room's entrance, and released his arrow at a warlock. The fierce, spiraling meteor shot through a nearby demon before piercing the warlock's head. As the warlocks and demons reacted, an Explosive Arrow landed amongst them, sending them flying. Following that was a Multishot, Bone Spikes, and Triple Shot; like a mini volley of arrows, they pierced towards the heart of the enemies. Immediately, the 2 squads of lesser demons were annihilated, leaving only a few stragglers. Everyone took this time to charge into a chaotic melee. Ye Cang's two hands began to emit an icy energy, and a block of ice appeared. With a wave of his hand, it splintered into over 10 pieces and shot out, hitting the demon warrior charging at Zhang ZhengXiong as well as the nearby demons and warlocks. NalanPureSoul raised a brow upon seeing Ye Cang's performance. Such powerful aoe abilities. Heavy longbows inherently have a piercing effect allowing all arrows to have a chance at piercing through their targets, so many arrows hit more than one target. Moreover, these lesser demons don't have much armor, so practically every arrow was hitting three or four of them. With such a fierce volley of arrows, the results were clear to see.

NalanPureSoul threw out a hoop of fire. Hitting 3 warlocks and succubi. He then grasped with his hand and it exploded, sending a

heat wave surging outwards. Seeing that Ye Cang had begun to cast Flame Burst, he shivered and gave a hurried reminder, “Flame Burst will cause friendly fire...”

“It’s fine. Three~ pointer~” Ye Cang said indifferently, then made as if to throw a basketball. The ball of fire flew towards SpyingBlade’s direction.

SpyingBlade sensed a malicious intent behind him, and turned to see a Flame Burst coming at him. His chest tightened, and he quickly reached out, pulling a warlock over, and kicked off him to get behind a pillar. The heat and shock from the explosion blew past him along with the screams of warlocks and demons. That bastard! That was definitely on purpose!

“Tsk, dodged again...” Ye Cang turned away and whispered unhappily.

NalanPureSoul blushed with shame. Eh, he really is a bit vile, but what is this pleasant feeling? He shook the thought out of his head, and continued casting spells...

Ye Cang cast a Healing Stream on NalanMight, and his heavy longbow continued to shoot, harvesting lives. Lin Le looked at a succubus that had dodged his attack. A loveliness and seductiveness began to suffuse the succubus’s eyes. He felt his hands and feet rebelling against him, and quickly crossed his eyes. The eyes of the succubus staring at him also became crossed, being inflicted confusion. Eh, what am I doing here?

Lin Le’s whole body relaxed, and he rubbed his eyes. He took a few strides and swung his enormous blade! Execute! He then turned and leapt towards the boss level demon warrior that Zhang ZhengXiong was currently up against. NalanMight was up against a horned demon boss; coordinating with NalanBeauty and NalanMoon, they methodically chipped away at it.

Ye Cang aimed at a warlock who was casting a spell in a corner. It seemed like it was a spell with a long cast time. He put away his

longbow, and prepared to use steal spell. When he saw a summoning circle appear, he made a grasping motion while using Dashing Straight Thrust and Shadow Step to instantly appear beside the warlock. His shoulder smashed into him, knocking him to flying into the wall, then suddenly he turned, and unleashed the energy gathered in his hand into the summoning circle. “Appear! Divine Beast!!!”

The summoning circle lit up.

Everyone looked towards the summoning circle. When the light faded, a 20cm tall, pointy eared, shrivelled lesser demon appeared, blinking its eyes, looking foolishly at Ye Cang. Ye Cang also blinked, looking back at it.

“Congratulations, you’ve summoned a contracted demon - Mix-Breed Lesser Demon.”

“The demon wishes to follow you. Grateful for your summon, it’s loyalty is maxed.”

“Please give it a name.”

Ye Cang froze upon hearing the system message. His pike appeared and he unconsciously stabbed towards the warlock on the wall while he looked at the Lesser Demon’s attributes

Name: Unnamed

Contractor: PaleSnow

Loyalty: Extremely Grateful (It seems to have been bullied by other contracted lesser demons.)

Level: 5

Specialty: None.

Race: Contracted Demon - Mixed-Breed Lesser Demon (A demonic creature even more inferior than a lesser demon. An existence that even a lesser demon can look down on due to its impure blood.)

Grade: G

Strength: 2

Dexterity: 3

Constitution: 2

Intelligence: 4

Wisdom: 2

Skills: None.

Ye Cang was dumbfounded. Those attributes... He suddenly felt like throwing up blood. Everyone looked at it with peculiar eyes while stifling laughter. Ye Cang suddenly felt embarrassed. He looked at the pike in his hand. Should I just stab it to death? But he couldn't bring himself to do it when he looked at those grateful eyes. He sighed. I guess it can be Reserve Ration #2. Who knows, it might taste good. Name... "Weak Sauce."

"Gudalaka! Aka!" The mixed-blood lesser demon happily received the name. Ye Cang understood what he was saying. 'Thank you for bestowing upon me a name, master.' Ye Cang waved him off, "Daka Nadu (Go to the back and cheer)."

Everyone watched as the small lesser demon went to a corner and began to cheer. NalanMoon and Wu Na couldn't take it. They pointed at Ye Cang and began laughing out loud. Just at that moment, the horned demon boss swept out with its tail. NalanMoon was laughing a bit too hard, so couldn't react in time. It hit her butt with a loud smack, sending her flying meters away. Little Ye Tian sighed, and cast a heal on her.

"That's what you get for laughing at me..." Ye Cang felt much better. He raised his brows and his pike blocked a longsword which was stabbing at his heart.

"So you aren't being controlled. Earlier, I saw you summon a demon, and thought it had devoured your soul. Looks like I was

overthinking things..." SpyingBlade said seriously. He spoke like that, yet he continued exerting force on his longsword, trying to press it towards Ye Cang's heart.

"Hello? You should come up with a better excuse, and why aren't you taking your sword away, you just said it wasn't on purpose..." Ye Cang criticized.

"I thought I saw your heart turn black, I just want to confirm." SpyingBlade said indifferently.

"Brother SpyingBlade, the thing earlier wasn't on purpose. It was in order to speed up the battle, and I knew you would definitely dodge... It's like we have some sort of tacit understanding..." Ye Cang smiled indifferently. He pushed on his pike and the two of them separated, whispering towards each other, "Scum / Bastard..."

"Hello, you two. Fight the boss!" NalanMoon said painfully, holding her butt.

With a few steps, SpyingBlade joined the battle against the horned demon. Ye Cang shadow stepped and arrived beside NalanPureSoul, returning to provide ranged firepower. He said with a sigh, "Really, such a narrow-minded guy..."

NalanPureSoul had no idea how to respond.

Chapter 290: Round-Robin Distribution

The first to be taken out was the horned demon. Ye Cang, SpyingBlade, and NalanPureSoul had went all out to quickly finish it off. Zhang ZhengXiong used his holy text to heal the party, then Ye Cang waved his hand, “Tactics! Rapid Pursuit!”

The entire team’s attack speed and movement speed shot up. All that could be seen were the assassins and melee fighters dancing around the boss like butterflies, as well as the ranged magic and arrows. The demon warrior didn’t last long under their assault. NalanPureSoul couldn’t help sighing when he imaged how the fight would go without them. It would have been a huge headache. That little girl and Mad Devil Le’s damage were just too high. HeavenShakingMight was way tougher than someone should be at this point in the game, and most importantly, had a priest’s suppression against demons, so could deal a significant amount of damage, thereby attracting a lot of aggro.

Ye Cang activated Dashing Straight Thrust to rush towards the demon warrior. NalanMoon pounced, but only grabbed air. She looked towards the motionless Zhang ZhengXiong and the others. “What are you guys doing!?”

“Well, we promised team leader that we wouldn’t intercept him for the next boss...” FrozenCloud said, as if it had nothing to do with her.

SpyingBlade only sighed deeply. NalanPureSoul saw that Ye Cang had already looted the body, and was curious if it was really as strange as his sister described it.

Ye Cang slowly got up, and tried looting from another angle. Then he lied down and tried loot. Then sat up and tried looting. Then he turned the corpse over and tried looting again. Finally, he stroked his chin and said inconceivably, “This boss must have left home in a hurry, he didn’t bring anything with him...”

The others all facepalmed, especially NalanMoon. She couldn't help feeling a familiar depression and anger. This was a rare boss! It would have dropped distinguished equipment!

"Umm, let me loot next one too... this one doesn't count. This boss is a bit lacking, it didn't even bring equipment." Ye Cang looked at everyone and said seriously.

Wu Na, FrozenCloud, Zhang ZhengXiong and the others all shook their heads. SpyingBlade sighed once again. He really never fails to live up to expectations. Good thing it's someone else's boss. Although it is half ours, it's better than letting him loot a whole boss.

NalanPureSoul gracefully came up to the demon warrior, and searched it. It really had nothing at all, just a body. He looked up at the 'innocent' Ye Cang, and then blushed. He didn't know why, but he suddenly liked him even more...

NalanMoon noticed his expression, and broke out in cold sweat. Hey, little brother, what kind of expression is that...

Ye Cang was just about to reach towards the horned demon boss, but was stopped by the rushing NalanMoon. NalanPureSoul was going to loot the corpse, but NalanMoon interrupted him, "Let HappyAndCheerful loot it and it'll definitely drop a Distinguished. His luck is really good..."

NalanPureSoul had also noticed this during their two excursions. This Mad Devil Le's luck never failed to impress, he always looted something. If it was like NalanMoon said, then he was an existence that was opposite of the team leader PaleSnow. He stepped back. Lin Le looted and called out, "Brother Lil'White, a big harvest! This boss dropped 5 distinguished equipment!!"

"I knew there was a reason I didn't find anything! That boss definitely gave all his stuff to the horned demon boss. Too evil..." Ye Cang analyzed seriously, but other than NalanPureSoul, no one listened to him. Even Little Ye Tian sighed.

NalanPureSoul took the items that Lin Le had passed over to Ye Cang for inspection. According to their agreement, they set it to round-robin distribution. “Brother PaleSnow, you first. I’ll go second, then we’ll alternate like that.”

Ye Cang looked at the five items. They all had the demon tag, and their attributes were good. There happened to be a pair of pants type armor, so he decided to pick them first.

Horned Demon’s Leg Armor (Distinguished - Abyss - Demon)

Category: Heavy Greaves

Requirements: 120 Strength, 110 Constitution

+28 Defence

+18 Strength

+15 Constitution

+30 Fire Resistance

+7% Fortitude

+4 Spell Power

2% Physical / Magical Life Leach

Ye Cang replaced his shorts with dark red heavy greaves. It looked exceptionally gorgeous along with his black boots. NalanPureSoul picked out a spellcaster dagger, replacing his wand. It was Ye Cang’s turn again.

Ye Cang looked at his team members and inquired, “If you want something, speak up.”

“Brother Lil’White, Brother Lil’White. I want that necklace.” Lin Le raised his hand and announced. As soon as he finished, Ye Cang took the necklace and passed it to Lin Le. “Wear it.”

NalanPureSoul didn’t say anything. That necklace had high strength, high damage, and even had an ability that exchanged 10% health for 30% damage for 20 seconds, making it especially useful

for high burst damage characters. With this, Mad Devil Le's physical attacks were definitely the highest in the team, and the necklace ability would give him even higher burst damage.

NalanPureSoul chose a bright red spellcaster hood from amongst the two remaining items. All that was left was a pair of light, life leaching gloves. Ye Cang took them, and after losing a game of rock-paper-scissors to SpyingBlade, SpyingBlade put them on. Ye Cang ground his teeth. Next time, I'll definitely blow him up...

NalanMoon looked at SpyingBlade's equipment, especially his armor and longswords. It was nothing like what an assassin would wear, it more resembled a swordsman. Was he changing styles? In the past, although this guy fought more fiercely than a berserker, he still wore equipment resembling an assassin, nothing like a swordsman. But now, he looked exactly like a swordsman. Ever since they started working together, he has been a swordsman who fought together with the assassins. His attacks were extremely fierce. However, it was still too early to make conclusions, there was still time to change styles. Most importantly was that DarkBlade had returned...

Ye Cang chopped up the demon's body and tossed it into the cart, then started a fire and began cooking. He made the skeletal demon soup, but added some demon blood and flesh. The result was a further upgraded soup. The degree of disgustingness upgraded along with its effects. It was as if sulfur was added to the mixture, making the stink even worse. NalanPureSoul felt like if he closed his eyes, he wouldn't be able to open them again, it really stung the eyes that badly. As for the effects, there was additional fire resistance. Demonic creatures mostly employ fire or mental attacks. Now with the extra fire resistance, everyone could relax a bit more. But looking at that pot of hell, they couldn't be happy about it. Learning from NalanPureSoul's strategy, Ye Cang rushed up to eat the first bowl. "Wow! So good!"

Everyone remained indifferent to his actions. They watched Ye

Cang collapse to the ground, twitching, after a few seconds. NalanPureSoul poured himself a bowl. “Since we have to eat it, don’t hesitate.”

After speaking, he ate it, then collapsed gracefully and began to twitch.

Wu Na looked at the stew in her hand which made it difficult for her to open her eyes and made her stomach curl. With a sigh, she finally understood what it meant to choose Black Rock City. FrozenCloud was used to it. She merely prayed that she wouldn’t die and have to drink it a second time, then drank it, instantly collapsing into a twitching mess.

Everyone drank their share. This time, two people died. One was Wu Na, the other NalanBeauty.

When the two realized they had died, their hearts sank. Do we have to eat again? They felt like people waiting for their execution.

Chapter 291: Hell's Disciples

Due to them having leveled up again, the level 15 Ye Cang now sat stably in 2nd place of the rankings.

NalanMoon couldn't help sighing. This game was really a pain in the ass. The level rankings were shaky, leveling was slow, monsters were strong, recovery was restricted, and experience was even lost on death. Not just a little bit too, an entire 5%, though having a revive skill could negate this.

Ye Cang discovered that his class talent - Ranger's Mashup Spirit - was really useful. The equipment that he normally couldn't wear, he now could thanks to the talent. He still had quite a few talent points that had not been used yet, so he put a few points into it. He also put a point into steal spell. The remaining points were saved up. He still hadn't met the requirement to upgrade his heroic talent, or meteor shot. The rest were currently fine. On second thought, he spent another class talent point on Forest Hunter, turning it into Mountain Forest Hunter.

Ranger's Mashup Spirit (Uncommon - Advanced Level): +8 all attributes, +8 all weapon proficiencies, can appoint three pieces of equipment (including weapons) which will have their requirements reduced by 50%. Works only on yourself. Can only equip 3 items with reduced requirements.

Mountain Forest Hunter (Rare - Intermediate Level): +10 Dexterity, +10 Wisdom, +10 Reflex, +15% movement speed. Reduces your resistance to inertia (more obvious than beginner level). When in forest or mountain type terrains, these effects are doubled and gain an additional 15% damage.

Steal Spell (Rare - Intermediate Level): Activate the moment an enemy would complete a spell. If successful, you take the spell and cast it at a target of your choosing. If the new target isn't decided within 3 seconds, receive a backlash, losing a portion of your

health and mana. The rate of success is dependent on your timing, the alertness of your target, the strength of the spell, and your understanding of the magic. Upon stealing a spell, there is a chance to understand its structure and learn it. Cooldown: 2 minutes 30 seconds. Cost: 18 Mana.

Zhang ZhengXiong's talent points were spent on Feel Your Pain and Strong And Tough Body. One would allow constitution to increase wisdom, and the other allowed it to increase strength. He also upgraded his heroic talent to intermediate level, so the effects of his auras and their bonus to himself increased by quite a bit. As for Lin Le, he put points into Knockoff Alchemy and his own heroic talent, becoming even more violent.

Andarl's Light: (Heroic - Intermediate Level): Aura effects increase by 45%. For every existing aura, gain +8% to all attributes. All allies affected by your auras gain +10% resistance to negative effects.

Rule No.1 of Alulu's Forceful Marketing - The Truth is in the Fist (Heroic - Intermediate Level): +10 Heavy Weapons Proficiency, +25 Strength, Damage is increased by 40% of Strength every attack has a chance to be a crushing blow which deals an additional 65% damage.

NalanPureSoul noticed the his stats increasing. Did HeavenShakingMight upgrade his auras? But how does he have enough points to spend on so many auras? He must have a related talent, one that increases the effect of auras. These auras of his, at this point in the game, are simply game-changing. My health is practically doubled. Even up until mid-game, these auras will still remain useful, afterall, who would dislike having an aura buff?

After they got ready, everyone continued to explore deeper in, killing many lesser demons and warlock disciples. Ye Cang asked doubtfully, "What are these people doing?"

"They're a heretical sect of warlocks opposed to the ritualist

association - Hell's Disciples. They were originally part of the warlock group called Eye of Saracaccia, but they split off and a part of them changed beliefs and began to worship the king of hell, Antunag. They wanted to open the gates of hell and allow Antunag to emerge in the human world. The other portion is more traditional and advocates worship of the void goddess - Saracaccia. The conflict between the two gods is rather large, so they broke off into the present day Hell's Disciples and Ritualist Association. That's more or less the story..." NalanPureSoul explained.

"So that's how it is..." Lin Le nodded seriously.

Everyone sighed.

"The association had me come and kill someone called March - a representative of Hell's Disciples - and take back the stolen rune stones..." NalanPureSoul shared the quest information. Ye Cang nodded, not asking anymore, instead choosing to make his way deeper into the cave. There were torches along the stone walls, placed at set intervals, providing light. After passing through a narrow tunnel, when they could just barely see the end, Ye Cang signalled everyone to stop as he went to scout. The closer he got, the clearer the sounds of chanting became. When he reached the end, he quietly peeked his head out. Inside was a □ shaped hole, with stone stairs on two sides. The middle was a sacrificial altar, with a scarlet red magic circle. It was obvious at a glance that it was drawn with the blood of some sort of creature. At the altar lied three naked women. They didn't seem frightened, on the contrary, they had a zealous look of honor. In the middle of the magic circle was a glittering, scarlet crystal.

Encircling the altar were many identically dressed warlocks with their contracted demons. Standing at the altar was a man in a slightly darker robe. Seeing how he was leading the chant, he was probably be the boss. Ye Cang tried identifying him.

March the Cruel (Boss - Nightmare): Hell's Gate Ritualist.

Ye Cang suddenly felt like he was being watched. He quickly looked up and saw that above him was a light blue floating eye. Not good!

“Since you’re here, then come take part in the ritual... as sacrifices!” The leader said in a withered voice and his eyes emitted a red light as he looked towards the crawling Ye Cang.

Ye Cang got up and used Dashing Straight Thrust, dodging away from a large black hand which emerged from the wall. He returned to everyone and drew his bow, “We’ve been discovered! Prepare for battle! Also... they seem to be doing some sort of ritual...”

NalanPureSoul’s brows furrowed, and he said in a lovable voice, “Fight our way in! Interrupt the ceremony!! Don’t let it finish! It’s definitely not something good!”

Zhang ZhengXiong and the others charged. The rest quickly followed behind them. They smashed through the black hands emerging from the walls, and Zhang ZhengXiong leapt ferociously at a disciple. March laughed, and a large black hand knocked him out of the air. FrozenCloud took that chance to jump. Her claw ability activated, and she quickly pounced at March. Lin Le directly summoned his handcart and jumped, spreading chaos wherever he went. SpyingBlade and the others all took this opportunity to jump down, joining in the chaotic battle.

The area was in chaos. Everywhere one looked, they would see spells going off and fountains of blood.

March waved his hand and black energy exploded forth from him, knocking FrozenCloud flying. “Don’t let them ruin the ceremony!!”

Chapter 292: Dudosa

Ye Cang saw that his rain of arrows had been knocked aside by the black energy. The spot that A'Xiong had fallen was too far, he was still fighting through the warlocks and demons. A pike emerged from Ye Cang's shadow, and he reached out to grab it.

NalanPureSoul clenched his teeth, summoning a rain of fire. Three waves of fire descended, followed by an explosion which sent many creatures flying. He turned and saw Ye Cang pull out his pike. He's going to take the front? He chanted a spell and sent a flaming hoop flying towards March. Another black hand came out of the ground and intercepted it.

Wang could only smile bitterly. With so many fire spells flying around, his water elemental was quickly evaporated. Summoning it again would require a lot of time, which was clearly not possible. He once again became a pseudo-spellcaster, shooting out magic missiles.

Ye Cang shadow stepped into the middle of the magic circle, then pointed his pike at the women. NalanPureSoul shouted, “Don’t, it’ll speed up the ritual!”

Ye Cang withdrew his pike, then performed a Straight Thrust, intercepting a spell that March was shooting at FrozenCloud, scattering it. Straight Thrust, Multiple Straight Thrust, Shadow Strike. Black figures appeared from behind him performing another round of Multiple Straight Thrust. March’s invisible barrier rippled.

The distant Little Ye Tian furrowed her brows. “He even has a barrier, and it seems like the amount of damage it can absorb is not small...”

Lin Le spun like a tornado with his handcart, clearing the way towards March, then followed up with a Handcart Charge. March saw the majestic handcart coming at him, and disappeared from

his spot. When he reappeared, he was greeted by an enormous ice spear, immediately followed by flame bullets and an explosion. March had appeared in mid-air and had his hood blasted back, revealing his dried up and wrinkly face. He looked at Wu Na and NalanPureSoul, astonished.

Wu Na was still at the top, following Little Ye Tian's instructions. NalanPureSoul was amazed that the little girl was able to predict as well as himself. He had done it based on his experience and intuition, but this girl didn't seem like... He stopped his thoughts there and began casting curses.

Zhang ZhengXiong saw the falling March, and roared, "Get out of my way!!"

Holy Judgement! He quickly smashed open a space, and knocked aside everyone in his way with Barbaric Tackle. The tigerkin Little Ren, in a few leaps, was the first to arrive. In the air, his heavy axe performed four rapid chops. Following that was Ye Cang's Flame Burst. Lin Le turned back. Like a specter, he dashed through everything. Zhang ZhengXiong looked at March, who had been blasted into a wall by the Flame Burst and was sliding down. He smashed into March, as if to sandwich him into the wall. Lin Le appeared, Zhang ZhengXiong dodged the incoming Sword Drawing, Whirlwind Strike, Armed Destruction, and Wild Blows! Execute! The enormous blade swung creating a continuous, unending arc, before the final attack sent March's head flying. As March's head flew in the air, it cruelly said, "It's already begun..."

All the disciples pulled out their daggers and commit suicide, their blood continuously poured into the magic circle, powering it. The bodies of the women began to wither, losing all their blood. The surrounding demons turned into a warm red current, which flowed into the summoning circle. Weak Sauce, who was cheering from the top, shouted out, "Aburaj! Dudosa!"

"Guardian of the third layer of hell, leader of the cerberus, Dudosa..." Ye Cang translated in a grave voice.

A strange and furious bark echoed against the walls. Although it was one voice, it sounded like a chorus.

When the light from the summoning circle faded, a hellhound with one tail, four legs, and three flaming heads appeared before everyone. It was nearly 20 meters long, 10 meters tall, and appeared to be full of power. The stone around it slowly began to melt, and the temperature of the room rose.

“It’s an event boss! Hurry and take the rune stone! This isn’t something we can deal with, get away if you can!” NalanPureSoul shouted. Ye Cang also felt the terrifying aura, like the skeleton demon’s. He waved his hand, activating Tactics - Rapid Retreat. The entire team’s movement speed rose significantly. He seized the opportunity to snatch the rune stone, then activated his shoes’ Shadow Step, appearing beside NalanPureSoul. “Loot the bodies that you can’t. Don’t stop to look back!”

Lin Le reached out and touched March’s body. Without even stopping, he jumped up the stairs, and ran madly for the outside. SpyingBlade and the others all began their escapes. Weak Sauce grabbed onto Ye Cang’s back, shivering in fear. The tigerkin, Little Ren, leaped off the walls and pillars athletically, reaching the top, joining the fleeing crowd. In fact, he ran the fastest.

None of them had the time to look back. They only heard a furious bark and flames began engulfing the tunnel behind them. Ye Cang and NalanPureSoul, who had just reached the exit, dived to the two sides as raging flames jutted out of the cave entrance, slowly melting the stone. Many system messages played, informing them of their party members deaths. Ye Cang saw that the only ones to make it out were himself, NalanPureSoul, Lele, Little Ren and Weak Sauce - who was clinging to his back. The rest were extinguished by that breath attack. He tossed the rune stone to NalanPureSoul, then turned back into the cave to pick up any fallen equipment, and charged back out with Dashing Straight Thrust. He looked towards the other two. The three of them had

barely managed to get out.

The three of them still had some fear lingering in their hearts as they listened to the roars echoing through the tunnel. Especially Ye Cang. The price they had paid to help complete this quest was too big. NalanPureSoul also knew that he owed another favor. He looked at the rune stone in his bag. “I’ll make up for your losses later. Right now I have to return to Black Rock City. I’ll gather some people to fight the boss. Whatever drops, you can pick two...”

Ye Cang was feeling rather unhappy, but still agreed. What’s done is done, he could only do his best to recoup the losses. Lin Le sadly looked towards the cave entrance. “Brother Lil’White, Brother Lil’White, are they in Black Rock City?”

Ye Cang had already received Zhang ZhengXiong’s message as well as his ranting, and nodded. “Lele, let’s go back to the village and wait for A’Xiong and them...”

Lin Le nodded with a pout. NalanPureSoul separated from the two, and rushed back without rest to Black Rock City in order to begin preparations.

Lin Hai, seaside cottage, early morning.

“Tch Tch, bro, dieing and getting sent back to town is not bad. The resurrection point is full of beauties...” Zhang ZhengXiong said with a bright smile between drinking soymilk.

Little Ye Tian recalled the resurrection point’s surroundings. There really were many b*tches that had died and for some unfathomable reason, were acting cute around there. There were even some acquaintances among them.

ThornyRose and her people were there looking at Zhang ZhengXiong with a stunned expression. She knew how tough Zhang ZhengXiong was, to be able to send him as well as all the others back - even including NalanMoon and SpyingBlade - it must

be an abnormal boss.

ThornyRose had asked curiously, “Playboy, why’re you here?”

“Hah, Sister Rose, don’t ask. It’s so sad, I was like a discarded rag, instantly incinerated. Thankfully, bro and Lele survived and picked up our loot, otherwise we would have died for nothing.” Zhang ZhengXiong sighed.

“We’re about the same. ElegantFragrance luckily survived, so it could be considered a success.” ThornyRose sighed with him, feeling sympathetic.

NalanMoon didn’t say a word and brought the others to begin organizing an expedition. SpyingBlade was also rather bitter. He was just a step away from leaving the cave and leaping to the side. He could only sigh at his lack of speed and movement skills...

Chapter 293: Lost

Everyone finished eating breakfast and returned to the game.

Ye Cang was wandering the mountains with Lin Le, farming demon beasts. His Mountain Forest Hunter talent was giving him double bonus, so Ye Cang could feel his speed and reflexes vastly improved. Together with Lin Le's violent strength, they could easily kill rock boars. Ye Cang was in charge of ranged attack and support, while Lin Le and Little Ren launched sneak attacks from the two sides.

Ye Cang chopped up a body and threw it into the cart. Stroking his chin, he began thinking about where he could go to learn to make traps and whatnot. While in thought, they walked to a cliffside and saw the boundless mountain range. To explore even just the parts around them could take a day or two.

The sunlight was very warm. Ye Cang turned and said indifferently, "Let's start heading back to the village. They are also on the way..."

The two of them followed Caldo's winding trail downwards.

NalanPureSoul intended to gather his guild, but who would have thought that Black Rock City's Ritualist Association would deploy two of their own Demon Controller rank Warlocks, so he cancelled the guild gathering. Together with Zhang ZhengXiong and the others, they rode on the association's coattail, rapidly moving towards Bal Village.

"Brother Lil'White, such a big eagle!" Lin Le was near a cliff and saw a Black Rock Eagle flying above them. Ye Cang faintly smiled, and pulled out his heavy crossbow from his bag. He aimed at the sky, and shot it out of the air. Lin Le rushed over, sticking his sword into the cliff wall and directly slid down. Searching the corpse, he shouted out, "Brother Lil'White! This old eagle was actually carrying a gold quality ring!"

Ye Cang ran over while manually reloading his heavy crossbow. He looked doubtfully at the eagle. It was clearly just an elite beast, how did it drop a gold quality ring? He quickly snatched it.

Marie's Precious Ring (Gold - Valuable - Quest)

Category: Ring

Requirements: None

+12 Intelligence

+15 Wisdom

+6 Constitution

+10 Spell Power

Restore 1 mana every 10 seconds.

+10 All Resistances

Gentle: Activate to restore 15% mana and health. Cooldown: 2 hours.

PS: A beloved ring that Marie of Black Rock City lost. If possible, please return it...

Ye Cang thought for a bit. Black Rock City's Marie!? It seems to be that family that A'Xiong helped walk a dog for. He recalled that they were earls, and there was a very pretty big sister. The attributes were so good, so he decided to wear it for now. Even if they wanted to return it, it was a matter for when they got back. He moved on to chop up the body. "Next time let's eat this. It might taste good with monstrous bird meat..."

"Brother Lil'White, there's a huge python over there!" Lin Le once again called out, pointing to something wriggling in the woods, then rushed after it like a child.

"Go!" Ye Cang finished loading his crossbow bolt, and chased after Lin Le. They were having so much fun, they completely forgot about returning to the village...

“Brother Lil’White! There’s a Black Rock Pheasant!”

“Become chicken soup!”

“Lele, go up the cliff and grab two eggs. I’ll keep the ravens busy.”

“Brother Lil’White, this mushroom is so big!”

“Let me see, mammoth mushroom, a large fungus. Lele, come help me carry it into the cart...”

“Mm! Okay!”

Bal Village. Everyone had already arrived, but without Ye Cang, they were helpless, unable to turn in the quest. The village chief not only didn’t believe a word they said, he even refused to give them the reward. Wu Na messaged him, “What are you doing? We’re all waiting for you and Lele. Not here yet!?”

“Um, I think we’re lost. Lele, you sure that’s the right way...” Ye Cang looked at Lele’s ahoge turned radar mode, pointing in a direction.

“Definitely, Lele is never lost...” Lin Le said sternly.

Ye Cang could only sigh. “Just wait a while longer...”

The two Demon Controlling Warlocks were looking at NalanPureSoul, displeased. “How much longer until that companion of yours comes? We’ve already waited for a long time.”

“He’s lost in the mountains, but he should be here soon.” NalanPureSoul said, blushing with shame.

An hour later, Ye Cang and Lin Le finally reached Bal Village. They were a bit embarrassed as they looked at everyone, especially the glaring NalanMoon, Wu Na, and the others. “Aha, my bad. It’s because Lele kept running around so we got lost. Hurry and apologize to everyone! Lele...”

“Eh, sorry...” Lin Le unwillingly forced out those words.

The two warlocks saw Ye Cang's silver adventurer medal, looking somewhat surprised. Adventurer Association? Whatever, since it's one of their people, we don't have to treat them badly. Then, they saw the medal on Lin Le's chest. There's actually someone from those gangster's association. He's even got a blue bordered fist medal, showing that he's an elite debt-collector. "Let's hurry up. Lead the way..."

Ye Cang came to the resting Village Chief, and thoroughly explained Verali's situation. The village chief began to shed tears. "My granddaughter. Boo hoo. As long as she ok. But she actually fell for a goblin. Hah, such a waste of Lili's beauty. Such a gentle and obedient..."

Ye Cang and the others thought back to Verali's build, as well as that shout that reverberated through the mountain range, and that poor goblin hovering between life and death.

Ye Cang couldn't hold back his curiosity, "Are both of Verali's parents human?"

The old chief shook his head. "Lili has no parents. I found her floating down the brook. Ever since young, she's been especially strong, and ate a lot. In order to provide for her, I almost broke these old bones of mine. However, once Lili got a bit older, she became more sensible. Every time she went out, she would bring back many foods and animals. Truly filial..."

As he spoke, tears flowed down his cheeks. He thought about how his dear granddaughter was getting married, and he said words that came from his heart. "Thank you, you deserve this reward."

Ye Cang recalled his grandmother, and suddenly, Verali looked a lot less ugly. In fact, he began to admire her, even if only a little...

"Congratulations, you've completed 《Village Chief's Commission - Rescue Verali》. Obtained a Verali and Village Chief's favor, 2400 experience, +1 class talent point, and a random class talent."

“Beast Knowledge (Ranger - Hunter - Druid - Beginner Level): Raise damage against beast type enemies by 15%, raises chance of success for taming skills against beasts, as well as improves beast related skills.”

Zhang ZhengXiong obtained Heavy Armor Proficiency; when he is wearing all heavy armor, he receives an additional 25% defence and 5% health. Lin Le learned No Business is Not Bad (Skills involving money have their price halved, and increases their upper bound by +1). Wu Na was happy, this was her third class talent, and it was a really good one. Piercing Cold - Super Rare (+10 Defence, +7 Wisdom, reduced mana cost of ice spells by 15%, increase their effects by 15%, and gain +10 Spell Power when casting an ice spell.)

OldWangFromNextDoor was also very happy. His talent strengthened his summon. FrozenCloud got an attribute for her Qi - Wind. Now other than it's usual effects, it would also add wind attribute to her attacks, which could change the effects of her skills. Wind attribute would make it lean more towards penetration and speed.

Chapter 294: Tears and Remorse

The old chief pulled Ye Cang over and said quietly, “I’m already old. I’ll hand the position of chief over to you. I was planning to betroth Lili to you if you saved her, but who would have thought that that girl would... Hah.”

When Ye Cang heard the first half of his wards, he was very happy, but the next half almost made him pee his pants. It’s ok, it’s ok, he thought as he wiped the sweat from his forehead. “Chief’s love is deep...”

“Congratulations, you’ve become the newly appointed chief of Bal Village. When your nobility reaches viscount, you can claim it as your official territory. Current nobility: baron.”

Ye Cang pondered over it. Viscount huh. Didn’t Mar Junior say that there was a person who could promote me to Viscount? Let’s deal with it when we get back. He looked at everyone who were all happily examining their new talents. After some urging, they left Bal Village, continue their crusade against Dudosa.

Little Ye Tian brought everyone along the shortest path to the cave. The two warlocks raised their brows in surprise. The one called Medas said amazed, “It really is a leader of the cerberus.”

The other name Makala drew his magic sword. “Let’s go in. The faster we finish, the earlier we can return.”

When everyone arrived at the first open space, they could already see the molten rock and Dudosa trying to make his way out. Medas began chanting a spell. A creature as big as Dudosa, made of dark blue energy appeared. From its swirling body, two arms and two eyes appeared, and a trail of energy anchored to the ground, propping it up.

Ye Cang quickly identified it.

Voidwalker Guard (Abyss - Boss - Void Creature): A type of void

creature. Can be paired with a fire elemental to make a delicacy that no fire element creature can resist.

Makala reached out his hand and created tens of meter wide balls made of a dark energy. Dark light shined from the ball as his magic sword burned with hellfire.

The voidwalker guard sent its thick and solid fist punching forwards, making the cave rock. Raging flames spouted out of all three of Dudosa's three heads. A dark energy whirlpool continuously countered it. The voidwalker's fist once again smashed at one of the heads. The berserk void energy in the fist exploded, and half the middle head was blasted apart. In a desperate retaliation, Dudosa's sharp flaming claws also tore through half the voidwalker's waist. Makala waved his hand, and half his energy balls flew towards the voidwalker, the other half flying towards Dudosa.

Ye Cang and the others were completely unable join the fight. This was their first time seeing a fight between high level classes in this game. Even Ye Cang began to wish he was a Warlock. He turned and looked at Weak Sauce, whose eyes were full of reverence, and sighed. Forget about it. With a contracted demon like this, it doesn't matter how awesome I am. Good thing I'm a ranger.

The dark energy balls restored the voidwalker to perfect condition. The fight didn't last much longer. The two demon controller warlocks obliterated the boss with shadows and flames, nearly not leaving a corpse behind for Ye Cang and the others. They watched as the boss fell with a bang. Ye Cang was planning to rush over and loot the body, but everyone stopped him. Lin Le quickly jumped over and looted.

Ye Cang looked at the two powerful NPCs. Then while grumbling, he began to skillfully dismantle the boss. Medas and Makala saw Ye Cang's skillful actions. Cerberus were very hard to dismember. Without a specialized skill, it was very easy to

accidentally damage the parts, leading to a big drop in quality. If that were to happen, their efforts wouldn't be worth it. They were originally planning on lugging it back to the city and finding a skillful butcher to give it a try. Who would have thought that this white haired guy's handiwork was so good. When they saw the high-quality cerberus heart, they quickly said, "White haired adventurer, give me its heart. Also, give me a few bottles of its boiling blood and an intact sheet of its scorching fur."

Ye Cang raised his brows, another ring!? The cerberus heart, blood, and fur were useless to him. At most, he would just end up selling it as they weren't very useful as food. He exchanged it for the ring even though he didn't know its stats. This wasn't his kill anyways, he had merely spectated the battle between the hell beast and void creature. Being able to earn anything at all was good already. He nodded and packaged the heart nicely for them. The blood was stored into bottles, and a piece of leather cut from its flank were all handed over in exchange for the ring.

Kundala's Remorse (Unique - Quest)

Category: Ring

Requirements: None

+10 Defence

+5 Attack Power

+8 All Attributes

+10 All Resistances

+8 Spell Power

+5% Will

+3% Life Leach

????: ???????.

"Truth be told, I also don't know much about this ring, but it seems to have some history." Makala smiled.

“Eh, isn’t this the ring that you found while looking through books in the library? It’s pretty good. It increases spell power by a bit.” Medas looked at the ring and recalled. The two of them didn’t really care about it. They began to leave the cave cheerfully. Before leaving, then looked towards NalanPureSoul, “This time, your performance was pretty good. Report back to the association later. Oh right, also, white hair, when you go back, say hello to those old fellows and the milk overlord for me...”

Ye Cang, Zhang ZhengXiong, and Lin Le all froze. Milk overlord? Those rippling waves appeared in their minds, and they nodded. A very fitting nickname...

Shaking the distracting thoughts out of his mind. Ye Cang put on the ring. A hoarse and decrepit voice rang out in his mind. “Alina, sorry...”

Alina’s tear began to emit a light blue glow. Kundala’s remorse glowed a dark red. A scene appeared in his mind. A white armored knight was kneeling, holding onto the hand of a young lady with eyes full of admiration. He had a very sincere smile on his face. The warm scene of the two of them froze there.

“You’ve triggered a hidden quest - Alina’s and Kundala’s Soul Melody. Uncover their story which has been buried by history. Time Limit: None.”

Ye Cang noticed that the two rings were made to fit together, so he put them together. The blue and red gem on the ring matched like the sun and moon.

“Congratulations, you’ve obtained Alina’s and Kundala’s Elegy.”

Alina’s and Kundala’s Elegy (Unique - Quest)

Category: Ring

Requirements: None

+12 All Attributes

+10 Attack

+15 Defence

+19 Spell Power

+20 All Resistances

+10% Fortitude

+10% Will

Recover 1% health and mana every 10 seconds.

+3% Life / Magic Leach.

Alina's Tear: On death, can revive at full health. Cooldown: 2 natural days.

Kundala's Remorse: On death, can explode dealing 50% of your health as dark damage to nearby targets, with a chance of inflicting a 5 second stun and knockback. Cooldown: 2 natural days.

Ye Cang had no clues for the quest, but the ring's stats left him stunned. It was almost as good as 3 distinguished quality rings put together! Most importantly, these two rings now fit in a single ring slot, to say nothing of the fact that it also had such a divine skill. Ye Cang looked at his own 300 health. Half of it was still 150. It could be considered extremely high damage. Noticing the look everyone was giving him, he skimped over it. "Haha, it's nothing special. Let's split the boss drops."

Chapter 295: Forceful Marketing

NalanMoon and the others looked at him with contempt. Who are you trying to fool? You were on the verge of laughing out loud just now. NalanPureSoul remained silent. The compound ring's stats were definitely out of the ordinary. FrozenCloud thought of something and looked at Zhang ZhengXiong. He had a three in one ring, each of which were useful. Ye Cang saw the curious gazes his team was giving him, which satisfied his vanity. He raised his brows proudly and let his team members come see the ring. FrozenCloud and Wu Na were immediately captivated by its splendor. They saw the two godly on-death skills attached to the ring. One allowed him to revive at full health, and if anyone knew about the other, no one in their right mind would try to kill him. It would only result in their own death; even his team might not be spared... A scene appeared in FrozenCloud's mind. Team leader running into the enemies, dieing, blowing them all up, reviving at full health, then spitting on their corpses. This was definitely something that he, Shaking Bear, and Lele dared to do.

Wang was dumbstruck. There was a ring like this!? As expected of boss!

Ye Cang basked in everyone's envy, and began to distribute the equipment. There were 3 gold quality equipment, 2 distinguished quality, and 2 super rare skillbooks. It really was a big harvest. "I'll be taking two pieces of gold equipment and one distinguished. The remaining equipment are yours. The skillbook will be one and one. No problem right?"

NalanPureSoul nodded, afterall, it was something agreed on beforehand.

"I'll pick this magic longsword..." Ye Cang took a gold quality magic longsword.

Dudosa's Fang (Gold - Abyss - Demon)

Category: Magic Longsword

Requirements: 100 Strength or Wisdom, and 70 Constitution

Damage: 25 - 26

Additional Fire Damage: 11 - 15

+15 Intelligence

+13 Wisdom

+10 Constitution

+10 Spell Power

+14 Fire Spell Effect

Dudosa's Breath: Arouse the strength of Dudosa's breath embedded in the longsword. Send a breath of hellfire in a large conical area, dealing 30 damage and inflicting burn for 5 seconds. Chance of causing 2 second paralysis. Cooldown: 3 hours.

NalanPureSoul frowned at Ye Cang. He's doing it on purpose. The other two are clearly better for them, while that sword is perfect for me. It increase spellcasting stats and has both 10 spell power and 15 fire spell effect. That's a total of 24 spell power. Moreover, that active skill fits well with my Conflagrate. To me, it is a top quality item. NalanMoon and the others couldn't bear to watch. They wanted to shout out and criticize him, but NalanPureSoul smiled at them. He looked at Ye Cang, "Could I request that you concede it to me, and pick another..."

"It's not that I can't. Let's do this, when we return to the city, come to my little brother's place and have your equipment embedded with crystals. The price will be fair. Little Moon knows..." Ye Cang knew how much NalanPureSoul wanted this piece of equipment, so he took this chance to sell off some of their excess crystals. He patted NalanMoon's shoulder and smiled, getting a roll of her eyes in return, "F**k off..."

NalanPureSoul sighed. This would probably cost him a fortune,

but he still nodded. Embedding crystals wasn't too bad. Better than directly throwing away money. He took the longsword and equipped it. With a pink longsword at his waists, and a long robe, with light armor over it, he looked very soldierly.

Ye Cang took the remaining two gold items. They were a cloak and a shield.

Dudosa's Fur (Gold - Abyss - Demon)

Category: Cloak

Requirements: None

+18 Defence

+9 All Attributes

+50 Fire Resistance

Reduces fire damage taken by 30%.

Raging Flame Domain: When activated, allies in range gain +40 fire resistance and reduces their fire damage taken by 10% for 5 minutes. Cooldown: 1 day.

Dudosa's Skull (Gold - Abyss - Demon)

Category: Heavy Tower Shield

Requirements: 115 Strength or 125 Constitution

+36 Defence.

+14 Strength

+18 Constitution

Wielding causes a 7% stiffness in movement.

Recover 1 health every 10 seconds.

Reduce damage taken by 15%.

+50 Fire Resistance

Blocking an attack will deal 8 points of fire retaliation damage.

Dudosa - Batter: Arouse the strength of dudosa in the shield, and dealing a fierce flaming shock to surrounding targets, causing 55 fire damage with a chance of inflicting knockdown and 2 second stun. Cooldown: 3 hours.

“Let’s give them both to Brother Xiong. It can be resistance gear for when we go up against a fire type boss. These two piece of equipment will greatly raise our efficiency in fire type environments.” Little Ye Tian proposed.

Ye Cang pushed the two items towards him. Zhang ZhengXiong only took the cloak. “Bro, I don’t need the shield. I like armguards more. If I equip the shield, then I’ll need to change weapons too...”

Ye Cang thought for a moment, then equipped the scarlet red, metallic shield with cerberus heads and hellfire decorating its surface, onto his back. He tried grabbing the shield, then drawing his swordstaff and swinging it around. “Passable, it’ll do...”

NalanMoon looked at Ye Cang and could not, for the life of her, understand his class. No matter how she calculated his attributes, it simply didn’t add up. Also, to wield a two handed weapon in one hand required at least 30% higher attributes than required. How can all his attributes be so high! Ye Cang noticed everyone looking at him doubtfully, so he shared his Ranger’s Mashup Spirit. How could he let them doubt his omnipotence? Once this was revealed, everyone had a flash of realization. No wonder he could wear heavy armor. It was because of this class talent. NalanPureSoul sighed in admiration. Though it was rated as only an uncommon talent, its value was not something that could be decided just based on its rarity. It allowed rangers to have even more variations and wear powerful equipment earlier. Of course, to a normal player, it wasn’t as good. The premise was that you had equipment powerful enough to require it. However, to this party that didn’t lack in equipment, it was a godsend.

Ye Cang sighed and then threw the shield into his bag. He didn’t really like shield either. It would be better to find a good tonfa. He

decided to find a chance to sell it to the crazy lady. For better or for worse, she was the one who paid their wages. Of the distinguished equipment, Ye Cang took a heavy belt. It was scarlet red and had a metallic texture. The buckle had a cerberus and hellfire design, which was very eye pleasing. It gave high strength, high constitution, and decent fire resistance. A'Xiong already had a Distinguished quality one, and so did FrozenCloud. Lele's was part of a set, so it could only go to himself. He equipped it, and pulled back his wolf-head hood, pushing aside his tiger skin coat, and showed off the metallic cerberus belt which matched well with the heavy greaves. He looked at it, very satisfied, "Ok, now for the skill. I'll be taking this fire one..."

NalanPureSoul was feeling somewhat angry. Again!? He sighed, not knowing whether to laugh or cry. "Just say what you want."

"I made too much food that's not selling. Those guys don't even look at the stats before running. Brother PureSoul is different. I can tell at a glance that you're intelligent. 200 gold and I'll sell you 30 pots of my home-made delicacies. You just have to heat it up. I'll even include two barrels of magic springwater." Ye Cang had Little Ye Tian's help when coming up with the price.

FrozenCloud broke out in cold sweat. Team leader has done it. That biochemical food really needed to be sold forcefully like this.

"Is it possible to pay half in federal dollars, or better yet, entirely in federal dollars?" NalanPureSoul calculated the 30 dishes and two barrels of magic springwater, then looked at the dishes themselves. It was about the same as the ones they had been eating. Although it was a bit expensive, and was clearly trying to profit from their misfortune, but it was at least useful. It's just that taste. His beautiful eyebrows faintly furrowed as he sighed.

Chapter 296: Kundala's Remorse

"Half federal dollars then. We're also lacking in gold..." Little Ye Tian said, quickly completing the transaction. Ye Cang passed the fire skillbook to NalanPureSoul, then took the other one. He wanted this skillbook anyways. Although it was also a fire type, it had a prerequisite. Ye Cang happened to have the prerequisite skill - Flame Blade.

Flame Lotus (Super Rare - Beginner Level): When flameblade is activated, you can activate this to imbue it with the power of raging flames. The next three attack will explode, dealing 45 damage to a small area, with a chance of inflicting paralysis. Lasts for 3 minutes or 3 attacks, whichever happens first. Prerequisite: Flame Blade. Cooldown: 30 minutes.

NalanPureSoul smiled, not taking Ye Cang's heartless actions to heart. Instead, for some reason, he found it a bit cute. He recalled that he had to quickly return to the association, so reached out his hand gracefully. "Working with you has been a pleasant experience..."

Ye Cang hesitated a moment before shaking his hand. "Happy to cooperate..."

The two of them once again stared at each other for a long while. One with an indifferent smile, the other with a graceful smile. Wu Na broke out in cold sweat. She didn't know why, but she felt like the two of them looked really good together, even though one of them was damn Ye Cang, and the other was The Temptress of the four heavenly kings. What was even weirder was that she felt a bit excited seeing this scene.

Hellooo, you can let go now. How long do you want to stare into eachothers eyes for. NalanMoon thought to herself.

"Then it's agreed..." Ye Cang nodded.

“Brother PaleSnow is really interesting. Deal...” NalanPureSoul said in a lovely voice, then turned to leave.

Everyone was once again at a loss. What had they decided on? Could it be they could really talk through their eyes? Were they communicating through some strange brainwaves?

FrozenCloud and Zhang ZhengXiong watched as NalanPureSoul and the others left, then quickly asked, “Team Leader, what did you transmit to each other just now? What did you agree on?”

“About the crystal embedding. I hoped that he would bring some good clients, and I could give him 20% commision. Let’s go, back to Black Rock City to reorganize and see if there is any news on Mar Junior’s side. You should also go back to your associations and ask around...” Ye Cang shrugged, then followed NalanPureSoul and the others out of the cave. They rushed towards Black Rock City.

Along the way, the two parties were fairly harmonious. They chatted happily together. Although the other side’s leader would kill them for money, NalanMoon still held a pretty high opinion of him. Although he was sloppy, indolent, and often had dead fish eyes, but he had a decisive personality, he obviously had strength, and he was someone that even CloudDragon acknowledged.

Ye Cang suddenly recalled that he was still holding onto a C difficulty mission posting. He looked towards NalanPureSoul’s group and exposed an expression full of goodwill. FrozenCloud, Wu Na, and Zhang ZhengXiong were familiar with that expression. They secretly thought, Team Leader / Bro is plotting something evil again. Zhang ZhengXiong saw the mission posting and gasped. He ran over to Ye Cang’s side. “Give it to NalanMight. That kid keeps pissing me off...”

“It’s up to fate...” Ye Cang nodded, then shouted towards NalanPureSoul. “Brother PureSoul, I have a matter to...”

NalanPureSoul doubtfully came to their side, and looked at the paper in Ye Cang’s hand. He knew about the missions in the

adventurer's association, and this scroll had the mark of the adventurer's association - two crossed swords. "C difficulty mission? How hard could it be?"

"I'll give you this quest. Just give me half the reward you complete it." Ye Cang smiled.

NalanPureSoul took it and skeptically read its contents. His expression became odd. Finding someone to mate with? Must look alright, and have a robust body. The reward is quite a lot at 20 gold, and 50 upon successful pregnancy. "Have a picture?"

"No, but it should be a girl from a wealthy family, so don't worry. Perhaps the reason it's C difficulty is because she's shy, depressed, or needs someone to thaw her heart..." Ye Cang said seriously.

NalanPureSoul blinked his beautiful eyes, and passed the scroll to NalanMoon. NalanMoon looked at the two men within their party. The guild needed gold right now, not to mention how easy this quest was. Those two guys would definitely be more than happy to do it. However, why doesn't Team Leader go to do it himself? She shook her head, dismissing the thought, then had NalanMight and LooseCloud come over. "This quest, who out of you two wants it. It's some girl from a wealthy family, so should be pretty. 20 gold reward. If the tadpole finds its way, then 50 gold."

"For real...?" LooseCloud said, feeling a bit excited.

"Let me..." NalanMight reached out for it.

NalanMoon threw the mission posting to the two of them. "Decide amongst yourselves."

When OldWangFromNextDoor learned what the quest was, he looked doubtfully at Team Leader, wondering why he was letting others benefit from it, instead of giving it to one of their own. He wanted to go and fight for it too. Ye Cang pulled him away, then took out FrozenCloud's 'pre plastic surgery' picture and whispered, "The quest target is at about this level."

OldWangFromNextDoor gasped, feeling a chill around his crotch. He recalled Ye Cang's goodwilled smile, then looked at LooseCloud and NalanMight, who were still fighting over it, and broke out in cold sweat. Even cheating someone shouldn't be this cruel. He looked at the picture and asked, "Who is this?"

FrozenCloud noticed the gazes of Ye Cang and OldWangFromNextDoor, an encouraging light in their gazes. Wu Na patted her shoulder comfortingly. FrozenCloud facepalmed finding it both embarrassing and funny.

Black Rock City.

Ye Cang watched as an excited LooseCloud walked into a grand mansion. After a few minutes, he heard a mournful shriek, and sighed. "Be safe..."

"Well said..." Lin Le nodded.

FrozenCloud wiped the sweat from her forehead. She began thinking of the consequences of tricking Team Leader. With his disposition... the thought made her hairs stand on end.

NalanMight also shuddered after hearing LooseCloud's blood curdling scream.

As for NalanPureSoul, he said, looking unperturbed, "I'm going back to the ritualist association..."

After speaking, he looked at Ye Cang and sighed, then left. NalanMoon had an odd expression as she said, "Girl from a wealthy family?"

Ye Cang blinked, making his white eyelashes flutter, and pretend to not know anything. He pushed the blame cleanly away. "That's... just what I heard..."

NalanMoon's heart shook, and she rolled her eyes.

After a while, LooseCloud stumbled out of the mansion with a pouch of money. His face was pale and haggard, as if he had just

been violated. His two eyes had lost all their vigor. He looked like a walking corpse. He continuously muttered, “Let me die, let me die...”

NalanMoon sighed deeply, and took the pouch, giving half to Ye Cang. She then looked at the picture that slipped out of LooseCloud’s trembling hands. Even though she was a girl, she couldn’t help gasping, then turned and glowered at Ye Cang. That guy definitely knew the truth. When NalanMight saw the picture, he began to rejoice. That was too close.

“Ok, dismissed! Later, remember to bring money over to the A’Xiong at the blacksmith!” Ye Cang quickly escaped after taking the money and the scroll, and his voice gradually became more distant.

Ye Cang’s group returned to the adventurer’s association and presented the scrolls to complete the missions. Linda removed the seal, sending a ripple through her chest, and looked at the scrolls. She looked at Ye Cang with a strange expression. “Not bad, you even manage to complete a mission like this. It’s been up for two years, yet no one showed any interest. It was really giving me a headache. How did you do it?”

“I tricked him saying it was a girl from a wealthy family, and promised him half the reward...” Ye Cang replied.

Linda froze. “As expected of the member that I’m personally in charge of. I won’t take the entire 10 gold. However, you’re not the only one working hard. Of your 10 gold, the guild will take 2, and I’ll take 2. Bal Village rescue mission reward is also 10 gold. Again, the guild will take 2, and I’ll take 2. Ok, you can distribute the rest...”

Ye Cang took the reward, gave a few gold to SpyingBlade, then they went to look at the missions again. The bronze board had quite a few people looking at it now, so they directly went to the silver board. They didn’t find any new quests, so everyone had

freetime. He himself went with Zhang ZhengXiong and Little Ye Tian to the church.

Ye Cang looked at Mar Junior, whose face seemed to be glowing. It seems like those magic crystals were effective.

Mar Junior looked at Ye Cang's group of 3 and grinned. "Good, I was just going to look for you guys. White hair, your viscount medal has come. Come with me to Marquis Azshara's place later."

Ye Cang faintly nodded. With the viscount medal, he would be able to develop Bal Village. He just needed workers. For now, it was just a village.

Zhang ZhengXiong and Little Ye Tian both went to find their own teachers. Mar Junior and Ye Cang got on a carriage and headed east.

"Oh right, do you know Alina and Kundala?" Ye Cang recalled the scene that flashed in his mind, and realized the man was dressed as a paladin, so he inquired.

Mar Junior furrowed his brows. "What are you mentioning him for? Kundala is a taboo subject amongst the paladins. Much of the information about him has been burned."

Ye Cang pointed towards his ring. Mar Junior carefully studied it, then called out in surprise, "To think it really exists. Alina's Tear and Kundala's Remorse. I thought it was just a legend."

"I also don't know the specifics. Kundala was once the commander of Purple Pine City's crusaders. His position was only below the commanders of the 5 great paladin orders. He was part of the crusader army under Marshal Barronka, and acted as his aide. He was renowned as a genius, and was in line to be the next Marshal. He received countless accolade for his battles, and became famous in the Gamera Canyon Campaign, which he commanded; 100 knights had intercepted an army of 100,000. It was a blood-soaked battle that lasted for 5 days, but they were able

to hold on until the Steel Empire reached a crucial point. It was a famous event. It wouldn't have been weird if he became the pope one day. Alina was his spouse, however... Hah, he ultimately threw everything away and fell to the dark side. He fought to White Stone City and upon his death, even exploded, killing off a red robed bishop and thousands of grand knights. 'The light is no longer pure, the church is full of demons, so filthy I can't take it.' Those were his last words. On his death, he turned into a dark-red crystal, which was called Kundala's Remorse. As for Alina's Tear, nobody knows what happened. It's been an eternal mystery. How she died, or what happened to her, they have been long lost to history, and it's forbidden to make inquiries..."

Chapter 297: Viscount

“Why is it prohibited to learn about it?” Ye Cang asked doubtfully.

“Alina’s death probably wasn’t anything good.” Mar Junior said while looking out the window.

Ye Cang raised his brows. The crucial information for his quest has been burned, it would be very difficult to figure out what happened during that time. He had already asked Little Ye Tian to check the books for him, but with her status, she could only see the first and second floors. He shook his head. Whatever, rushing won’t solve anything. Everything will naturally work out.

Mar Junior said in a low voice, “Could you help me investigate some cult at Black Peaks. Although I’ve assigned the task to others, but I’m still a bit anxious. Once this matter is taken care of, the council will stop getting in my way...”

“Council?” Ye Cang wasn’t very familiar with the church’s inner workings.

“The council is the backbone of Black Rock City’s church...” Mar Junior said.

“I got it.” Ye Cang nodded and received the quest.

The two of them got off the carriage. A gorgeous young lady with passionate red hair, a pleasant egg shaped face, and a friendly atmosphere looked at Mar Junior. Ye Cang looked at the way she was dressed, and how the two bodyguards stood respectfully beside her. Clearly this was the family’s daughter. He immediately understood something, and looked at Mar Junior. He teased, “Oh... this is your ‘good friend’.”

Mar Junior smiled and introduced her, “This is Marquis Azshara’s beloved daughter, Aiki. This is a friend from my village, PaleSnow.”

Aiki nodded courteously towards Ye Cang. “Let’s go, father is in the living room...”

The three of them walked through the garden and arrived at a very large, but not extravagant, mansion. It had a medieval style. When they entered, they saw the portraits of past family members lining the walls, as if showing off how far their family history went. Ye Cang saw Azshara’s family crest, which is two maple leaves overlapping with each other. It wasn’t showy, but left a strong impression. The decorations inside were also not too extravagant.

Ye Cang followed Aiki to the living room. A handsome man smiled and looked towards them. Wale Azshara’s long hair hung loosely on his shoulders. Calling him a pretty-boy wouldn’t be an exaggeration. His voice was extremely graceful and steady. “Cross, this is PaleSnow who you worked so hard to recommend to me?”

“Lord Marquis, that’s right.” Mar Junior saluted, then nodded. Ye Cang saw his salute, and followed suit.

“Don’t be an outsider...” Marquis Azshara said with a light smile. He looked Ye Cang up and down, then took out the viscount medal. “That batch of magic crystals allowed me to settle Black Rock City’s current shortage. Also, you’re a friend of Cross, so I won’t treat you unfairly. I appoint you as viscount...”

Ye Cang courteously received the medal, and said, “Thank you Lord Marquis for this favor.”

“Congratulations, you’ve been promoted to Viscount. Prestige in Black Rock City is now revered.”

Azshara was quite satisfied with Ye Cang’s lack of significant reaction. He didn’t disgrace himself by being startled and he was neither servile nor overbearing, he really was a capable person. He faced the two young men and said with a smile, “Why don’t you stay for a meal...”

Aiki happily went to inform the kitchen.

The two of them sat down.

It didn't take long for the dishes to be served. There were only four people sitting at the table.

Ye Cang looked around curiously, looking for the missus, but didn't feel it was right to ask about it. He drank the soup, the taste was pretty good. He used his spoon and identified the ingredients as he ate. Now that I know the ingredients, it will be easy to replicate it.

Ye Cang managed to understand a few things from their conversation. Marquis Azshara's wife passed away while giving birth to Aiki, so he gave even more love to this daughter of his. When Mar Junior came to Black Rock City, he had saved Aiki once, which gave rise to a friendship between the two. It wasn't a friendship with a one-sided love. According to the three of them, they had recently decided on marriage. It was no wonder why Mar Junior dared to present the demon crystals to Marquis Azshara. He was his father-in-law.

After the meal, Ye Cang tactfully took his leave. He didn't want to be a third wheel. Since he had already received the viscount title, he quickly went to the administration center. With his identity as chief of Bal Village, he registered Bal Village and the surrounding area as his legal territory. He happily received the contract. When he left, he met ThornyRose and the girls once again. It seems like there were many more than last time. He raised his chin proudly, "Now I'm a viscount. If you attack me again, the guards will throw you in prison. Haha,ahaha..."

ThornyRose was amazed. He became a viscount so quickly!? Then she had second thoughts. That's right, using so many resources to become one isn't rare. I'm also almost a noble.

The guard at the door was the same one as last time. He yawned and pulled out a viscount medal. "Bro, Black Rock City has many barons and viscounts. Don't judge me based on appearances, I'm

actually the mayor of a small village around the outskirts.”

ThornyRose and the girls once again burst into laughter. Ye Cang glared angrily at the guards. Why must you rain on my parade! He sighed, then came up to ThornyRose and took out the shield. “Sell it to you for 150 gold, fixed price...”

“What shield is this, you actually dare ask for 150...” ThornyRose doubtfully looked at the shield’s stats. Gold quality! Something even better than distinguished! It’s even a top quality gold equipment, which was obvious due to the abyss tag. Stats wise, it leaned towards being resistance type armor, but even without the resistance, it was more than just a point or two better than her own. Such high resistance would vastly increase her defence against a fire type boss. Price wise, it was definitely worth the asking price. Even if he asked for twice as much, it wouldn’t be excessive. However, they were currently opening up an auction house, so she was temporarily short on funds. “I’ll give you 50 gold, the rest in cash.”

“Alright... but you have to address me respectfully as Lord Viscount. Otherwise, no deal...” Ye Cang smiled indifferently.

ThornyRose’s heart tightened, and she sighed deeply. He was becoming even more vain. She sent him the money, then clenched her fists and said, “Don’t push it...”

Ye Cang foresaw the danger, and quickly backed up. “I’ll let you off lightly this time. Remember to give me a big bonus!”

ThornyRose watched Ye Cang’s departing back, and couldn’t help smiling bitterly. Really a hard to understand guy. She touched her new shield, and her smile leaked out.

ElegantFragrance quietly said to the girl, “She’s lovestruck. Can’t you see?”

“The real Sister Zhen. Today, white hair gifted her a very valuable shield...” FrozenBlood broadcasted.

ThornyRose immediately roared, “I’m not f**king lovestruck! Also! I bought the shield! BOUGHT it!!”

Ye Cang returned to the general store. Little Ye Tian, who had received two new skills, returned in a hurry. Due to the ample funds and products, the general store had already made a profit of 300 gold which was given to Little Ye Tian.

The three of them began to talk about Bal Village, especially about setting up a second branch of Happy Firmament’s General Store. Little Ye Tian had more or less created a rough plan. There would be more players going to Bal Village in the future. Black Peaks had many adventures and materials. It was an area that players definitely couldn’t miss out on, not to mention the wasteland past Bal Village. By investing in Bal Village, they could look forwards to great returns. Rica was also happy to agree. They were simply lacking personnel, but Rica assured them that they wouldn’t have to worry about that. She would take care of the workers as well as selecting a branch manager.

Ye Cang looked at Rica, who was so enthusiastic even at her age, and smiled. He passed her 5% of Happy Firmament General Store’s profit, which she tried to refuse, but was unable to change his mind. She watched his back as he left, her heart was emotionally touched. She recalled how they had met in Really New Village. They had saved Jesse, and taken great care of Jesse and herself. Then, when they had come to Black Rock City, they had trusted her with their store. Her old face smiled gently, as she turned and continued arranging the items...

The store was more or less tidied up. Ye Cang gathered everyone, and they once again left for Black Peaks. He explained the quest to investigate the evil cult that Mar Junior had given them.

“This should be one of Black Rock City’s main storylines.” SpyingBlade had passed the dark judge’s trial by fire so was now also a member of the church. He was an assassin of the Dark Judges.

“Do we have any information about the evil cult?” FrozenCloud asked.

“Nothing specific. Only that there is an evil cult at Black Peaks...” Ye Cang replied superfluously.

FrozenCloud and Wu Na sighed helplessly.

“Since it’s a cult that the church wants to look into, then it must be Natural Disaster Paradise, Hall of Shadows, or the church of Mephisto or something like that. As for the others, the church doesn’t really care as it doesn’t conflict with their teachings. However, it’s unlikely that we’ll run into Natural Disaster Paradise here. The other cults have a corresponding opposite association, just like the Ritualist Association and Hell’s Disciples, God of War’s Temple and the Mad Shrine. The main conflicts in the game are about belief. The players are capable of having a large influence on the world, so I estimate that this season will become chaotic. It will be far worse than the other games.” Little Ye Tian analysed, based on the information she had gotten from books. She more or less understood the main religions on this continent. Her words made SpyingBlade, FrozenCloud, and the others fall into deep thought. As for Ye Cang and the idiots, they looked like it had nothing to do with them.

“Alright, don’t think too much. Let’s first go to Bal Village.” Ye Cang shrugged, then set out. Since he was free, he leisurely opened the menu and checked out his own stats.

Character: PaleSnow

Race: Half-Elf

Gender: Male

Class: Trainee Ranger

Titles: Blue Scaled Pioneer, Really New Village’s Diplomatic Hero.

Achievements: Friend of the Fishmen, Really New Village’s

Light.

Level: 15

Strength: 85

Dexterity: 97

Constitution 78

Intelligence 115

Wisdom: 54

+78 Spell Power

+64 Spell Focus

Damage: 61 - 73

Health: 319 / 319

Mana: 284 / 284

Rage: 0 / 100

Energy: 100 / 100

Racial Traits

Diplomat (Human): Obtain +25% prestige. Raises social abilities.

Learned (Human): Every 10 levels, gain an additional talent point.

Graceful (Dark Elf): +1 Dexterity and another 1 every 5 levels.
Proficiency with bows +1.

Magic Power (Sunfury Elf): +1 Intelligence and another 1 every 5 levels.

Aquatic Killer (Blue Scaled Fishman): Deal an additional 10% damage to aquatic creatures. Your swim speed and diving time have increased substantially.

Class Talents: Heart of a Ranger (Beginner Level), Ranger's Mashup Spirit (Advanced Level), Azeroth's Magic Proficiency (Intermediate Level), Mountain Forest Hunter (Intermediate

Level), Ranged Master (Intermediate Level), Adventurer's Essentials (Beginner Level), Tactics - Rapid Retreat (Beginner Level).

Common Talents: Clever and Deft (Beginner Level), Rapid Reflex (Beginner Level), Eagle Eye (Intermediate Level)

Class Skills: Precise Shot/Strike (Beginner Level), Rapid Fire (Passive - Intermediate Level), Meteor Shot (Beginner Level), Enchant Arrow - Fire (Beginner Level), Multishot (Beginner Level), Cloudwalk (Beginner Level), Hunter's Mark (Beginner Level), Triple Shot (Beginner Level).

Common Skills: Minor Healing Stream (Beginner Level), Straight Thrust (Self-Made), Multiple Straight Thrust (Self-Made), Dashing Straight Thrust (Self-Made), Mirror Image (Intermediate Level), Steal Spell (Intermediate Level), Flame Burst (Beginner Level), Ice Shards (Beginner Level), Entangling Roots (Beginner Level), Thorns Armor (Beginner Level), Tidal Wave (Beginner Level), Shadow Skills (Beginner Level).

Chapter 298: Bal Village Project

Just his attributes alone, every attribute put him among the top 5% of players.

He still had a few skillpoints, so he tried using them on the set of three shadow skills. It had to be acknowledged that these grouped skills were very skillpoint efficient. Upgrading 3 skills only required 2 points.

Kilaris's Shadow (Epic - Intermediate Level): Kilaris's 3 special skills. Requirements: 50 Strength, 75 Dexterity, 45 Intelligence.

Shadow Step: Can instantly appear at any shadow within a certain range. Cost: 25 energy and 10 mana. Cooldown: 25 seconds.

Shadow Strike: When attacking, can instantly have your shadow attack your target using your last attack, dealing 95% damage. Cost: 30 energy and 9 mana. Cooldown: 12 seconds.

Equip Shadow: Can equip an extra two pieces of equipment in your shadow, which can be taken out at any time.

Summon - Shadow Weapon: Can summon a weapon in your shadow to fight for you for 1 minute. Cooldown: 5 minutes.

Ye Cang raised his eyebrows, surprised. After upgrading it, not only had all three skills been improved, there was even a new skill. Summon - Shadow Weapon. Also, now he could equip two weapons in his shadow. One was a dark red pike which was a combination of Kilaris's pike and Matac's Rose Pike. The stats were about the same as the gold quality rose pike, but the active ability changed into the shadow pike's attack and it had the shadow pike's extended range. Of the rose pike's abilities, only the Pierce - Heavy Pike remained. He could only give up on the rose pike's active ability, as an item wasn't allowed to have so many special abilities. However, after embedding a queen bee crystal into it, it further raised its penetration and dealt additional poison damage.

Ye Cang was now considering what other weapon to pick. Now that his new skill could summon one of the items to fight by itself, he could put his heavy crossbow inside, but it was designed to go inside a bag and it would be a waste to have it fire without controlling it. It would be good if he had another heavy crossbow. He pulled out a masterwork greatsword and put it in his shadow.

After taking so long to decide, Ye Cang then asked their treasurer about their financial affairs, and the money they had earned from NalanPureSoul. “Little Tian, how much did we earn from Brother PureSoul?”

“Deducting the manufacturing costs and the commissioner to NalanPureSoul, 513 gold.” Little Ye Tian replied.

Wu Na wiped her forehead. These guys were really rich now. 500 gold was about 5 million federal dollars, and this was at the official price. It was even more expensive in the black market, and there still wasn’t enough gold to meet the demand. There were numerous purchases made at 2-3 times market price, even people begging to buy at 4 times. When they had allowed others to buy with half federal dollars, that was at the three times market price. Truly profiting from the misfortune of others.

SpyingBlade looked at Ye Cang and could only smile bitterly. He himself could be considered well-off with hundreds of gold, but damn, these guys were gold tycoons. They were definitely in the 4 digits, and still had so many goods. However, they were probably planning to spend a large amount if they are really going to build up Bal Village.

Ye Cang looked at the shocked Wang, and patted his shoulder. “Work hard. Once you gain our final approval, you can join our Happy Firmament studio...”

“Umm, how do I earn your final approval?” Wang asked weakly.

“Go ask Lele, he’s in charge of recruiting.” Ye Cang smiled indifferently. Not far away, Lin Le’s ahoge received Ye Cang’s

signal. He arrived quickly and pulled OldWangFromNextDoor away, as if he was prey.

“You must know that our Happy Firmament studio is world famous. Not anyone can join.” Lin Le crossed his arms and said like an instructor. “You must pass through a strict selection process. In the future, I will be testing you...”

OldWangFromNextDoor blanked out. World famous studio? Didn’t you guys just start? And the studio was just recently created. He sighed. He was completely unable to guess what Lele’s tests would be, but there was one thing he was sure of. It wouldn’t be something good. He wasn’t fooled by Lele’s usual foolishness. He knew that this brother Le would come up with the most inhuman bad ideas. In the short time which they’ve known each other, he had more or less figure them out. Brother Hero was super two-face and vile. Brother Diamond was super imposing and scary. And brother Mad Devil Le was the ‘think tank’ that came up with ideas. All three of them were hard to predict. Especially brother hero, just a smile would send shivers up his spine.

...

Capital, Qin family, courtyard

In the courtyard, beside Mr Qin, there was also also a tall bald man. On his cheek was a dragon shaped tattoo. This was the dragon group’s 7th division’s leader - Ren Long.

“Old Qin, just ask what you want, don’t beat around the bush.” Ren Long grinned.

“I want detailed information on one of your members called Ye Cang. Although it’s not good to secretly inquire behind his back, but i need to know if he’s here with honest or wicked intentions...” Mr Qin smiled. Although he believed that Ye Cang wasn’t a villain, he still hoped to hear proof from this old friend.

Ren Long hesitated. What is he asking for? “Why?”

“He’s my future son-in-law...” Mr Qin’s words made Ren Long’s mouth gape. He couldn’t help laughing, “Old Qin, you’ve got yourself a disastrous son-in-law. He’s an honorary member of our dragon group, someone the boss personally brought in. His strength is extraordinary, especially his hands which can tear apart the strongest alloy, and his speed which is as fast as lightning. His code-name in the dragon group is White Lightning.”

Ren Long said these, but still kept many things a secret. Like the fact that Ye Cang was also a member of the 10 Commandments. This was something that only a few division leaders knew. It was highly classified information, and not something he could leak.

Mr Qin also didn’t inquire any further. He recalled Ye Cang’s abnormal speed. He really was a talent from the dragon group. He could relax knowing this. “Let’s drink, let’s drink! That daughter of mine, finally has a boyfriend...”

“Wasn’t she lesbian with the Su family’s eldest daughter?” Ren Long asked doubtfully.

“She’s finally back on the right path.” Mr Qin said gratefully.

ThornyRose happened to be passing nearby and heard this, causing her to break out in cold sweat. Just how far has that rumor spread! Even someone from the dragon group knows about it. She knew Ren Long. He was good friends with her father, and was an important figure in the dragon group. Whoever is spreading these rumors, you better not let me find you!!

ElegantFragrance was with BornFlirty. They were currently drinking cold drinks and chatting. Suddenly, she sneezed, but immediately continued gossiping. They laughed together, creating a lovely scene.

...

Black Peaks, at the base of Caldo Mountain, Bal Village.

Ye Cang greeted the former chief while Little Ye Tian explained

Bal Village's expansion and their planned relationships with the fishmen and goblin tribe. They hoped he would act as a vice-chief, and take charge of the daily affairs. Fayr happily agreed. Not long after, Rica also arrived and joined in the discussion. As for Ye Cang, he acted the part of a boss who does nothing. Before they left, Fayr quickly shouted out, "Chief Pale Snow, Lili is getting married the day after tomorrow. I hope you can come and host the event..."

"....." Ye Cang didn't know how to respond, so he just smiled stiffly and nodded, "No problem."

Immediately, they travelled without rest to the brown scaled fishmen tribe, and negotiated about Bal Village's expansion and diplomatic relations. Bansha trusted Ye Cang, who had the title of pioneer, so he readily agreed. Anyways, agreeing would help improve the fishmen's daily lives, as the human's spices were something rare to the fishmen tribe.

As for the goblins, chief Ye didn't need to meddle. Afterall, Verali was there. Just like that, the three most powerful and influential tribes around Caldo mountain established amicable, mutually beneficial relationships. Ye Cang's reached Legendary prestige with Bal Village, worshipped with the fishmen tribe, and even obtained worshipped with the goblin's thanks to Verali's suppression. Everyone was happy. Although their prestige wasn't as high as Ye Cang's, but they were at least revered, which would be helpful when accepting and completing quests here. It was also likely that, after the expansion and the three tribes began to trade, there would be rare objects and equipment that they could trade for.

Ye Cang had moved around busily for over half the day, and was looking over the equally busy villagers and workers. However, they were awfully jovial. Expanding the large empty space was part of the plan, but first, they had to move Bal Village. SpyingBlade crossed his arms as he watched the flourishing village, then he

turned and looked at Ye Cang. This guy...

“Father, at this pace, it will only take a week for the new village to be created. As for the other things, it could take a little over half a month, since we’re a bit short on manpower. We have to build walls, sentry towers, and develop the vacant land. Practically all our funds are going into this project. Luckily, manpower wise, all the villagers are willing to work for free. They’re building their new houses with all their heart and soul. Therefore... for now, it’s enough. Once we’ve completed it, we can call it a town. Actually, even after completing this, the surrounding area still has another very large empty plot of land, and... if we tunnel through this cliff, we can directly reach the fishmen tribe. Then from there, we could carve out a stairway directly to the goblin tribe. However, right now, we don’t have enough funds to expand the town.” Little Ye Tian reported after calculating the work rate and their funds.

“Mm, we’ll discuss it again in the future. One step at a time.” Ye Cang smiled as he pet Little Ye Tian’s head.

Little Ye Tian nodded sensibly. Her father’s words were right. She was being a bit too impatient.

Ye Cang brought everyone and headed towards one of the other mountains surrounding Bal Village in search of any clues about the evil cult. Little Ye Tian had already eliminated the areas with sentries.

Two days passed without any results, but Ye Cang and Zhang ZhengXiong had obtained a large amount of materials and ores. Among them were many rare goods. Because he needed to go to Verali’s wedding, they had to quickly return. SpyingBlade was somewhat speechless, but still followed them back instead of working alone. He felt like if he stayed with them, there might be a hidden quest.

Ye Cang was in the middle of the village watching the chief help Verali put on her veil. On the other side, Greenda put a headband

on the sad Gotano. Greenda was even more adamant about it after hearing Verali's say to him with a shy expression, "If I hadn't met Nono first, I would have definitely fallen for you."

Ye Cang's whole body shivered, and his crotch felt cold. Looking at her solid arms, he recalled how a gentle pat of hers had nearly insta-killed him, which made him break out in cold sweat. Looking at the depressed Gotano, he sighed in relief and wiped his forehead. Thank you on behalf of Bal Village and the Fishmen Tribe. Your goblin tribe has made the biggest contribution by subduing Verali, who had chased away a majority of the males in this area. Your sacrifice will not be in vain....

Chapter 299: Verali's Wedding

"Umm, cough cough, on behalf of Bal Village, soon to be Bal Town, as the mayor and viscount, I bear witness to the heartfelt love between these two eternal lovers. It's something truly worth celebrating..." Ye Cang had his wolf hood pushed back and was making his speech. He looked at the solemn Gotano and said, "Chief Gotano, will you take Miss Verali to be your wife? For better, for worse, for richer, for poorer, in sickness and in health, will you love her, comfort her, honour and protect her, and, forsaking all others, be faithful to her as long as you both shall live?"

After Greenda translated, Gotano said, with a face full of suffering "Gudalasa... Asa. (God, save me...)"

Greenda once again translated for him, "He will..."

Ye Cang also understood, a drop of sweat dripped down his forehead. This senior goblin was truly very quick-witted. "Cough cough, and you Miss Verali?"

"I will, as long as there's food..." Verali smiled.

"Exchange keepsakes." Ye Cang continued speaking solemnly.

Gotano put a bone-tooth necklace around Verali's neck. Verali took the cloak made by her father and draped it on him. Ye Cang then had them both bow to Fayr, then nodded to them, "It is at this time that I now pronounce you husband and wife. You may now kiss the bride."

Verali happily waited with open arms. Terror was apparent on Gotano's face. He was hugged by her, which felt like he was being held by a metal clamp. His bones creaked from the pressure, on the verge of breaking!

All the villagers and all the spectators began to applaud. The sound of cheers resounded throughout the area.

“Thank you mayor! I’ll definitely repay you for this kindness!” Verali said with a naive smile. Ye Cang looked at Gotano, who was breathing his last breath in her bosom, and quickly waved them off, “Don’t be a stranger... This is something I ought to do...”

The old mayor looked at Verali who had tearfully come to say her goodbyes. He turned his back and spoke, “Lili, live well. Come visit often...”

Verali’s cries were heartbreaking. They nodded one after the other, seeing Verali and the goblins off. Ye Cang looked at the old chief who was holding back his tears. “There will be many chances to meet in the future. Once the three regions are connected, it will be even easier.”

Fayr wiped his eyes, and nodded, “Mayor, thank you for today. Those line about rich and poor and in sickness and in health were very well said.”

When they finished their chat, they returned to supervising the village’s construction.

“Congratulations, you’ve successfully presided over 《Verali’s Wedding》. Received 2500 experience, random common talent, +1 class talent point.”

Ye Cang turned and looked at Verali’s distant figure. For poorer, for richer, in sickness and in health huh? Why wasn’t this chance given to me and QinXue. Maybe in the next life? It’s a pity that I’m someone without a next life. He put a hand over his chest, in the spot where his usual necklace should be, and made a weak and sad smile.

Wu Na’s heart felt tight, an indescribably heartache overcame her. What is he thinking about?

Zhang ZhengXiong looked away, tears had begun forming in the corner of his eyes. He was recalling the memories of the three of them, the conversation they had while sitting in the living room

and eating together.

“A’Xue, I’m going to marry you...”

“What soap opera have you been watching now...”

“Let me think, it was the one at 7 last night... cough cough, I’m being serious. Although I’m still young, but you will definitely be my bride.”

“Alright, I’ll wait for you...”

“If it’s bro, then I give two thumbs up!”

“You stinking brats, hah...”

FrozenCloud saw Zhang ZhengXiong holding back tears, his fists clenched so tightly that the white of his knuckles could be seen. She reached out a hand and wrapped it around his fist, giving him a gentle squeeze, silently comforting him.

Little Ye Tian found herself envying that woman from their memories. She would forever be in her father’s heart, never to be erase, never to be forgotten. Lin Le also felt a bit heartbroken seeing them like that. Brother Lil’White...

SpyingBlade was also looking towards the distant Verali. Ever since the start of the wedding, he had been a bit absent-minded. Now, he was finally snapping out of it. Why... Why won’t you give me more time. His jaws were clenched tightly, full of unwillingness.

The strange wedding had ended, stirring the emotions of many.

“Let’s log off. The weekend is in two hours.” Ye Cang said with his indifferent smile, then left the game. He held on tightly to his ring, and looked at the sunlight shining in from the window. His smile turned lazy as he slowly got up and stretched, then left his room. Everyone began to wash up. Wu Na silently began cooking for everyone.

“The weather is so good, let’s go out to the sea...” Ye Cang said as

he looked out at the sea from the porch.

“Mm!” Lin Le’s and the others all nodded.

While eating, Ye Cang reached out and turned on the TV.

“Lin Hai’s flash news. Flasher Uncle was spotted scaring people with his elephant on XingYao street. The student union has submitted a ‘must wear uniforms on campus’ proposal...”

...

FrozenCloud was thinking about her team leader and Zhang ZhengXiong’s earlier manner, feeling very apologetic in her heart. Her sandals scuffed as she walked to the station, getting on a south bound train to Lin Hai. Following the address Ye Cang had given her, this was the first time FrozenCloud had come to their cottage. She held down her straw hat. “The breeze is not bad. This sort of retro wooden porch is pretty good...”

Ye Cang took off his T shirt. The three guys stood bare to the waist and walked out at this time.

“Team leader!” FrozenCloud shouted.

Ye Cang and the others looked over, surprised.

“It’s Lil’Dino! She’s come to play!” Lin Le said excited.

“Just in time, let’s go. Out to the sea together!” Ye Cang looked at FrozenCloud and smiled.

Wu Na pulled FrozenCloud over, and studied her face. “It really is very well done...”

“.....” FrozenCloud almost tripped. Can you please not bring up that subject.

The six of them arrived at the dock. Little Ye Tian prepared to sail the boat while Zhang ZhengXiong untied the rope. Ye Cang took out a harpoon from the boat and tossed it to FrozenCloud. “Lil’Dino, catch...”

“This is...” FrozenCloud looked at the harpoon blankly. Hey, are you really going to have me jump into the sea and spear fish?

“You can do it!” Zhang ZhengXiong grinned.

“Let’s compete to see who gets the most!” Lin Le said raising his harpoon.

Ye Cang found a shaded location, placed his deck chair, and took out his fishing rod.

FrozenCloud’s heart felt stuffy. Why are you making a woman like me go spear for fish while you sit back and leisurely use a rod! She tried asking, “Team leader, how about I fish with you...”

“How is that alright? This sort of fishing doesn’t suit you. Go and test your mettle!” Ye Cang shouted.

FrozenCloud felt helpless. She could only continue staring at the harpoon in her hand...

Wu Na took out a cold drink, handed it to her, and teased, “Good luck...”

FrozenCloud rolled her eyes, then went to the change room and changed into a cyan swimsuit.

Zhang ZhengXiong sighed when he saw her, “How good would it be if you weren’t a dino...”

F***k! FrozenCloud felt the urge to stab him. Her chest heaved as she breathed heavily, trying to settle her mood.

The shore gradually became distant. Little Ye Tian picked a spot and stopped. Zhang ZhengXiong threw the anchor over, then turned to look at Lin Le and FrozenCloud while securing his goggles. “Let’s go...”

“Um... I really don’t want...” FrozenCloud didn’t even get to finish before the two of them jumped into the water with a splash. She sighed, this was really her first time spearing fish. She dived into the water gracefully, and followed the two of them. She

looked and saw a huge fish coming over. What kind of fish is that? It gradually became clearer. F**k! That's a shark! Bubbles rushed out of Lin Le's mouth as he roared, "Shark!!"

At first, she thought that Lin Le was shouting a warning, but reality was that he and Zhang ZhengXiong began to rush towards it. She was immediately struck dumb as she watched the two of them beat the shark up. The shark was actually swimming away for its life. Lin Le spat out more bubbles, "Shark meat doesn't taste good..."

FrozenCloud rolled her eyes. The only reason it had lived was because it's meat didn't taste good. The three of them came out of the water to take a breath, then dived back down and started catching fish.

FrozenCloud gradually found it quite enjoyable. Swimming together in the sea, she almost felt like a fish herself, with endless space and the freedom to swim where she pleased. She surfaced and looked at the big fish on her harpoon, feeling a bit proud of herself. An inexplicable happiness suffused her heart. Lin Le surfaced and looked at FrozenCloud's big fish, then looked at his many small fish. He swam over, "Lil'Dino, I think there's something wrong with your fish. Let me have a look."

FrozenCloud passed the harpoon to Lin Le. Lin Le passed his own harpoon to her, "Hold this for me."

Lin Le studied it for a while and said seriously, "I'm going up for a bit. This harpoon needs to be repaired."

FrozenCloud watched as Lin Le returned to the boat. He pointed at her and shouted, "Brother Lil'White, Sister Nana! Lil'Dino, she..."

Lin Le paused for a moment then yelled, "Sucks! Look at those little fish on her harpoon! Lele's fish is the biggest!"

Ye Cang got up, looked at the frozen FrozenCloud as well has her

harpoon full of little fish, and sighed. He appeared to be disappointed, but he quickly hid it and called out encouragingly, “They’re not that small. Lil’Dino, don’t be discouraged. Good Luck~”

FrozenCloud ground her teeth. She looked at Lin Le’s proud back, and found it difficult to argue, because it would just make her seem like a sore loser. Suddenly, Zhang ZhengXiong spoke near her ear, “Tch, Lele got it...”

FrozenCloud looked and saw that Zhang ZhengXiong’s harpoon had nothing at all. He turned and dived back into the water. The short encounter left her chest feeling tight, as if she had suffered some internal injury.

Lin Le left the big fish behind, and jumped back into the water. FrozenCloud also got up to drop off the fish and dived back in. The three of them continued to dive and show off their skills. In the end, the victor was Lin Le, winning by just one big fish. FrozenCloud looked at that fish that was originally hers, and began biting her nails in frustration. Little Ye Tian sighed, “Now you know how hateful Lele is...”

FrozenCloud nodded, then quickly shook her head. She had almost been assimilated by them. She was about to throw a tantrum over a fish, and had narrowly escaped that fate. Wiping her cold sweat, she put the harpoon away and went to help Wu Na and Little Ye Tian. She helped to clean the fish and prepared the shrimp and squid.

Ye Cang, Zhang ZhengXiong and Lin Le were in charge of preparing the fire for barbecue.

As the sun set, the golden light reflect off the sea. FrozenCloud, who was cutting squid, saw the golden sea that spread for as far as the eye could see. Right now, her heart felt very comfortable. She saw the three had started the fire. She exchanged a smile with Wu Na, then began began to cook while enduring the banned Ye Cang’s

constant complaints.

Ye Cang's and Little Ye Tian's big and small small indifferent smiles. Zhang ZhengXiong's bright and boorish grin. Lin Le's foolish, childlike, smiley face. The two woman couldn't help smiling, their happiness reflected in their slightly squinted eyes. The sound of the groups laughter interweaved with the golden twilight.

Chapter 300: The Crusade Begins

Night descended, revealing the beautiful sea of stars.

FrozenCloud watched at the luminescent jellyfish by the boat, then gazed into the distance. The sky and the sea seem to reflect each other. Although she had seen the sea of stars before, but to see it from a boat was much more immersive, as if she was one of the many twinkling stars in the sky.

The little boat returned to the dock. Zhang ZhengXiong secured the rope, and everyone returned to the cabin.

“Lil’Dino, just sleep here for tonight. There are many empty guestrooms, and we can chat together...” Wu Na grabbed her. FrozenCloud looked towards Ye Cang, not wanting to impose.

“Stay, it’s late.” Ye Cang said with a faint smile.

“Then I’ll be troubling you all.” FrozenCloud nodded, then was pulled by Wu Na towards the bathroom to shower.

Ye Cang hosed himself clean outside, and shook his white hair dry. After drying off, he took the heavenly fox mask and left.

Half-Moon Lake.

Zhao XiangYu was just wondering when her teacher would come. She was resting after a bit of training. Last time, her injuries weren’t light. Although it was mostly healed, she should still avoid excessive exercise. She wiped her sweat with her towel, and drank some water. Then she turned and saw a heavenly fox mask. The sudden appearance gave her a scare, causing her to spit out the water in her mouth. Ye Cang quickly stepped to the side, dodging the spout of water.

“Master, don’t suddenly appear beside me. You scared me.” Zhao XiangYu wiped his mouth.

Ye Cang didn’t speak. He turned, leaped onto the big rock, and

sat down. “There are no problems right?”

“I’m pretty much better.” Zhao XiangYu nodded. She drew out her metal sword, and displayed a rapid thrust. Ye Cang motioned her to throw her sword up to him.

Zhao XiangYu doubtfully threw her sword up. Ye Cang caught the blade with his bare hands, then shaved the two finger wide sword into a thumb wide one before throwing it back.

Zhao XiangYu retrieve her sword, shocked. She tried another thrust, and the balance felt a lot better. She continuously stabbed and slashed. Her curiosity was piqued, what exactly was Ye Cang’s weapon? Did he use a sword? She had first thought he was a swordsman, but now she wasn’t sure. Those hands that could tear apart metal, what kind of weapon would be worthy enough for them to wield?

“Your body’s about healed, so next time you can train your body with your martial uncle... Go back and sleep.” Ye Cang said with a yawn. He disappeared from under the moonlight.

Zhao XiangYu shivered. She had to fight that masked martial uncle again? She smiled bitterly, hugging her thin sword. She looked out at the lake in thought. Next week was the swordsmanship exchange meet. She silently returned to her training, her eyes full of fighting spirit.

Ye Cang had only moved to a nearby tree. He leaned on it and watched her train with serious expression, though she was only using the most basic thrust and slash. He smiled, then turned to leave. He went to Old Wang’s to have a snack, and signed a few signatures for fans of team T-105.

“It’s T-105’s White Asura! The master strategist! Please give me your signature!”

“Where, where!”

The student run newsgroup was originally here to report on the

local delicacies, when Ye Cang was suddenly swarmed. A short haired beauty slapped the back of the camera man's head. "Hurry, we have to be first!"

"I'm east district news club's Shan TongTong. Please comment regarding team T-105's combat test ban. What do you think about it?" The short haired beauty forced her way to the front and asked.

Zhang ZhengXiong and FrozenCloud were in the livingroom watching TV, and happened to see this. "My bro is on TV..."

"Since it has been decided, I can only silently accept it, even though I believe their decision is equal to taking away our rights. The combat test is a place for us students to improve ourselves, to get down and dirty like in a real fight. However, this is the instructor's right, we can only silently accept it..." Ye Cang said towards the camera, looking disappointed and laden with grief.

Wu Na rolled her eyes. The number of times you've been in a classroom can be counted on one hand, yet you call yourself a student!? You're just going to the combat test to spread chaos, yet you have the nerve to say those things.

What Shan TongTong got from his speech was that he seemed have some resentment for the school! This was a big scoop! "Student Ye Cang, regarding the school, you seem to be complaining a lot..."

Before she could finish, Ye Cang snatched her mic and raised his hand, "I condemn the college for taking away our rights! Condemn them!"

Although his tone was indifferent, but the surrounding people began to jeer. They all began to wave and call out righteously, "Condemn them! Condemn them!"

Ye Cang saw that Shan TongTong wasn't waving with them, and made a good-willed smile. "You're not going to join us in condemning them?"

Shan TongTong didn't know why, but she felt a shiver. She weakly waved and shouted, "Condemn them, condemn them..."

Zhang ShaoFeng watched this scene on a holographic projection. The protest was growing bigger and bigger. Ye Cang brought the people on a march with him holding a banner that said 'Condemn the school! Give me justice!'. They had started with about a hundred people, but had quickly gathered a thousand. In the end, it even reached tens of thousands of people, who had come to join the fun, marching with their respective banners. Even FrozenCloud, a student from the capital, had come to march at the front. Shan TongTong had been dragged along. Ye Cang had tied a headband on her head, with the words 'Human Rights' on it. She was currently wiping her cold sweat. This was big news! This was her chance to make it big! She turned and looked at the camera, "This is the east district's YueJian street, where team T-105 has initiated a protest. It has already reached 30,000 people in size! The protesters are comprised of students that have experience unfairness in the school system and fans of T-105. Even now, more and more people are coming to join the protest. The situation is getting out of control!"

Ye Cang pulled Shan TongTong over, and examined her headband. After some thought, he added a heart, signed his name, and then added another heart after. He smiled and said indifferently, "Don't take it off~"

Shan TongTong looked at the words on it now. Human Rights <3 Ye Cang <3. Am I your loyal fan!? She looked at the huge march, and really didn't dare to take it off. She could only smile stiffly, and think of her future as a reporter. She wore it on her head and sighed, then continued broadcasting.

Lin Le had made a giant flag and was waving it. Zhang ZhengXiong had a loudspeaker and was making appeals.

"Boss, the school's henchmen have come!" A T-105 supporter reported.

“The student council?” Ye Cang raised his brows. He looked at the hundreds of uniformed council members, headed by the student president of the east district - Zhong Yun. He had a crew cut, oval face, and stood perfectly straight, looking almost like a soldier. Zhong Yun walked up to Ye Cang. “I hope you can stop it here...”

“If I say no?” Zhang ZhengXiong showed off his supernatural body and asked with a sneer.

Zhong Yun frowned, his hand stroking his ring. “Then it won’t turn out well for anyone, there’s no point...”

Lin Le jumped out to the front, took off his pants, and mooned them. “Stuuupid, bleeeh~~ You should know! We have more people! Brothers! Beat up these student council villains! They might be strong, but they can’t stop us all! Don’t be afraid of being hit! Brother Lil’White has said before! It’s not scary to fail! What’s scary is lacking the courage to try!! This is our crusade! Come everyone!” Lin Le roared.

“Crusade! Crusade!” Abnormally synchronous voices resounded throughout the city, all calling for a holy war.

In the skies above the college’s east district, the image of crossed fists suddenly appeared.

Shan TongTong covered her forehead. Holy crap, they actually started a holy war.

Zhong Yun looked at the sky. The college system had accepted the holy war! The countdown was beginning! Looking at the grand army of students, he couldn’t help feeling somewhat apprehensive. Against an army of ten thousand, his group seemed really insignificant.

“Do you dare to accept?” Ye Cang appeared indifferent yet also seemed to be looking down on him.

Zhong Yun looked at Ye Cang’s indifferent yet provocative

expression. If he didn't accept, the student council's popularity would drop! It had already started anyways, so he had no choice.

The student council members were scared. They were really starting a holy war! The countdown had already started! They quickly retreated to call the defence force. The thousands of defence force members became locked in a brawl. FrozenCloud couldn't help sighing. Lin Hai was really the most fun. Her visit this time was truly worth it. Although it was a big PVP war involving tens of thousands of people, it had already been tens of years since anyone has started such a holy war. It wasn't easy to satisfy all the school systems conditions, and no one was so bored as to waste their time trying. With a kick, she knocked over a student council girl. Teach you to act cute! (Holy War, a rule created by the college system's founder - the Chrysanthemum King. When the total number of people in a conflict surpasses 10,000, then one can declare a holy war. 70% of the participants must accept. This is a legal gang fight which doesn't allow deaths. The winning side can make a proposal which the losing side must adopt. Victory condition is capturing the enemy leader. Any damages will be covered by the school board. The reason for having this system in place is to train the students to respond to events which devolve into large scale fights.)

Wu Na took out her electric guitar, and gathered her band members. They began to perform and liven up the event.

Zhang ShaoFeng watched the spectacle. A holy war!? The two leaders are Ye Cang vs Zhong Yun. Who would have thought I would have the chance to witness one. He couldn't help but begin to record it, then smiled bitterly. He quickly ordered Li LiJa to gather the instructors and the guards, to join the war and help the school's side.

Many people in the school who were beginning to head to bed, all received calls from friends. They quickly got dressed, and rushed over to take part. The fight was becoming more chaotic. Every

medical personnel was deployed to help the wounded. Ye Cang stood at the very back like a dignified general. He put a barbecue shop's jacket on his shoulder like a cape which blew in the wind, making him look rather imposing.

“Normal students, form teams of 10. Focus on beating up the defence force members! Give any equipment you get to the stronger people!” Little Ye Tian was exceptionally cool-headed and began to command the troops. The people rapidly formed into groups. Conforming to military practice, 10 commanders were chosen. As the genius girl of team T-105, nobody objected to her decisions. Zhang ZhengXiong commanded the 1st army, FrozenCloud the 2nd. Lin Le was in charge of the support troops. He ran around, broadcasted cheers, watched the general situation, and even gave orders to a short haired young man, “7th army, immediately launch a surprise attack on the student council’s base!”

“Advisor! Yes Sir! 7th army, follow me to the student council base! See if they still dare to force us to wear uniforms!” This person was the leader of the first team that Ye Cang had traded equipment to - Sun Yu.

“Charge! Down with uniforms! It doesn’t match with my hairstyle!!” A blond man holding a metal bat roared.

Table of Contents

[Virtual World: Peerless White Emperor](#)

[Synopsis](#)

[Acknowledgement](#)

[Chapter 201: Meeting the Family](#)

[Chapter 202: Banquet](#)

[Chapter 203: Old Qin Zhong](#)

[Chapter 204: Ophiuchus](#)

[Chapter 205: Resourceful Youngster](#)

[Chapter 206: Battle is Within Sight](#)

[Chapter 207: Bitter Fight in the Forest](#)

[Chapter 208: The Dark Cafeteria](#)

[Chapter 209: Dark Ravine](#)

[Chapter 210: The Food Poisoning Arrow](#)

[Chapter 211: Wolf God - Dina](#)

[Chapter 212: Wolf God's Control](#)

[Chapter 213: Defeating Dina](#)

[Chapter 214: War Ends](#)

[Chapter 215: The Pathfinder Hero](#)

[Chapter 216: Black Rock City](#)

[Chapter 217: Adventurers Association](#)

[Chapter 218: XOXO](#)

[Chapter 219: Negotiations](#)

[Chapter 220: Class Change and Dividing the Work](#)

[Chapter 221: Quest Reward](#)

[Chapter 222: First Maintenance and Update](#)

[Chapter 223: Meeting at the Station](#)

[Chapter 224: Silver Devil and Cold Moon](#)

[Chapter 225: Meeting Kim SuYeon Again](#)

[Chapter 226: 1 Minute 25 Seconds](#)

[Chapter 227: Cold Moon](#)

[Chapter 228: Under the Moonlight](#)

[Chapter 229: Camping at the Peak](#)

[Chapter 230: Initial Assessment](#)

[Chapter 231: Mr Qin's Teachings](#)

[Chapter 232: Combat Test Round 2](#)

[Chapter 233: Test Begins](#)

- [Chapter 234: Their Little Store](#)
- [Chapter 235: Combat Test Concludes](#)
- [Chapter 236: My Chaotic Youth Romantic Comedy is Wrong as I Expected](#)
- [Chapter 237: Callor Hills](#)
- [Chapter 238: Lime Slime](#)
- [Chapter 239: Exploring the Mine](#)
- [Chapter 240: Rennes Tiger](#)
- [Chapter 241: Sentry Tower](#)
- [Chapter 242: The Tiger Cub, Little Ren](#)
- [Chapter 243: Tiger Claw Set](#)
- [Chapter 244: Mini Magic Crystal Vein](#)
- [Chapter 245: Create Water](#)
- [Chapter 246: Baron](#)
- [Chapter 247: Flying Into Rage](#)
- [Chapter 248: Wu Na Joins!](#)
- [Chapter 249: Lil'Dino's Tears](#)
- [Chapter 250: Journey in the Grasslands](#)
- [Chapter 251: Wolf Pack](#)
- [Chapter 252: Wu Na's Confusion](#)
- [Chapter 253: Epiphany](#)
- [Chapter 254: Insect Nest](#)
- [Chapter 255: Deep in the Insect Nest](#)
- [Chapter 256: Kagu Bug Foreman](#)
- [Chapter 257: Phlegm Fountain](#)
- [Chapter 258: Acid Sting](#)
- [Chapter 259: Buffet](#)
- [Chapter 260: Panty Uncle](#)
- [Chapter 261: Burning Bees](#)
- [Chapter 262: Entering the Hive](#)
- [Chapter 263: Ye Cang's Emotions](#)
- [Chapter 264: Sunglasses Man](#)
- [Chapter 265: The Four](#)
- [Chapter 266: Zombie Survival](#)
- [Chapter 267: Two Woman Standoff](#)
- [Chapter 268: Zombie Rona](#)
- [Chapter 269: Bathroom](#)
- [Chapter 270: Secret Stash](#)
- [Chapter 271: Zhao XinRu](#)
- [Chapter 272: Treasure Hidden Behind the Gene Locks](#)

[Chapter 273: B Difficulty Mission](#)
[Chapter 274: Old Wang From Next Door](#)
[Chapter 275: Mountain Trail](#)
[Chapter 276: NalanPureSoul](#)
[Chapter 277: Rescue Mission](#)
[Chapter 278: Amorous Gaze](#)
[Chapter 279: Lake on the Mountain](#)
[Chapter 280: Goblin Camp](#)
[Chapter 281: Infiltration](#)
[Chapter 282: Verali](#)
[Chapter 283: Den of Thieves](#)
[Chapter 284: Poison Tactics](#)
[Chapter 285: Heavy Crossbow New Effect](#)
[Chapter 286: Unexpected Kiss](#)
[Chapter 287: Gold Quality Equipment](#)
[Chapter 288: Class Quest](#)
[Chapter 289: Weak Sauce](#)
[Chapter 290: Round-Robin Distribution](#)
[Chapter 291: Hell's Disciples](#)
[Chapter 292: Dudosa](#)
[Chapter 293: Lost](#)
[Chapter 294: Tears and Remorse](#)
[Chapter 295: Forceful Marketing](#)
[Chapter 296: Kundala's Remorse](#)
[Chapter 297: Viscount](#)
[Chapter 298: Bal Village Project](#)
[Chapter 299: Verali's Wedding](#)
[Chapter 300: The Crusade Begins](#)